

Siya and Fifi's Love Story

Season 2

97

Siya was signed in as Lieutenant, and we hosted a celebratory dinner for him and some colleagues.

I never really realized what a big deal his promotion was, until that very day. I saw how everyone adored him and praised the work he had done since entering the force.

It kind of embarrassed me to think of how much I wanted him to leave the force. I can almost guarantee that he would have resented me for it in the long run.

Olwetho had moved back with Linda. And Siya and I had moved into his or should I say our home in Sandton.

It was still a bit difficult for me to get used to the idea that I owned half of everything that Siya owned. But maybe with time I would get used to the idea. Who knows?

Mam Martha and Thembi had both come back to SA with us.

I wasn't exactly fond of Siya's housekeeper since she seemed little too close with Siya's mother for my liking. So we moved her to Cuba and we moved Mam Martha and Thembi to SA

Today was my first day at Ndhlovu Corp. I had my first ever board meeting and to be honest I was as nervous as hell.

I Looked at my sleeping lieutenant and smiled at how far we had come. Who knew when I first met him, that we would have survived so many obstacles? Siya had managed to help mature me.

I had always thought we would have our very own happily ever after. But what I now realize is that no relationship is perfect. It's not about how many times we fall, but about how many times we decide we are worth fighting for.

Siya woke up and looked at me

Him; and that smile?

Me; just counting my blessings

Him; am I one of them?

Me; you're at the very top

Him; all we need now is to have little ones running around here

Me; ok. Conversation over

Him; (chuckles) you and I aren't getting any younger

Me; Siya, I'm only 26. You're the one who's getting old. And by the way in case you forgot, YOU'VE just made me CEO. I can't go have a baby now

Him; so what timeline are we looking at here?

Me; maybe we can start trying when I turn 30

Him; haai Rifiloe. I'll be nearly 40 by then

Me; stop exaggerate You'll be 38

Him; exactly my point

Me; Siya

Him; Ha a baby. You're not being fair. Plus you know they say that the older a man ages, the value of his sperm decreases as well

Me;(chuckles) so we will save them at a sperm bank or whatever their called

Him; ngeke. Never. You must be mad

Me; haai, you see now. This is the problem with marrying old men. You guys aren't open to modern medicine

Him; (chuckles) so I'm old now

Me; yep. I think I should call you Uncle Bae going forward

Him; call me that again, and Ill flipping tickle you till the sun goes down

Me; you're no fun

Him; I like to have fun in other ways

Me; ok. I'm out of here

I tried getting up, but Siya held me back

Him; exactly how long do you plan on punishing me

Me; I'm not punishing you

Him; baby, its been 2 months already

Me; Siya we spoke about this mos

Him; I know we did, but it doesn't make things any easier

Me; we have our first session with the marriage councillor today. Maybe with time

Him; lord help me

Me; why don't you (clears throat) You know

Him; say it. I want to hear you tell me to flipping masturbate

Me; Siya

Him; Rifiloe we're married. I refuse to that when I have a fully capable wife

Me; speaking about married. I got a call from my aunt

Him; don't try changing the subject

Me; (sigh) Siya. I'm trying okay. It's just really really difficult

Him; so you mean to tell me you are ok with us having a sexless marriage for however long it takes you to get over what happened

Me; don't put it like that

Him; do you have any idea, how difficult it is to wake up next to you wearing basically nothing. And you expect me not to try anything

Me; Siya, I don't know what else you want me to do.

Him; I want you to stop killing me that's what

Me; I'm going to shower

I gave Siya a kiss on his cheek, and went to the bathroom. I wasn't really in the mood to discuss this topic further. Siya just needed to give me time. Is that really too much to ask for?

Siya joined me in the shower and I immediately tensed. I don't know what it was with me, but every time he touched me I froze.

Him; relax. I'm not going to try anything

Me; Si

Him; forget it. I know you're trying to get over everything

I let out a sigh finished cleaning myself, then went to get dressed. It just felt too awkward to be around Siya in the shower, after the

conversation we just had.

I got to the closet, and pulled a navy pantsuit and a white formal shirt, and my navy heels.

I got dressed, did my hair and makeup, and then went to check if Mam Martha had made breakfast.

When I got to the kitchen it smelled as good as it always did.

I greeted Mam Martha, then went to the dining room to have breakfast.

I decided to have Muesli and Plain Greek yogurt with a bit of honey. I had gained a bit of weight over the festive season, my clothes still looked ok, but I could feel they were getting tighter. And my stomach wasn't as toned as it used to be. So it was time to lose weight and tone up again.

When Siya came to join me for breakfast, he looked at my food and shook his head

Him; so you're serious about this losing weight thing

Me; babe, have you seen how fat I have gotten? I've gained 6kg's

Him; Rifiloe, You're not fat

Me; I so am.

Him; I like you like this anyway

Me; meaning you didn't like me when I was thinner

Him; I shouldn't have even said anything

Me; no, no don't even think about backing out now

Him; babe. I love you as you are. But if you feel like you need to lose weight, then I'll support you

Me; so you'll go on a diet with me?

Him; I didn't say that

Me; it would make my life easier if you did

Him; but baby, when have you ever seen a Zulu man on a diet?

Me; mara baby, if you went on the diet with me, it would help keep me on track.

Him; haai Rifiloe. No maan

Me; please

Him; but you know how much I love my food.

How can you want to punish me like this ye?

You punish me in the bedroom and now in the kitchen. Haai Never

Me; mxm

Him; don't pout

Me; but baby please maan. I can't come to breakfast and have the kitchen smelling like this, I'll be destined to fail

Him; Rifiloe, Leave me out of this diet of yours.
Mina I need to have proper food in the house.
Not leaves and shit

Me; fine

Him; so you're going to sulk

Me; yes

Him; go ahead. I'm not letting you win this one.

Me; you suck Siya. Like really suck

Him; I wished you sucked as well. Maybe then
my mood would improve.

I looked around to see if mam Martha was
around, but thankfully she wasn't

Me; Siya, you can't go around saying things like
that. What if mam Martha had heard you?

Him; maybe it's a good thing if she did. That
way she could talk some sense into you

Me; just shut up and eat your food

Him; mara Rifiloe, you are disrespectful yaz.

You know I'm older than you right

Me; (giggles) Yes I'm fully aware

Him; I think we should send you to natal to visit one of my aunts so she can teach you a few things

Me; me natal. Never

Him; (chuckles) why not

Me; because all that hard labour would ruin my nails

Him; amen.

Siya just laughed and shook his head at me. I know he seemed like he was joking, but lately he had mentioned me staying with his mom or aunt after the wedding a few times. And now it was starting to worry me a bit, because there

was no way I was going to agree to that. Never

After finishing my breakfast, I went upstairs to fetch my laptop and found Siya's phone ringing.

I looked at the caller ID and saw that it was Jessica. I took a deep breath and decided not to answer it. Instead, I took my stuff, and walked back downstairs and gave Siya his phone

Me; You're phone's been ringing

I gave him the phone, and he looked at the Caller ID, then at me

Him; why didn't you answer

Me; it's not my place to

Him; baby

Me; don't. I know you'll have to work with her. It's just a bit frustrating that's all

Him; Thanks for understanding

Me; it's cool. I should go

Him; Wait for me, we can walk out together

Me; babe, I'm going to be late

Him; It's your company. No one will notice

I rolled my eyes and gave him a kiss on the cheek, then walked towards the garage.

Siya came after me, and held me from behind

Him; you didn't think I would let you go without getting a proper kiss did you

Me; well, what are you waiting for?

He leaned in and gave me kiss goodbye.

Him; Ill see you later

Me; don't forget our appointment

Him; I wont

Me; Thank you

I gave him another kiss

Him; good luck for your first day

Me; thanks baby

Him; I love you ne

Me; Love you more

He spanked me on the butt as I walked out, and I immediately blushed when I saw mam Martha.

I didn't even bother looking her way again. I was way too embarrassed.

When I got to the garage, I got into my new car, and drove to the office.

I had a feeling that today was the beginning of great things for both me and Siya. I felt like we were finally getting past the past and moving on.

We still had a long way to go, but I was certain now more than ever, that nothing would drive us apart.

[05/13, 20:49] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

98

(Crop top Insert)

OBJ: (

When I arrived at the office, Andrea was at reception.

She walked me up to Siya's old office which was now mine. It was a bit awkward seeing Andrea, after the way I acted previously (insert 16.2), but being the professional that she is she didn't really make it seem like anything happened.

Her; Can I get you anything to drink?

Me; no thank you.

Her; I've placed the stat folder that you requested on your desk

Me; thank you

Her; the board members will be here in an hour

Me; do you mind showing me which boardroom

Her; they'll use your office

Me; oh, ok

Her; are you ok with that? I just figured that would be easier for you

Me; its perfect thank you

Her; let me know if you need anything else

Me; will do

Andrea Left, and I took a good look at my new office. It was strange to think that a few months ago, this was Siya's office, and now here I was not only married to him, but also running his company.

I sat down and immediately started going through the stat file that I had asked Andrea to prepare.

An hour on the dot, the board members started to arrive. Andrea had already set up morning snacks, because she knew that we were going to be here for a while.

The board meeting lasted for over 4 hours. I was grilled about absolutely everything. Even about my life.

I knew it was because disapproved my appointment, but none the less I held my head high, and answered every question that they had. I was thankful Siya had help me prepare, because otherwise I would've drowned.

By the time the board members left, I was 100% sure that I had won them over. The room was less tense, and everyone was more comfortable,

and left with smiles on their faces instead of the frowns that they had given me when they arrived.

I sat back down at my desk after the meeting, and let out a sigh. If I managed that meeting, then I had faith that I was in fact not in over my head.

I tried calling Siya a couple of times but his phone rang and went through to voicemail. Deep down I thought about the call from Jessica, but I immediately, put it aside.

I wasn't going to suspect him of cheating every time he didn't answer. He was probably busy. I mean he's in charge of 49 special ops teams.

I spent the rest of the day, working my butt off.

There were so many things that Andrea had left for me to get through, and I planned on at least getting through half of it before I had to leave for the counselling session.

I had so much to do that I even ended up skipping lunch. By the time I looked up it was 16:30.

I had exactly 30 Minutes to get to Rosebank, for the session.

I tried calling Siya again, but he didn't answer. So I figured I'd just see him at the councillor's office

When I arrived at the councillors office, it was exactly 16;49 pm and Siya wasn't here yet.

I walked in and waited at reception for him to arrive.

At 17:00 the councillor called us in, but Siya hadn't arrived as yet.

The councillor introduced himself as Theodore Levin. I sat in his office and just spoke about a few basic things while waiting for Siya.

I had finally realised that Siya had stood me up at around 18:00pm. To say I was embarrassed was an understatement. Here I was trying to help us fix things, but Siya hadn't even bothered to pitch.

Me; I'm so sorry. I think my husband must've forgotten about our appointment

Him; don't worry about it. We can always reschedule

Me; I know. I was just really looking forward to getting into this

Him; can I ask why

Me; (sigh) our relationship hasn't really been the easiest. We just recently made up again, and I just hoped that we could use counselling as a method of moving on

Him; have you discussed this with your spouse

Me; yes

Him; well, go home, and try discussing it with him again. Try not to bite his head off. Men don't usually respond well to being shouted at

Me; I'll try

I left Dr Levine's offices feeling drained. All I wanted was to go home and get into a nice bubble bath. My blood was boiling, but I promised myself that I wouldn't scream or shout at him.

When I got home Mam Martha had already cooked Dinner. She had made chicken lasagne with beetroot salad. It looked and smelled absolutely amazing.

My “diet” immediately went out the window.

I took a shower, then changed into something more homely.

I tried Siya again on his phone, and instead of him answering, he walked through the door.

Him; Honey I’m home

Me; I’m in closet

He put his laptop on the bed, then came to give me a kiss.

Him; how was your first day?

Me; tough, but nothing I can't handle

Him; that's what I like to hear.

Me; I have a bone to pick with you

Him; haw, baby, what did I do now?

Me; you honestly forgot?

Him; forgot what?

Me; Our counselling session

Him; Shit... babe sorry. Today was hectic. I flew to CT and had a million meetings.

Me; CT ? Siya, how do you fly to CT and not tell me?

Him; baby, I wasn't aware I had to clear my schedule with you

Yho, I honestly didn't expect Siya to answer me like that. I was just asking mos.

Me; was Jessica there

Him; Oh God, Rifiloe come on. Not this again

Me; it's a simple question

Him; Rifiloe, you know she was there. She does work for me after all

Me; (sigh) So you missed our session because you were with her

Him; no I missed the session because I had more important things to do.

Me; so why are you shouting at me? I was just asking

Him; Rifiloe, This thing about Jessica is starting to bore me. I told you what happened was a onetime thing, and now I'm done apologising, because it's clear you haven't truly accepted my apology

Me; Si

Him; I'm not done. Now listen and listen

carefully. I LOVE YOU, I will not cheat again.
Even though you still refuse to be intimate with
me

Me; so this is about sex

Him; yes Rifiloe, It's about sex. You are my wife,
and yet you refuse to be with me. and now you
want me to go to some guy and spill our
marriage problems to him? The only problem
here is you.

Me; me

Him; yes you. You refuse to let this thing go,
and that is the only thing holding us back . Its
like you are trying to punish me, and that's just
going to drive me even more crazy

Me; you promised to be patient

Him; Rifiloe, it's been 2 months.

Me; Siya, things like these take time.

Him; well don't take too long, because I
honestly don't know how much more of this shit

I can take

Me; what's that supposed to mean

Him; (sigh) nothing

Me; Say it

Him; drop it

Me; don't bother because I know exactly what you meant. So go right ahead and do it Siya. Go find some girl and fuck her brains out. It's what you're good at after all

Him; you know what. I'm done arguing with you. Its clear that i can never do anything right when it comes to you.

Siya, took his keys and slammed the door. I had no idea where he was going.

I don't understand, how a simple question about our session, could lead him walking out on me.

All I've asked for from him was time.

I know if the shoe was on the other foot, I would've been gracious enough to give him all the time he needed, why couldn't he do the same?

[05/13, 20:50] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

99

I stood in my room and thought about what just happened. I don't understand why Siya was behaving the way he was.

I understood his frustrations, but i also was trying to come to terms with what happened, and unfortunately it was taking longer than I thought it would.

I sat on the bed and tried calling him, but he didn't answer. I tried him over 10 times and still nothing.

I went to the kitchen and packed away the food that mam Martha had prepared for dinner, it was obvious that Siya wasn't planning on coming home anytime soon, so there was no use having the food sitting in the dining room, when there was no one to do it.

When I was done packing every thing away, I went back to the bedroom and tried to do some work, but i just couldn't concentrate. I kept on thinking about what Siya was doing, or who he was with.

I know I was the one who pissed him off, I just

hope he doesn't do anything stupid. The last thing I need is to have him sleep with somebody else. Because I knew for sure I would never be able to live with that.

I decided since I couldn't get work done, I might as well try getting some sleep. It was already after 10pm, and i had an early morning tomorrow.

I put away my laptop, then got into bed. I tossed and turned for hours. I just kept wondering where Siya was and who he was with. I get he was pissed, but what he was doing now was only making things worse, because all I could picture was him in bed with someone.

I tried him on his phone one last time, but it went straight to voicemail.

I eventually fell asleep, and hoped that I hadn't driven Siya into another woman's arms.

I must've been asleep, for not more than 30 minutes when I heard Siya walk through the door. He was humming a Hugh Masekela song.

I just closed my eyes, and asked God to help me sleep. The last thing I wanted was to fight with Siya about where he's been.

Siya walked toward the bed and pulled the duvet off and tossed it on the floor

I just knew then that he was in the mood to argue, and I didn't want to participate.

Him: get up we need to talk

Me: mhmm

Him: Rifiloe

Me: Siya, I have to be up in 3 hours. Cant be do this some other time

Him: I don't care about your meetings. We need to talk

I decided not to argue, and just do what he says.

I sat up and leaned my head on the headboard

Me: I'm listening

Him: I want to know if you still want to be married to me?

Me: Siya, what kind of question is that?

Him: it's a simple question

Me: if I didn't want to be with you I would've left,

when you told me about what you did

Him: I think you're lying to yourself

Me: but Si

Him: I'm not done

I immediately kept quite. I could just feel that Siya was about to say something that was going to Pisa me off

Him: I think it's best I move into one of the spare bedrooms.

I looked at him confused. Why would he want to stay in separate rooms

Me: why

Him; because Rifiloe, you can't even stant to

have me touch you. And i don't know how I'm expected to be ok with that

Me: so you're solution is for you to move into another bedroom

Him: yes

Me: that's not happening

Him: since when do you lay the law of what happens in this house? You know what your problem is? It's that I've been too soft with you, and that makes you think you can play all over my head. Well that shits about to Change.

Me: but Si

Him: who said I was done?

Tjo, now this side of Siya, I honestly hated. Why did he have to be so mean

Him: since you're not willing to act like my wife,

then I don't see the use of us sleeping in the same bedroom.

Me: why are you being like this

Him: how must I be Rifiloe? Ye? I give you everything. And yet its never enough. Whatever you want I give it to you. When you say jump Siya must say how high. When you want to sulk, I have to run around after you like a headless chicken. I can't fucking take it anymore.

To be honest Siya was now starting to really hurt my feelings. He was then one who went off and ruined everything, and now when he has to face the circumstances he throws the biggest tantrum in the world.

Me: so this is all, because of sex? You want to

move out our bedroom because of sex?

Him: no. I want to move out because you haven't forgiven me. I want to move out because all , we ever speak about is me giving you time. Despite me being patient for more than 2 months. I've apologize. Ive pleaded, I've done everything you've asked Me to do, but still you keep bringing up Jessica every chance you get. It's so dam annoying

Me: but Siya do you blame me? You slept with her for heaven's sake

Him: Rifiloe, I never made love to Jessica. Not ever. I fucked the shit out of her, and that was it. Why can't you understand that

Me: because I would never bring myself to sleep with another man, while married to you Siya. Never. And yet you go fuck Jessica, after we had gotten married. And then you expect me just to sit here and pretend that everything's

alright?

Him: I can't keep going round in circles with you. It's either you're going to truly move on from this and start being my wife, or you need to get yourself a divorce lawyer, because I sure as hell won't live like this for much longer

When Siya said that I swear, I felt like a bullet, had gone through my heart. I don't understand what had gotten into him. Everything was ok, and now all, of a sudden he was talking about divorce lawyers

Me: Siya, where is this coming from all of a sudden?

Him: just make a decision, and let me know

Me: but Siya, I asked you to come to counselling with me, so we can try working this out, but you

didn't even bother to pitch

Him: counselling? How is counselling going to help? The only thing that's going to help, is if you start humbling yourself. Instead of competing with me to be the man of this house.

Me: so you want me to agree to everything you say? And not have an opinion? Because if that's so, I don't understand why you made me CEO

Him: the one thing you forget that you are CEO at the office. Not here. Here you are a wife. A submissive wife, and it's time you started acting like it

I could see now, that this was no laughing matter, Siya was beyond annoyed. He had never ever mentioned divorce, but here he was

speaking about it. Was I really that bad a wife that my own husband had to remind me to be submissive?

I had honestly thought Siya and I were ok, but now I could see that we were not even close to believe ok. Instead it looked like I was pushing him away, and that wasn't my intention.

All I had to do now was try my best to fix this huge ass mess that I had created.

I stood up, and sat on his lap, in my favourite squat position.

Him: don't

Me: I'm sorry baby

Him: no you're not

Me: I am...

Him: Rifiloe, why do I have to be harsh for you to realise when you're wrong? I hate having to talk to you like this, but sometimes it seems like the only way

Me: i said im sorry

Him: you're actions will have to change. I've literally had enough of this back and forth. I just want us to move on

Me: so you seriously want to move To another bedroom.

Him: no, I was just trying to soften your stubborn heart a bit

Me: don't ever play like that

Him; you know I could never leave you. And that is the reason why you think you can get away with murder.

Me: you're no fair

Him: but i was serious about you being more humble. You're hard headedness isn't cute. It's

actually annoying

Me: ok Siya, I get the point

Him: i dont think you do

Me: (sigh) I'll try being less stubborn. I promise

Him: how about being submissive

Me: eish, but baby you know how opinionated I am. And now you Want Me not to question things when I'm uncomfortable with them

Him; that's not what I mean and you know it. All I want is for you to remember that I am your husband. I am the head of this family, and we need to work together, and make decisions together. You can't just decide you don't want children for the next couple of years without talking to me. Or that you don't want us to be intimate. It's not how things work

Me: I hear you. But

Him: no buts. We were both wrong. We both did things that hurt the other, but we can't move

forward if we're holding grudges. We both need to mAKE an effort to move on.

Me: you're right. I'm sorry babe

Him:its fine. Can we just move on now?

Me: ok

Him: good, now you can go to sleep

Me: don't you want to (clears throat)

Him: no, not tonight. You need to get some sleep, you have an early morning

Me: ok

Him: get Into bed, so I can cuddle you

Me: so all is forgiven

Him: yaah, till the next time you start with your shit. But the question I should be asking you is if you are ready to truly move on?

Me: I think I am

Him: good

I leaned in and gave him a kiss. I could feel Siya getting more and more turned on. I won't lie and say Jessica wasn't in my mind, but I had decided that I wasn't going to let her ruin my marriage. It would give Linda too much satisfaction

Instead I would do my best to be the kind of wife that Siya needs me to be.

But that didn't mean I wasn't going to grill him about coming home at 2am. I don't care how mad he was, going out till this time of the morning wasn't ok, but that would have to be a discussion for another day

[05/13, 20:51] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

100

When my alarm clock went off, I felt like

throwing it out the window. I had only gotten about 3 hours of sleep, and Lord know I needed more. But unfortunately due to Siya's nonsense, I was up most the night arguing.

I was however relived when he told me to get into bed so that he could cuddle me, because I knew then that we wouldn't be having sex, and was a major releif, but at the same time it made me wonder where he had gone and why he didn't want to after grilling me like crazy

I decided to rather keep quite, and maybe address it later, because the last thing I wanted was for us to start arguing again.

I got up and left Siya in bed. There's nothing more annoying than having to wake up while your man is still in bed. It just made me want to

cancel, the meeting and go back to bed, but me being me, i could never do that.

I took a quick shower, then went to get dressed.

I Decided to wear my black peplum suit dress, with my black Jimmy choo pointed hills. Did my hair and make up, then went to get my bag.

I knew I had to get out of here before Siya saw me, because I knew he would insist on me changing, because my dress was a bit short. With siya anything over the knee is short. Which in my opinion it wasn't.

As I picked up my laptop bag, I saw siya staring at me.

Him: morning

Me: morning

Him: so you leave without saying goodbye

Me; I was still coming to that

Him: who are you meeting with?

Me: you're Chinese investors

Him: babe

Me; I'm running late. I'll see you later

I went to Give him a kiss, and he pulled me on the bed.

Me; Siya, you're going to make me late

Siya, didn't listen, instead he blushed his hand against my thighs

Him: isn't your dress a bit short

Me: no

He moved his hand a bit higher. I knew where he was headed and that both turned me on and made me want to run.

Me: Siya, let go. I'm going to be late

Him; the Chinese are always late

Me; but i

I couldn't finish my sentence because Siya's hand was getting closer to my spot, and the anticipation was killing me.

Instead of me, getting up, I opened my thighs wider. For some reason, I wanted him to touch me there.

Him: I thought you were going to be late

Me: you know I am

Him: in that case you should go

Me: not till you finish what you started

Him: (chuckles) I'll see you later

Me: so this is payback

Him: not really, but i do have some planned for you tonight

Me: sounds fun

Him: for me maybe, but not so much for you

Me: mxm

Siya let go of me, and i stood up. I knew he was serious about torturing me sexually, and I'll be honest and say I look forward to it. I was going to have to try moving forward despite our crazy situation. Besides I also had needs, and i had deprived myself Lon enough

I took my laptop and my handbag, and blew Siya a kiss.

Him: I love you

Me: I love you too

I left feeling a bit better than last night. I was still uncomfortable with a few things, but I was hoping that with time, Siya would try understanding that we need counselling.

Despite us making plans or moving forward, what he did with Jess still torments me, and the way he speaks sometimes bothers me, and I thought maybe with counselling I would be able to truly move on.

When I arrived at the office, Andrea had already set up for our morning meeting. Everything she

had layed out looked amazing, especially since i skipped dinner and breakfast.

Me: Andrea, this looks mouth watering.

Her: I'm glad you like it

Me: what Tim did you get in

Her: at around 6am

Me: thank you

Her: it's my pleasure

Me: you should maybe take half day off. I can't have you working from 6am, to 6pm

Her: I don't mind. I enjoy what I do

Me: I understand that, but you need to rest.

Her: ok, I'll leave at 12::00

Me: good.

I went to sit at my desk, and started with my

day, while I waited for the investors to arrive

Siya was right. My meeting only started 45min later than scheduled. Despite that, the meeting went well.

We were planning on having an office in Beijing, and we needed the people here to sign off on it, and after seeing our returns for the past 5 years, they were happy to invest. I gave them the contract , and we scheduled another meeting for us to sign.

The only problem was they wanted us to break ground in less than a month, which meant we would have to have the signing, in Beijing. Which I wasn't sure Siya would be happy with. But I wasn't going to think about that right now. I was too happy with the outcome of my meeting. I would deal with Siya later.

After my meeting I went to m desk to carry on with the rest of my day. I still had a lot to get through, and i wanted to be home before 6pm.

At around 1pm , I got a call from Siya.

Me: Ndhlovu

Him: I love it When you call me by my last name

Me: what's up

Him: how did your meeting go

Me: excellent

Him: do tell,

Me: they agreed to the contract

Him: no

Me; yes

Him: you are amazing

Me: thanks babe

Him: we should celebrate

Me: oh, I intend to tonight

Him: sounds exciting

Me: it is

Him: so what time should i be home

Me: no later than 6pm

Him: ill try

Me: good.

Him: let me get to the real reason for calling

Me: what's up

Him: promise to try keep an open mind

Me: mhmm I'll try

Him:so you know last night when I left

Me: yah

Him: well, i actually went to the office.

Me: ok,

Him: and while I was there I decided to call my mom

Me: hmm,

Him; I was just so mad, I ended up telling her a few things

Me: things like what

Him: please don't be mad

Me: oh God Siya, please don't tell me you told you're mother about our sex life

Him: no, not that, but pretty much everything else

Me: shit

Him: don't worry about it

Me: easy for you to say

Him: look, babe, I was mad, and i just needed to

Speak to someone, and Hlokes wasn't answering, so I phoned my mother plus we hadn't spoken much since she was last in JHB

I wanted to flipping swear at Siya so badly. He didn't realise what he had done. He had basically just invited that wicked mother of his back into our lives, and now given her all the ammunition she needed to hate me even more

Me: so what was your mother's take on things

Him: she told me to man up , and start wear in the pants in our relationship

Me: and

Him: well she insists we go Down to KZN for the weekend

Me: siyaaa

Him: come on babe, maybe this can be the

begging of a clean slate for all of us

Me: I'm not sure about this

Him: can you at least think about it

Me: ahmm ok. I'll think about it

Him: thanks babe

Me: I need to get going.

Him: enjoy the rest of your day

Me; thanks

When I got off the phone with siya I wondered what to do. The last thing I wanted was to spend the weekend at his mother's. She hates me so much, what if she tried to poison me? Knowing siya, i would be stuck with visiting his mother, while he played lieutenant. I knew now that the only way out of this was to give siya what he wants. Maybe some sexual relief will help change his mind.

I pushed the thought of Siya's mother aside, and concentrated on finishing my work. I wanted to try get through everything so that I didn't make it a habit of bringing work home. The last thing I need is to be told that I'm not a CEO at home again

I left the office at 5:30pm. I was grateful that I didn't live too far from the office, which meant I didn't have to sit in traffic.

When I arrived home, I greeted Man Martha, and gave her and Thembi the night off. Dinner was already prepared, so all I had to do was dish up, and clean up afterwards.

Man Martha left, and I went to lay the table, I dimmed the lights and lit candles, put on some

music, then went to take a quick shower. I knew Siya was probably on his way home, so I didn't have time to lay in the bath.

When I was done, I lotioned myself and put on my black hardly there lingerie. I wanted to try and prepare my mind for what was to come, and maybe if I had on something sexy, it would help get me in the mood.

I looked myself in the mirror, and knew siya would love how i looked. I put on my robe and went to wait in the lounge for siya to come home

I looked at the time and saw it was already 18:45. I wanted to phone him and ask where he was, but decided to rather take a picture of myself in the lingier and send it to him. Maybe

that would get him here faster.

By the time Siya arrived I had already had 2 glasses of wine, which had helped calm my nerves.

I saw him coming through the drive way. So I undid my robe, and sat on the kitchen counter.

When Siya walked in he was on his phone. He nearly walked passed me because I had dimmed the light. So I cleared my throat to get his attention.

He looked over at me, and froze . He dropped the call and came to stand in front of me.

Me: welcome home

Him; I'm sorry I'm late

Me: don't worry about that

Him: gosh you look good

Me: I'm glad you like it, but i think it's time it came off

Him: I couldn't agree with you more

I took one last sip of my wine

Him: we should take this to the bedroom

Me: I've given everyone the night off

Him: I link the way you think

Me: now stop faffing and kiss you're wife

Siya moved closer and I spread my legs, so he could stand between them. He leaned in and started kissing me.

He kissed me so slow and tenderly, It reminded me of the first time he kissed me. He undid my bra, while I unbuttoned his shirt.

When he was done with my bra, he broke our kiss and took a step back

Me: what

Him: are you sure about this

Me: yes.

Him: I'm serious babe. Are you sure you are ready to do this?

Me: Siya i'm fine.

Him: tell me if you want me to stop

Me: I will

I took off his shirt, and then moved to his belt, all the while with him kissing my neck, and playing with my nipples.

But then Siya stepped back.

I didn't hear his phone Ringing, I think it was on vibrate. Because I just saw him pull it out his pants pocket

Me: leave it

Him: it's the force. I have to answer

He answered and i took another sip of my wine.

I just knew by the panicked look on Siya's face, that it was Jessica, but i fought every thing in me not to slap him.

Instead I got off the counter, and went to fetch my gown. I know it's stupid, but i kind of felt a bit exposed.

I put on my gown, and went to put my bra in the Laundry room.

When I went back to the kitchen , Siya was fully dressed, and was shouting orders over the phone.

He looked at me and mouthed sorry, then gave me a kiss on the cheek and took his keys, and left.

I figured whatever Jessica called about was work related but it didn't make me feel any better. I put the lights back on, and put put the candles out. I dished up for myself, and not Siya,

because I could tell he wasn't going to be home anytime soon.

After eating, I washed the dishes and put away the food in containers, then went to my room. There was no use waiting up for someone who might not even be coming home before midnight, so I put on one of his shirts, and got into bed.

I tried calling him, and was surprised when he answered

Him: baby

Me: hey. You left in such a rush, I just wanted to make sure things were ok

Him: we have a bit of a situation here but I'll sort it out

me: do you want me to bring you dinner?

Him: no thanks love. Im flying to cape town. I should be back before you leave for work

Me: (sigh) ok, you be safe, I'll see you when you get home

Him: you not mad at me

Me: not really

Him: thank you baby. And I'm sorry I left after all the effort you put in

Me: it's fine Siya, just finish what you're doing and come home. The beds cold without you

Him: ill be there as soon as I can

Me: ok, bye babe

Him: bye

I put down the call, and thought about everything. My head was telling my heart to not read into thing, but my heart wasnt having any

of it. I know i said to suya i wasnt mad, but to be honest i was annoyed as fuck. I hated the fact that siya had to still work with that troll, but therr was no use being mad, because there was nothing icould do. I guess these were the things I'd have to face, since i was the one who decided to stay. I just prayed that my decision to stay wouldn't result in me being left with a broken heart.

[05/13, 20:52] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

101

When I woke up the following morning Siya wasn't in bed. His side of the bed was pretty much the same as last night, so I knew he hadn't come home.

I understood that he had a job, and that he was someone really important, but I still, think he

should've called to let me know he wasn't coming home at all.

I got up and, made the bed, then opened the Windows to get some fresh air. I sat on the bed and tried calling Siya, but his phone just rang and went to voicemail. I figured he was either on the way back or asleep wherever he was.

I went to the bathroom and took a shower, then went to the closet to pick out something to wear. I didn't have any meetings so I decided to wear a navy above the knee pencil skirt, and a baby blue formal shirt, with my navy platform pumps.

I tied up my hair, and did my make up, then went upstairs to have breakfast. I had oats with a bit of honey and bananas, then took my bags and

left.

I decided to use my Audi instead of the sports car today. I wanted to feel more like my old self today. Somehow I kind of missed my old life. Where it was just me, and no other complications. Who knew that a year later I'd be married to this crazy man, with a crazy job?

When I arrived at the office, Andrea had put the reports from our company lawyers on my desk. I had asked her to get our legal team to get me reports on the Chinese investors. I just wanted to make sure that we had all the legal docs in order before signing.

I decided to make myself a cup of coffee before I dug into the reports.

I tried Siya one more time, and still his phone rang and went to voicemail. He did however

send me a text saying he was busy, and would call me back when he had a moment.

I decided to let him be. I know whatever he was doing was probably really important and he needed me to be supportive instead of nagging him. Maybe with time I would learn to truly be ok with him spending so much time away from home. As they say practice makes perfect.

When I started reading the reports, I asked Andrea to hold all my calls, and I put my phone on silent. The last thing I wanted to do was to not concentrate, and mess up this deal.

As I kept reading the reports, something started bothering me. There was something about the way the reports were written that seemed familiar.

When I turned the page to where the figures were, I just knew who had written it. There's only one person I knew who was so specific in their wording and numbering and that person was Sizwe

I hadn't heard or seen Sizwe since he shot me (by mistake). I know when I asked Siya about it he kept telling me he couldn't talk about it.

I called Andrea into my office. If there was anyone who knew everyone around here it was her.

She knocked, and I told her to come in

Her: you called for me?

Me: yes. I just have a question about the reports you gave me

Her: ok

Me: do you know who compiled the report?

Her: is something wrong?

Me: not really, I just need to know who signed it off

Her: it would've been signed off by our head of legal

Me: and that is

Her his name is Sizwe Khumalo I think

Me: I knew it

Her: is everything ok

Me: yes.. And the legal department is on the 7th floor?

Her yes

Me: get Sizwe into my office asap

Her: yes mam

Andrea got up to leave.

Me: and one more thing, please call, me Rifiloe.
This whole mam thing makes me feel old

Her: yes mam. I mean Rifiloe

Me: thank you.

Andrea left, and I started feeling anxious. I don't understand why Siya wouldn't tell me about Sizwe working for Ndhlovu Corp. I just hoped that he didn't place Sizwe here to spy on me, because we had agreed we would keep security to a minimum. I didn't want guards all around me.

I felt like that just drew more attention to me, and I didn't like it. Plus we already had guards guarding our house and the office. I'm pretty sure no one would be able to get to be. Even if

they wanted to.

As I was thinking about the whole Sizwe thing, someone knocked on my door. I told whoever it was to come in, and there stood Sizwe. I couldn't believe how right my instinct were.

I know ought to be mad at him for the stupid stunt that he pulled, but at the same time I was relieved he was alive, and looking well. He looked more like himself.

Him: Hi

Me: Hi. Come in and Close the door behind you
Sizwe did as I asked, and sat on the chair opposite me

Me: how are you

Him: I'm well.

Me: Its weird seeing you here

Him; tell me about it.

Me; how long have you been working here

Him: about 5 months

Me: so after the shooting

Him: (sigh) yes

Me: I'm glad you're ok

Him; I'm sorry about what happened. It wasn't my intention. It all just happened so quickly. I wasn't thinking straight

Me: forget about all of that. I'm just glad you're ok. But I am mad at you for not reaching out afterwards

Him: Ghost told me to stay away from you. I didn't want to piss him off, after he had been the one to help me out of the whole gangster shit

Me: so you're working here as a lawyer full time?

Him: yes

Me: Siya didn't hire you to keep an eye on me

Him: no, but if that was the case I wouldn't tell you anyway

Me: nice to see where you're loyalties lie

Him: (chuckles) you know deep down I'll always protect you. So no matter weather ghost hired me or not. You are and will always be friend

Me; Then why didn't you tell me about all this shit?

Him: Rifiloe, I was involved with people who were hunting ghost and bullet. It was my job to get close to you, but I quickly realized that you knew nothing about this life. I didn't want to be the one to change that. I just wanted to be you're friend and forget about the whole assignment thing

Me: but Sizwe we were friends. I shared so much with you. You were like the brother I never

had. I thought you felt the same

Him: I still do Rifiloe.

Me: so you and Siya are cool now

Him: yaah, I gave him all the info I had, in exchange for my freedom. I wanted out of the gang world, and he ensured I got out

Me: I'm glad you're out

Him: Its actually all thanks to you. If Ghost didn't love you as much as he did. I'd be dead by now. He specifically told me that he was helping me, because of you

Me; well, I'm glad he did

Him; I'm glad to see you happy

Me; thanks

I stood up, and went to Give Sizwe a hug. I know he messed up, but Sizwe was my friend, and I was glad he was back to his normal self.

Him: stop being such a cry baby. I thought you being married to ghost would toughen you up a bit

Me: mxm. You owe me drinks

Him: you sure that's a good idea?

Me: yes. Don't worry about Siya. I'll handle him

Him: I see you've got him wrapped around your finger

Me: I wish. I think it's the other way around

Him: let me know when and where, and I'll be there

Me: cool

I gave Sizwe another hug, and he left.

I sat back down feeling a bit better. The fact

that Siya had helped Sizwe proved he wasn't all bad. In fact I think it made me love him even more.

I carried on with the reports throughout the day. By the time it was time to go home. I had proofread all of them and was glad that everything was in order.

When I arrived home, I saw Siya's car parked in the garage, I was relieved he was home. It would be nice to have dinner with him and just catch up.

I first went to the kitchen to greet mam Martha, then I went to our bedroom. I needed a nice hot shower, and hopefully Siya would join me.

When I got to our room Siya was sitting in bed,

with his laptop on his lap. I can't say I'm surprised. I don't know anyone who works as much as he does.

Me: Hi baby

Him: Hi

Me: When did you get back?

Him: If you had bothered to answer your phone, you would've known I was back a while ago

Me: haw baby. I was busy with the legal reports for the Beijing deal, I totally forgot that I had put my phone in silence

Him: didn't Andrea give you my messages

Me: no. I told her didn't want to be disturbed.

Him: mhmm

I put my laptop and handbag away, and took off my clothes and put them in the laundry basket,

then wrapped a towel around myself.

I looked and Siya, and saw he was pouting.
Gosh he can be such a baby at times. I just
knew he wanted attention and for me to tell him
how sorry I am that I didn't answer his calls
Blah Blah Blah

I went over to him, and picked his laptop off his
lap, and put it aside.

Then I sat on his lap in squat position facing
him

Me: why you pouting?

Him; I'm not pouting

Me; baby You're pouting. Tell me what I can do
to make it better

Him; Rifiloe, I'm not Olwetho

Me; do you want me to kiss it better

Him;(Chuckles) you are annoying yaz

Me; ill take that as a yes

I leaned in and traced kisses from his neck, all the way to his lips.

Then stopped, just as he was enjoying it.

Me; better?

Him; not quite

Me; want another kiss

Him; mhmm

I leaned in again, and started kissing him. This time I could feel that he had let go of his mood,

and was enjoying himself.

I was tempted to stop, just to piss him off, but I was enjoying myself too much.

I prayed that his phone wouldn't disturb us, because I swear I wouldn't be calm if it did. I was in the mood, and I'd be damned if I didn't get my loving because of his job.

Siya, undid my towel, and started playing with my nipples. I guess it was convenient, that I was naked underneath my towel, because by the way things were progressing it wouldn't be too long now.

I helped him out his t-shirt, and started undoing his belt. Things were getting hotter by the minute. Siya I usually made love in a slow and

tender pace, but today was different.

It was hot and steamy, all I wanted was to feel him in me, and he knew it.

He shimmied out his pants, and thrust himself into me, then stilled.

My heart was beating so fast, and the fullness was a bit tight. I was glad he has tilled, because I needed the moment, just to get used to the fullness. I mean it had been over 2 months since we had done this, so my body needed to readjust.

Siya was staring at me with those lustful eyes that drove me insane.

I didn't want to wait anymore, so I started

moving. Siya matched my pace. I don't know if it was me being on top, or him spanking me, but all I came so hard, that my body started shacking.

Siya didn't last much longer, and I just collapsed onto his chest.

Him; damn

Me; yaah

Him; wanna go again?

Me; hell yah

Him; Ill race you to the shower

Me; give me a sec to catch my breath.

I slowly got off of Siya, and used the towel to clean myself up.

He stood up, and we went to the shower.

We made love in the shower, and then on the bathroom floor.

After the 3rd round I couldn't go anymore. It was as though Siya was punishing me for keeping him waiting for 2 months, but in my opinion it was worth the wait. At least there was no trace of Jessica in my mind, and hopefully now we would finally be able to move on

[05/13, 20:53] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

102

Siya picked me up, off the bathroom floor and put me on the bed.

To say I was tired was an understatement.

He had literally used up all the energy that I had left for the day. I looked at him and he was grinning at me

Me; what are you grinning about

Him; I like looking at you when we've just made love.

Me; that's creepy

Him; why? You always have some glow thing going on

Me; glow? Are you serious? In case you haven't noticed, I'm flipping exhausted. My hair is a mess and i probably look like a monster

Him; that means I did a good job

Me; You sure as hell did. But now I think I need an ice back for my nunu

Him; Rifiloe, why would you need an ice pack?

Me; I'm swollen that's why. Who wouldn't be

after 3 consecutive rounds?

Him; I had a case of blueballs babe. What did you expect?

Me; you love to exaggerate ne

Him; I can kiss your nunu better if you like

Me; hell no. Once you go down there we both know what happens afterwards

Him; (chuckles) I don't think I could ever get enough of you

Me; I should hope not

Him; we should go have dinner

Me; I don't want to walk

Him; so how are you going to eat

Me; can't we have dinner here

Him; we can. But who's going to bring the food up

Me; you

Him; yaz you are spoilt

Me; you spoilt me. Plus baby when the last time you bought me food in bed was

Him; never

Me;(giggles) that is nothing to be proud of

Him; zulu men don't do all these romantic what what's

Me; but you're my Zulu man, and I love it when you do all those things

Him; don't utter a word of this to anyone

Me; I wont

Him; ok, ill go fetch dinner

Me; don't put anything on

Him; you want me to walk downstairs but naked?

Me; yes. I like looking at you're butt

Him; not happening. What will mam Martha

think ye?

Me; she's retired for the night

Him; ha a Rifiloe. Ngeke

Siya got up shaking his head, he put on his shorts and went downstairs to get us dinner.

I decided to put on his t-shirt, because it was a bit chilly. I As I was putting on Siya's shirt, I noticed that his phone was in the front pocket.

I'm not really one to snoop, but a part of me just wanted to reassure myself. So I took his phone in my hand and went to his messages.

I saw a few messages from his mother, and there were some from Jessica.

I told myself not to open them, but my heart

wanted to make sure that nothing was going on between them.

One read

*** I know you said you regret what happened.

But I just can't seem to get over that night
Please think about my offer

Siya's response was

*** I'm not telling you this again. What
happened was a mistake *****

I love my wife. And that will never change. So
take you offer
And stuff it.

Her

***** we both know she will never truly make you happy. *****

Don't expect me to stop what I'm doing. What we shared was special and nothing you say will change that.

Him;

***** Jess I've told you over and over again, that I'm not interested

Do yourself a favor and stop with this bullshit.

Jess I'm serious,

Otherwise you leave me no choice

Seeing these messages made me want to fucking kill this Jessica chick. She specifically

said all she wanted was to help Linda, and now she wanted Siya for herself. I swear this made me want to kill her. But now wasn't the time to be pissed, instead I had to make sure that Siya stuck to his word about not being interested.

Nxa

I heard Siya approaching, so I locked his phone and put it under the bed. If he asked me I'd say it probably fell when I took his shirt off.

I quickly got back onto the bed and put on the TV.

Siya came in carrying a tray. With our food on it. I stood up to help him, then sat on the bed and started eating

I couldn't look at Siya in the eyes. I kind of felt bad for what I had done, but at least my heart

was at peace knowing he wasn't in a relationship with her. All I had to do now was figure out a way on how to deal with Jessica. I was sick of these bitches messing with me. They were all so used to me being quite, and sweet, but now it was time I thought this one a lesson. Maybe then they would know I mean business. Nxa, I didn't argue and fight with Siya, just so some random chick could dig their claws into him.

Him; what are you thinking about

Me; nothing babe

Him; you seem like you're far away

Me; I'm just happy that things between us are a lot less tense

Him; the power of makeup sex

I rolled my eyes at him and carried on eating.

After dinner, I took our plates to the kitchen, and cleaned up a bit, because Siya had made a mess while dishing up. Then I went back to our room.

I found looking around, and I just knew he was looking for his phone.

Him; babe have you seen my phone?

Me; no love

I went to brush my teeth, and when I got back he had the phone in his hand.

Me; you found it

Him; yah, must've fallen under the bed

Me;mhmm

Him; come. We should get some sleep

I got into bed, and cuddles with Siya.

Me; babe

Him; Yes

Me; can I make a suggestion

Him; ok

Me; I'm not quite comfortable with the fact that you didn't sleep home last night

Him; but babe I was working

Me; I know that. But I just need us to find a way to accommodate each other

Him; I'm listening

Me; I need to have your schedule. So I kind of know where you are, so that even when you can't talk. I'll know you're in CT or wherever. And you can have my schedule, so you know who I'm meeting with and where

Him; we can do that, but what happened last

night was last minute. Its not something that was planned.

Me; what exactly happened

him; one of the agents for the OPS group in Miami, was captured.

Me; oh

Him; what did you think I was doing

Me; I didn't think anything. I was just uncomfortable because I couldn't get hold of you

Him; Babe, the whole situation died down at around 10 am. I was on my jet by 11:00am, and arrived here at around 13:30pm. If you check your phone, you'll see I texted you when I left, and I called you when I landed. I even tried you're office line, but all your calls were diverted to Andrea. So I left messages with her

Me; I know that babe. But it's just now comfortable sleeping alone, while you're

unreachable

Him; ill make a deal with you

Me; what

Him; I'll get my PA to combine our diaries, that way we have access to whatever the other is doing. and if I'm unavailable and it's not in my diary I will get her to mail you my whereabouts or when I'll be available

Me; sounds fair

Him; I'll get onto it first thing

Me; thanks babe

Him; you know I love you right

me; yaah, I do

Him; don't ever doubt that. No matter what we're going through.

Me; I'll try

Him; good. Now give me a kiss goodnight. I've got an early morning

I gave Siya a kiss goodnight, and pretended to sleep. Now that I had sorted out Siya, I needed to sort out this Jessica chick. But first I needed Siya to be fast asleep.

When I was 100% sure that he was asleep, I got up, and took my cell phone with me to the lounge.

There was only one person who could help me with the info that I needed and that person was Nails

I dialled nails, and he picked up on the 2nd ring

Him; boss lady

Me; nails Hi. How you doing

Him; well thank you.

Me; I'm sorry to be calling you on your personal mobile. But I need a favor

Him; I'm all ears

Me; but first you have to promise me that you say a word about this to anyone

Him; not even Ghost

Me; especially not Ghost

Him; (sigh) I cant promise you that

Me; Please nails. Its important. It will mean a lot to me. Please

Him; I hope I wont regret this

Me; you wont. I promise

Him; ok, lets hear it

Me; I need you to get me a background search on someone

Him; who?

Me; Jessica

Him; Jess,

Me; yaah

Him; why

Me; I can't say, but I need it

Him; what exact information do you need on her

Me; everything

Him; damn. What has she done to you?

Me; you don't want to know

Him; I'll get onto it. But if Ghost finds out, I want no part in it

Me; he won't know

Him; ok. Give me a day or two and I'll have the details to you

Me; thank you

I put the phone down and smiled. I needed to know all there was to know about this Jessica Chick. Before I came up with a plan.

I put my phone on silent and went back to bed. Tomorrow I would start digging up some info on Linda. She was the one who bought Jessica into my life, so if I was going to stop this snake, I would have to make sure that Linda was also put in place.

It was clear that she didn't learn her lesson the first time, so now it was time I made sure she would never try anything again. This time around I wasn't going to be so forgiving. If Linda wanted round two. She had better make sure she was ready.

[05/13, 20:54] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

103

I woke up the following morning with Siya wrapped around me. I have no idea how I fall asleep in this hot weather with him wrapped around me like this.

Me; siya maan move over

Him; mhmm

Me; didn you say you had an early morning? Its already 7:30am

Him; Shit

Siya, jumped out of bed, and went to shower. I figured by his response he was late.

I got up, made the bed and took our laundry to the laundry room, then I went to Join Siya in the

shower

Me; for someone who's late you're taking forever in the shower

Him; I was hoping you would join me

Me; well, here I am. But aren't you going to be late?

Him; maybe, but I am the boss after all

I leaned in and started kissing him. Then one thing led to another.

When we were done, we washed up again, then went to get dressed.

Siya wore his beige suit with a white shirt and I wore my black formal jumpsuit, with my black heels

Him; you look sexy

Me; thanks babe

Him; not sure I like you going to the office
looking like that

Me; Siya

Him; I'm just saying. Especially the way it shows
off you're curves

Siya came and stood behind me and spanked
me

Me; behave

Him; How? When I have the most beautiful wife
in the world

Me; what's with all the compliments?

Him; can't I just admire my wife

I turned around, and put my arms around his neck

Me; of course you can

Him; when you look at me like this, it makes me want to stay in bed

Me; well, you're the boss. Why don't you

Him; mhhm tempting

Me; my schedule is open for today

Him; damn

Me; offer going once, twice

Him; sold.

Me; you serious?

Him; yaah, but

Me; offer expired at "but"

Him; make it up to me tonight

Me; ok

I gave him a kiss, and thanked my lucky stars he didn't take me up on my offer, because I wanted to get my plan in motion.

Siya left, and I stayed to have breakfast, then went to the office.

When I arrived, I asked Andrea to send Sizwe to my office and to hold my calls. Unless if its Siya. The last thing I need is for me to miss his calls again, and have him breathing down my neck about it.

Sizwe arrived as I was busy on Linda's Facebook page

Me; please close the door behind you

Sizwe complied, then sat opposite me

Me; I need your help

Him; what's up

Me; I need a gun

Sizwe looked at me like I was crazy

Him; you're joking right

Me; no

Him; Rifiloe, why the hell would you need a gun

Me; just in case I need one. You never know with the line of work Siya is in. I might need to protect myself

Him; so why aren't you asking your husband for one

Me; because we both know he wouldn't allow it

Him; and what makes you think I would

Me; because you're my friend

Him; Rifiloe, this isn't a good idea. Believe me

Me; please Sizwe. You're the only one who can help me

Him; tell me why you actually need it. And I want the truth

Me; we should discuss this over lunch. There's too much to tell

Him; 1pm, mythos?

Me; sharp

Sizwe stood up shaking his head at me. It's funny how all the men in my life are forever shaking their heads at me. nxa

When Sizwe left, I concentrated on my work. I sent Siya a sms telling him I was going to lunch with Sizwe, since we hadn't merged our diaries as yet. As expected he phoned almost immediately

Me; Ndhlovu

Him; so you've seen Sizwe

Me; yes

Him; when

Me; yesterday

Him; why didn't you say anything

Me; if I remember correctly you were pouting, so I didn't quite get a moment to discuss Sizwe with you. Because after the pouting came desert.

Him; so you're going to lunch with him?

Me; yes

Him; Rifiloe, I'm not exactly comfortable with you being close to him again

Me; baby, please

Him; on one condition

Me; what

Him; one of the guards accompanies you

I wanted to tell Siya to jump, but decided against it.

Me; as long as the guard doesn't stand too close to us

Him; fine

Me; deal

Him; Ill see you later

Me; ok. Love you

Him; If only you knew how much I loved you

Me; I think I have an idea

Him; before I forget. I'm going to be home late

Me; how late

Him; not sure.

Me; ok, ill let mam Martha know not to prepare

dinner

Him; what will you eat

Me; ill get a pizza on my way home

Him; aren't you on a diet

me; Siya, shut up and go back to work

Him; (chuckles)

Me; its not funny

As I was still talking to Siya, I could hear there was another call coming in. When I looked at the caller ID, I saw that it was his mother

Me; you're mothers calling

Him; oh. I just spoke to her

Me; babe, I don't know if I want to answer

Him; Rifiloe. She's my mother. You're going to need to have some sort of relationship with her

Me; but babe, she hates me

Him; that's a little extreme

Me; Siya, have you forgotten what she did and said about me

Him; that's all last year. Its 2016 babe. You need to move on.

Me; mhhhhmm

Him; baby, there's nothing more that I want then to see the two most important woman in my life getting along. Plus soon we'll be having our traditional wedding. My mother is going to be the one helping you get everything in order. It's only right that you get along

Me; I thought we would just get a wedding planner

Him; baby, it's a traditional wedding. Why would we need a wedding planner?

Me; baby hle

Him; Rifiloe, just try. That's all I ask

Me; (sigh) fine

Him; that's my girl

Me; put the phone down so I can call her back

Him; ok love you

Me; mhmm

I cut the call and put my head on the table. The last thing I wanted was to deal with Siya's mother. Especially since she hated me, but none the less I called her back.

Her; makoti

I rolled my eyes because, I knew she was just pretending

Me; Hi Ma

Her; how are you dear?

Me; I'm good ma, and you

Her; haai my knees are just getting worse by the day yaz

Me; sorry to hear that

Her; I hear you don't want to come visit me for the weekend

shit. I didn't think Siya would tell his mother I didn't want to see her. Men can be so stupid

Me; Ma, I don't want to inconvenience you in your home.

Her; don't be silly. Id love to have you over

Me; ahhm ma, its just that

Her; lalela. I know you don't want to come

because of what happened the last time I came to visit. But I can see that I was wrong about you. Siyabonga has never been this happy. Not even with that whore named Linda

Tjo, that was unexpected. I didn't know wheather she was serious of if she was just trying to soften me up

Her; phela Siyabonga told me about Linda falling pregnant, by that Hlokes guy. Haai, Makoti, I couldn't believe it. All this time she was telling me its Siya's child

Me; askies ma

Her; you know I was so angry when Siyabonga told me, so I went to her house, and she confessed everything. She even told me it was

you who connected the dots. Just imagine

Me; yaah ne

Her; I told her right there and then that I want nothing more to do with her.

Me; sorry to hear that ma, I know how much you loved her

Her; I don't care about her. Now all I need to worry about is welcoming my Makoti to the Ndhlovu home.

Me; oh

Her; yes. You are the woman for Siya. I told him I don't want to see any other tikilani in my house.

I don't think I've ever seen anyone do such a 360 in my life. Not so long ago this woman was telling me how much she hates me, and now because Linda was carrying Hlokes child.

Me; (clears throat) ahmm ma, I should go

Her; so I'll see you on Friday

Me; ahmm, yaa. Siya and I will see you on Friday

Her; ok koti. Bye bye

Me; bye

Fucking hell, what was that all about? And now I honestly didn't have a choice but to go and see her. I would have to put on an act for the entire weekend. I couldn't exactly be rude to the woman, if she was pretending to be nice. I would also have to pretend. After all he is Siya's mother. I should've known that he would make up with her eventually.

[05/13, 20:54] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

(crop top insert. I'm sorry, but Work is crazy)

OBJ: (

After Speaking to Siya's mother, I called Siya back. I needed to make sure he was going to spend the weekend in KZN with me. There was no way I was going alone. Never

Him; baby

Me; can you talk

Him; yes. What's up?

Me; I just spoke to your mom

Him; and

Me; I guess we're going down to KZN

Him; thanks babe

Me; Siya you better make sure that you are

there with me. I honestly will kill you if you make me go by myself

Him; I will babe. I promise

Me; Siya. I'm serious

Him; I know you are

Me; so why are you giggling?

Him; im sorry ke baby wam

Me; mxm. Make sure you're there

Him; ok love

Me; bye

I cut the call and just laughed. This was going to be one hell of an interesting weekend.

After speaking to Siya, I continued with my work, Sizwe arrived and we walked out for lunch.

When I got to reception one of Siya's guards was waiting for us. We got in the ca, and he

drove us to Mythos.

When we arrived at mythos. I sat opposite Sizwe, and thankfully the guard stood at a distance away.

Him; you need to tell me why you need a gun

Me; I just have a few things planned, and I might need to protect myself

Him; FiFi, if you need my help, then I want to know exactly what you have planned

I knew then that I had no choice but to come clean. I needed Sizwe's help, and this was my way of getting it.

I told Sizwe everything. From when I first Linda, to the part about Siya sleeping with Jessica.

He looked at me with shock

Him; and you stayed

Me; yaah

Him; wow

Me; I know

Him; so now you want to get back at these people

Me; ya

Him; but Rifiloe, don't you think you should rather just leave it alone and move on

Me; not till I've given them a taste of their own medicine

Him; (sigh) what do you have planned

Me; not sure yet

Him; does it involve violence

Me; not really

Him; that's not an answer

Me; no

Him; ok, so how far are you on this

Me; I'm waiting on info from Nails regarding Jess, but I don't really have much to go on when it comes to Linda. Plus I'm scared to do anything, because I don't want her to lose her baby

Him; my suggestion is you wait for the info from Nails, just so you know what you're working with. And leave Linda alone. As you said she's pregnant. Let her be

Me; mhmm

Him; Fifi ill help you. But no guns

Me; fine

Him; good. Now can we eat in peace?

Me; fine

Sizwe changed the topic, and we enjoyed our lunch, then went back to the office.

After work I went straight home. I didn't bother having the pizza because of the comment that Siya made about my weight. Instead I made myself a chicken salad and ate in peace.

After dinner, I went to take a shower, then went to Siya's closet to get a shirt that I can sleep in, since Siya was coming home late.

After getting ready for bed, I got into the blankets and tried getting myself some sleep, but I was woken up by my phone ringing. I looked at my caller ID and saw it was Nails.

Me; nails

Him; Boss lady. I've got you're docs

Me; and

Him; you have to see it to believe it

Me; that bad ha

Him; I'm on my way to SA as we speak

Me; why

Him; can't discuss over the phone. I'll see you in the morning

I wanted to ask nails more questions, but he had already put the phone down.

I tried getting back to sleep but I just couldn't. Something about the fact that nails would travel all the way from Cuba to SA just to give me a file. Something just didn't feel right, but there was nothing I could do but wait and see.

Siya arrived just as I was drifting off to sleep again. I didn't bother waking up. I was too tired and just needed sleep.

When I woke up the following morning, I was

anxious as hell. I wanted to get to work. I knew that if Siya saw me he would sense my anxiety.

I quickly had a shower, while he was asleep, then got dressed, and basically ran out the bedroom.

Problem is when I got to the kitchen, Nails was sitting there having breakfast. I immediately froze when I saw him.

Me; what are you doing here

Him; relax

Me; relax? Siya is upstairs. How are you going to explain you being here?

Him; he's expecting me

Me; shit. You told him

Him; yes

Me; fucking hell Nails. Why did you have to do that? He's going to kill me

Him; relax. You might've just saved his life

Me; how

I felt Siya standing behind me, before I could even finish my sentence. I turned around and looked at him.

Him; so you're inceptor gadget now?

Me; baby

Him; Ill deal with you later.

Me; Siya

Him; Nails, my office. Now

Nails stood up, and followed Siya, while I just stood in the dining room, wondering what the hell I had gotten myself into.

[05/13, 20:55] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

105

(crop top again)

(Got meetings till 1pm. Ill post a long insert after that)

I stood in the dining room not knowing whether to follow Siya and Nails, or to rather go to work?

I wanted to explain myself to Siya, but the way he looked so mad, I figured I'd rather give him space and go to the office.

When I arrived at the office, it was rather quiet. I looked at my watch and it was already 09:00am.

I walked past reception, and went passed

Andrea's office, and she also wasn't at desk.

My gut told me to go back home, but I thought nothing about it. I figured that maybe the staff was at a meeting or something.

When I got to my office, I immediately froze. The place had been totally trashed. My books were all over the floor, my desk had smashed. And for some reason my pictures of me and Siya were missing.

I stood at the spot trying to figure out what was going on. A few seconds later things started to fall into place. All I needed to do was to get the hell out of here.

I searched my handbag for my phone, so I could phone the security details down stairs, but froze,

because I had a gun to the back of my head.

Her; I was wondering when you would arrive.
We've been waiting for you

Hearing this bitch's voice, pissed me the hell off.
What the fuck was Jessica up to?

Me; I would say it's nice to see you again, but
obviously I'd be lying

He; cocky as ever I see

Me; Jessica, what are you playing at

Her; me? Nothing. But the people I work for.
They are the ones you need to be afraid of

Me; you work for Siya. Why the hell would I be
afraid of my own husband?

Her; (giggles)

Jessica, put down the gun, and I turned around to face her. The look in her eyes, sent chills down my spine.

She handed me a balaclava

Her; put this on

Me; fuck no

Her; I'm not asking twice

Me; Jessica,

She lifted the gun and pointed it at me

Her; Nothing will give me greater joy, than to shoot your brains out. Do yourself a favour and put the balaclava on.

I could hear Siya's voice in my head, telling me to do as told. I rolled my eyes, and put on the balaclava.

I felt my phone vibrating in my bag, but didn't

dare answer because I knew it was Siya

Her; walk

Me; where too?

Her; just walk towards the basement.

Me; what have you done to my staff

Her; don't worry, no one's hurt. All we wanted was you, and now that we have you, everyone else will be let go, but if you try something, we kill them all.

I'll be honest and say I was scared shitless. This Jessica chick had a dark side to her, and that scared me.

I walked towards the garage, with Jess walking behind me. I made a little prayer asking God, to help me participate. I would never live with myself if something happened to my staff,

because of my stubbornness.

When we got to the garage, there were about 20 police cars waiting for us. Jessica opened one of them and told me to get in. I nearly protested, but then thought about all the lives at stake, and opted to get in.

I had so many questions going through my mind. Like why there were police cars? Or why Siya wasn't here yet. All of this was just confusing as hell. And I had no one to answer my questions.

Once inside the car, Jessica stepped in next to me, and the driver took off.

It was obvious that these people were professionals, because of the way they spoke and even the fact that all the police cars were identical, and they all went in different

directions. So even if someone was tracking us, it would be difficult for them to know which car to track.

My only prayer now would be for Siya to get me out of this mess, before it was too late.

We drove for about 3 hours, I'm not sure where we were because we had taken so many turns.

When we arrived, I felt Jessica inject me with something on my arm.

Me; what the fuck was that

Her; goodnight love.

ME; you fucking bitch.

Her; shhhh, sleep now. You're going to need it

I wanted to fight this feeling so badly, but my eyes were giving up on me. I had no choice but to succumb to the darkness that presented itself

[05/13, 20:56] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

106

***** SIYA *****

When nails phoned me to tell me what Rifiloe had requested, I wanted to kill her. She has no idea what kind of shit she was getting herself into, but knowing my wife, she was oblivious to that, and was just out for revenge.

Not that I blame her though, if I hadn't slept with

Jessica, she wouldn't be feeling insecure, and wouldn't be seeking help from Nails.

The first thing I did when Nails told me, was get him on the Jet here. I know nails has a soft spot for Rifiloe. The only reason he would tell me about her request would be if he found something damning about Jess. Which he apparently did. So here he was in my office as calm as ever.

Me; so what's so important, that I had fly you all the way here

Him; you shouldn't be so hard on Rifiloe. She actually helped us

Me; Nails. Don't tell me how to treat my wife. What information did you find on Jessica?

Him; take a look and see for yourself

I read the file that nails had given me over twice.

There was no way that this was right.

Me; where did you find these

Him; one of my connections

Me; shit

Him; yaah

Me; We need to get to the office. If Jessica is working for Fernandez then everyone on that mission is in danger.

Him; Ill contact Bullet

Me; Shit. Rifiloe's just left for the office, and I don't have enough security details with her

Him; we better go get her

I phoned Rifiloe, twice but she didn't answer. Knowing her she was probably busy, and had forgotten to put her phone off silent.

I tried the office, and there was no answer. I just knew then, that something wasn't right.

Me; Nails I need you to activate a code red on this. Make sure every individual who ever worked for me is tracked and put on the first flight here.

Him; yes sir

Him; make sure Boni and Bullet have maximum security. Fernandez knows Bullet was my second in command. If he's going after me he will definitely be a target

Him; sharp

Me; one more thing. Secure the Rifiloe's offices.

Him; sure

I took my Gun, and rushed to the garage. I

needed to get to Ndhlovu Corp, to make sure Rifiloe was ok. Something was telling me she wasn't, and that scared the hell out of me.

When I arrived with outside Ndhlovu Corp, I immediately knew that something was wrong.

There were no guards at the Door, and the place, looked deserted.

I ran upstairs to Rifiloe's office, and felt my heart sink, the moment I opened the door.

It was obvious that my worst nightmare had just become a reality. Fernandez had Rifiloe, and God knows what he planned on doing to her.

My insides felt like they were being torn into two. The anger I felt was only directed at me. I don't know what the hell I was thinking. I should've never allowed myself to be with Rifiloe. I've literally brought her nothing but trouble. When all she's ever asked for was love.

I left the office, and went directly to HQ. If I was going to find Rifiloe, I would have to utilise every resource I have at my disposal.

When I arrived at HQ, I found my team already gathered. It was good to see them all ready for action

Me; as you all know. It looks like Jessica decided to go Rouge. In fact I'd call her a fucking traitor.

Our main objective is to find my wife alive. If Fernandez wanted her dead, he would've sent me, instead he took her, which means he needs something, or is trying to make a point. I need all of you to work towards finding her. I want all planes stopped. No plane leaves or enters SA till we find her. This is code Red everyone, which means shit is about to get real.

Nails; Boss, I think you need to see this

Me; what is it

Him; you have a video call coming in from Fernandez

Me; put it through

Him; try keep him on the line as long as you can, so I can track him

Me; nails. I know. Just put him on the screen.

I moved over to where the screens were, and waited to speak to this fucker.

Him; ahh Ghost my friend. We meet again

Me; wish I could say it was a pleasure, but truth be told, not so much under the circumstances

Him; well, you know what the problem is ha? I

don't like being lied to.

Me; Fernandez, just get to the point

Him; well, let's just say, I have you're lovely wife.
I must say she is rather beautiful

Me; why did you have to involve her in all this ha?
She knows nothing. Let her go, and we can
discuss this like grown men

Him; (chuckles) you must think I'm a fool. Why
on earth would I let her go? You know how
much money I can make from her? Ha. She is
after all the wife of one of the most sought after
gangster. The infamous Ghost. The man who
no one knows his face, except for me.

Me; you do this Fernandez.

Him; you did this Ghost. You think I don't know
that the only reason you wanted to work for me
was so that you could go after my guys and
eventually kill the empire that I had worked so
damn hard for

Me; So what now

Him; now, I go to the room behind me, and I have myself some fun with your wife. By the look of things she is going to be amazing.

Me; I swear to God, if you lay one finger on her

Him; what will you do Ghost? I have you by the balls now, and I plan on making you pay for ever thinking you could take me down

Fernandez cut the call.

Me; Nails tell me you fucking traced him

Him; sorry boss. He cut the call too quickly

Me; Fuck, fuck Fuck

I had never in my life felt this useless.

Fernandez was right. He had me by the balls, but I had to remain calm.

The only way I would be able to find Rifiloe, was if I remained calm. I needed to remove my emotions from this, and treat it like all my other missions.

Me; try tracking Rifiloe's phone

Him; tried that already. It's off line

Me; put up the camera footage from Ndhlovu Corp.

Him; Its up

Me; I need you to see if you can activate the tracker that the force puts in all of the agents. Last time I checked Jessica still had her

Him; sure boss

Me; how far is Bullet and Boni

Him; on their way here

Me; and the rest of the Ops agents

Him; all accounted for, except for Jess

Me; make sure that bitch is alive. I want to be the one to put a bullet through her head

Nails put up the footage. And I started going through it.

Some the team was, going through Jessica's life with a fine comb. She was the only link I had to finding Rifiloe.

While the rest were interviewing every single staff member from Ndhlovu Corp. They were all found an office park opposite of Ndhlovu corp. It was obvious that Fernandez was only after me, and he planned on using Rifiloe, to bring me to my knees

Me; nails. Get Sizwe in here.

Him; yes sir

Me; make sure you put a tracker in him

Him; sure boss

I carried on with the footage, and tried not to think about what that fucker had in store for Rifiloe. All I prayed for was that he was bluffing, and wouldn't hurt her. Because I don't think I could ever forgive myself if anything happened to her.

[05/13, 20:56] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

107

I opened my eyes, and saw nothing but darkness. My head was pounding. My lips were dry and I was thirsty. I sat up, and realized I wasn't having a nightmare. I was in a dark room,

with no Windows or toilet.

All there was, was a single bed, with no blankets.

My heart skipped a beat when I heard the door knob turning.

I would say I was scared, but that didn't even begin to describe how I was feeling.

I looked up and in walked in some guy.

Him: you're finally awake

Me: where am I

Him: you're in hell baby

Me: what do you want from me? I do t even know you.

Him: what do I want? Mhmm lets see.... I want

to teach your husband a lesson. He thought he could take Me down, but unfortunately for him, I am way smarter than he is. So now, I'm going to use you, to teach him a lesson.

Me; how,

Him: you'll soon find out.

He left me there, feeling more scared than ever. If Siya was going to help me he had better do it soon, because the way I see it, it wasn't long till this man does something.

*****Siya *****

I looked at the footage over and over again, but couldn't find a lead.

It was obvious that these people we professionals.

It was already 9pm and I hadn't found Rifiloe. I don't know what's the use of me being a lieutenant is if I can't even find my own wife.

This is why I should've never allowed myself to fall for Rifiloe. In our line of work, love was seen as a weakness, and like a fool I went after my heart, instead of what my head was telling me. And to make matters worse, Bullet is also following in my footsteps.

I know now that no matter how everything plays out, I'm going to have to let Rifiloe go. There is no way we get to have a happy ending. I need to now man up and do the right thing, and that was letting Rifiloe have a normal life, because what Fernandez had done was a declaration of war, and no matter how much I want to resign, and leave all of this behind. A lieutenant can never resign in the middle of a war. I would have

to finish this, but Rifiloe would always be in danger. As long as this war went on she would never be safe. So the best way would be for me to

I looked over at my team and just knew that they were doing everything to find her, and yet I had never felt this useless.

I looked up, and saw nails standing in front of me. I was so deep in thought, I hadn't see Him walking to my desk.

Him: boss, can I ask you something

Me: ask away

Him: remember the time you were in Brazil, you had asked us to take over the cameras at Fernandez mansion

Me: yes

Him; I decided to go throughout the footage, and access the cameras again. Just to see if I could find something

Me; ok, and?

Him; and I found this

I looked at Nails computer, and didn't quite understand what he wanted to show me

Me: I'm lost

Him: when you (clears throat) with Jess and the girl

Me; yah

Him; you had the watch on, but then whe you left it was off

Me; so?

He gave me the file that he had given me earlier.

Him: in this picture I see that Jessica is wearing

a watch very similar to yours

Me: so she stole my watch. How does that help me

Him; as part of your security detail, we sometimes do things without your permission

Me: stop mumbling, and tell me what you're trying to say

Him: so after you're shooting on the mission. I decided to place trackers in some of your personal items

Me; I'll kill you later for that. But continue.

Him: I placed a tracker in your watch

Me: so what are you doing standing I front if me? Why aren't you tracking it

Him: because if I activate the tracker, they might sense the radiation

Me: doesn't matter. Just do it

Him yes sir

Me; put it up on the screen

Him; sho boss

Nails started tracking my watch, and Sizwe walked in

Him; Boss

Me; yah,

Him; you called

Me; I need a report on what happened at the office. I don't understand how anyone could get into the building, with so many security feature

Him; I'll get onto it, but first, I would like to understand how far you are with find her

Me; nails is busy tracking Jess. I have a the entire force looking for her

Him; I have an idea

Me; I'm all ears

Him; what you're all doing is great. But we need to find something to make this guy sweat

Me; how

Him; I need a laptop

I gave Sizwe a laptop

Him; so this Fernandez guy. H deals mainly with prostitution and drugs right?

Me; ya

Him; does he have kids

Me; no

Him; a wife

Me; no

Him; so his money is his life

Me; yes

Him; so that's what we focus on

Me; I like you're thinking

Him; I need one of your best hackers

Me; nails

Him; cool. Now grab a laptop and let's work our magic.

***** Rifiloe*****

I have no idea how long I had been in this hole for but I was honestly starting to get pissed. If this guy was so fucking gangster, why hadn't he done anything.

Why was he using me? Lord knows all I wanted was to get my hands on this Jessica chick. I don't know how she thinks she is going to get away with this.

As I was thinking about Jessica, the same guy who was here walked in. but this time he wasn't alone. One of the guys was holding an ipad. I could just tell that was filming

Him; Take of your clothes

I looked at him and wondered if he was serious

Him; I'm not asking you again

Me; fuck you

He walked towards me and slapped me. I swear I nearly fell over

Him; as you can see I'm not a very patient man. So I'm going to video call your husband, and hopefully he can convince you to do as you're

told

Me; you can do what you want, I won't ever take off my clothes for you. You can go to hell

He turned around and told one of the other guys to call Siya

The moment I heard Siya's voice, tears started to flow. During this whole thing I never broke, but at this moment, I just couldn't hold back.

Him; Ghost my friend. I'm really sorry, but I just want her to do as told

Siya; Fernandez, what the fuck are you talking about

Him; I asked her to take off her clothes, but your wife is hard headed. So I gave her a little slap to convince her

Siya; babe, are you ok

I didnt respond, I just nodded

Fernandez; so ghost since I have your attention, I thought maybe I would let you watch me enjoy your wife

Siya; I wouldn't do that if I were you

Fernandez; well, who's going to stop me

Fernandez moved closer to me. I wanted to take a step back, but I was pressed against the wall.

He lifted his hand and started unbuttoning my shirt. I could hear Siya going off but there was nothing he could do.

I tried fighting but he was stronger. I kept telling myself not to cry, but the tears just kept flowing. I knew what was going to happen, and I don't know if I could handle it

With every button he undid, I felt like I was losing a part of my soul.

Once my shit was off, he leaned in and kissed my neck.

I don't think I have ever felt so dirty in my life. I knew then that if I would rather die, than have this man rape me.

As he was busy kissing my neck, I moved in and sunk my teeth into his ear.

I bit on it for dear life. He tried getting out of the grip, but I pulled his hair and bit harder.

He screamed in pain, while his guys rushed over. They tried pulling me off, but I held on.

If I was going to die I sure as hell wasn't going to make it easy for them.

By the time they got me off of him, my mouth was covered in his blood. I noticed that his ear was ripped almost halfway. And my hand had some of his hair.

Him; you stupid bitch. You're going to fucking pay for this

Me; fuck off you asshole

Him; wait and see what I'm going to do to you.
I'm going to make you pay for this

He leaped towards me, but I kicked him in the balls. I'm not much of a fighter, but this was my life. I know that chances of me getting out of here were slim. But I still wanted to try and by myself some time

The guys in the room, attended to Fernandez, while I took a bit of a breather.

I had now done all I could do. All that was left was for me to do was to pray and hope that Siya had a plan. Because I was almost certain that after what I just did Fernandez was going to make me suffer, before killing me

[05/13, 20:57] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

***** SIYA ****

If there's one thing one needs to know about Rifiloe, it's that she is crazy as hell. And to be quite honest I loved her even more because of her feisty attitude.

I was going crazy, when I saw Fernandez put his hands on her. If I could climb through the screen I would, but then Rifiloe did something I didn't expect. She bit his ear and I actually smiled.

I knew she was trying to buy us time, and she just did. Only problem was Fernandez isn't the kind of guy to take things like this lying down. He was going to make her pay for this, and that scared the shit out of me.

Luckily because Fernandez staff rushed to him, the iPad was still taping, which meant we could track their exact location.

I looked at nails, and for once since this whole ordeal I had hope.

Me; nails; how far

Him; 2 sec's

The whole office was so silent. Everyone was just waiting to see if we would find location.

When I saw the red dot, giving us a location I let out a sigh of relief.

My team immediately stood up, and got strapped.

Bullet and Boniswa walked just as I was getting strapped. There wasn't even time to greet them. I just nodded, and carried on getting ready.

Hlokes said something to Boni, then walked over to me

Him; where do you think you're going

Me; don't

Him; you know the rules

Me; fuck the rules

Him; Ghost you aren't in OP's anymore. You can't go on missions

Me; get out my way

Him; you are a leader. You lead by example. And the first rule, is to always follow the rules.

Me; Bullet, he has my wife

Him; and that's why you have a team. We'll handle this. You just guide us from her

Me; no ways

Him; what do you think Fernandez wants? Obviously he's counting on having you come find her. If he gets his hands on you then he wins.

Me; I don't give a damn

Him; Ghost, I need you to trust me with this. Not just as you're friend, but as you're second

Me; (sigh) don't fuck this up

Him; I wont

Me; make sure she gets out there alive

Him; I won't.

I unstrapped my vest and gun, and put them back in the safe. Then gathered the team for

instructions. I wanted to make sure they knew what was at stake here. This was my wife, and I needed them to make sure they did everything in their power to bring her home

Once the team left, I was left with the IT team, and Nails.

Boni was seated at the corner, looking terrified. I felt that Bullet had literally just arrived, and already he was on a mission.

***** Rifiloe *****

I saw huddled in the corner, and prayed that Fernandez wouldn't come back.

It had been about an hour since I had bit his ear, and he had promised to fuck me up.

I rocked back and forth, praying.

I don't know what happened, but then I heard a loud bang go off. It was so loud, I heard my ears ringing. Followed by gun shots. I stayed seated and prayed to God that it was Siya.

I saw the handle turning, and I started to cry. If this wasn't Siya, then I was about to live the worst nightmare of my life.

The door slowly opened, and I saw a gun first. I couldn't make out who he was because the room was so dark, but then he came closer, and I saw it was Hlokes

Him; Rifiloe

For the first time since this started, I let out a sigh. It was as though a weight had been lifted off my shoulders

Me; Hlokes

He came closer, and put his jacket over me.

Him; let's get you home

I nodded and took his hand.

We walked out and thanked God, that once again, he had protected me from the brink of death.

When we got outside, I noticed how chilly it was. I figured it was after 2am. All I wanted was to have a bath, and to see Siya.

Hlokes got in the back seat with me and we left. I noticed that some of the other agents stayed behind, but I didn't care. All I wanted was to get the hell out here

Him; you ok

Me; (sniff) ya

Him; you were brave Rifiloe.

Me; just get me home please

Him; sure.

I put my head on his shoulder, and just let my tears flow.

I didn't realise I had fallen asleep, until Hlokes gently shook me awake

Him; Rifiloe. You're home

I rubbed my eyes, and opened my door

Me; Hlokes thank you

Him; Thank your man.

Climbed out, and saw Siya walking towards me.
He looked like he had aged a thousand years.

He didn't say anything, he just put his arms
around me. I breathed in scent counted my
blessings.

There was a time, where I thought I would never
be in his arms again. But here I was

We broke our hug, and walked inside. We went
straight to our bedroom.

It was as though Siya could read my mind. He
had already run my bath, and had placed my
PJ's on the bed

Me; thank you

Him; don't thank me.

Me;(sigh)

I took off the jacket that Hlokes had given me, and the rest of my clothes, and walked to the bathroom. I turned around and saw that Siya wasn't joining me

Me; join me

Him; you sure

Me; Yes

He undressed, and we got into the bath. I sat in front of him and leaned back. I sensed Siya was worried, but he didn't say anything. Instead he just played with my hair, while I took in the events of the day. I know he might think I'm mad at him, but truth be told, I wasn't. Siya was the love of my life, and I had chosen to stay with him despite finding out the truth about what he

does. I loved him more today, because despite it all, he had kept his promise to always protect me.

[05/13, 20:58] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

109

Siya and I stayed in the bath, till the water got cold. Despite everything, I felt so at peace here in the cold water with my knight in shining guns.

Him; we should get out

Me; not yet

Him; the waters getting cold

Me; shhh Siya. Just sit. I want to absorb the moment

Siya sat with me, and didn't ask further questions. He just sat with me, and let me come to terms with what could've happened.

When I finally felt ready to get out. We came out, brushed our teeth, and then went to get dressed

Him; can I get you something to eat

Me; no thank you

Him; Rifiloe you haven't eaten all day

Me; baby, I just want to get to bed and pretend that this was all a nightmare

Him; can I just ask you to at least let the doctor for a check-up, before you go to sleep

Me; does that have to be today?

Him; yes. We need to make sure

Me; Siya, he didn't rape me. I'm fine

Him; please babe

Me; ok

Siya stood up to fetch the doctor, while I put a gown on.

The doctor did a thorough check up and even some blood test. He gave me a whole lot of meds, and told me to ensure I took them. I didn't bother asking what they were for. I wasn't really interested in all the faffing that was going on around me.

Him; do you have any questions

Me; no

Him; I'll have the blood work results to you by tomorrow afternoon

Me; thank you

Him; before I forget. If you are on a

contraceptive. It's more likely not to work because of the pills I've given you

Me; I have an implant in

Him; we should remove it for time being. We can insert another one once you have finished your course

Me; can we do it tomorrow

Him; it will only take 20 min

Me; fine

I lay down, and basically fell asleep. I was so exhausted from the events of today, and having my blood drawn. The doctor was true to his word, and within 20min he had taken out the implant, and I was fast asleep

When Siya walked in he put a blanket over me, and got in next to me.

I moved closer and cuddled him,

Him; I thought you were asleep

Me; mhmmm

Him; want to talk

Me; ha a

Him; ok. Sleep

I didn't argue with him, instead I just let myself get surrender to what was left of the night.

When I woke up, it was after midday. I thought for some reason I wouldn't be able to sleep, or I'd be traumatized, but nothing. I was just glad to be home.

I got up and went to freshen up, then went to get myself something to eat. I was starved.

When I got to the kitchen, I expected to see Mam Martha, but instead Siya was in the kitchen, with an apron and cooking

Him; I hope you're hungry. I've cooked up a storm

Me; I'm famished

Him; good. Sit down, I'll dish up for you

Me; what did you make

Him; butter chicken, with rice and Greek salad

Me; smells amazing

Siya dished up for the both of us, and we went to the poolside to eat there.

Me; I thought you'd be at work

Him; I'm more needed here

Me; thank you

Him; don't thank me.

We had brunch talking about random things. I could tell Siya had so many things to say about what happened, but he was just waiting for me to bring it up

Me; Siya I'm fine

Him; I didn't say anything

Me; its written to all over your face

Him; Baby, I'm so sorry

Me; for what Siya? You didn't do anything.

Him: Rifiloe, we need to be realistic

Me; huh

Him; if it wasn't for me, you wouldn't be in this

mess. If it wasn't for me you wouldn't have been shot. If it wasn't for me you wouldn't have cried so often for the past year. It's all me. From the moment I entered your life, it's been one thing after the other, and I just don't know how to live with that. I don't even understand why you even love me. I'm like a fucking curse

I didn't understand where Siya was coming from. I love him and I don't care about everything else. Why doesn't he get that? I hated that he saw all the bad, but never saw the good

Me; Siya. It doesn't matter. I love you. Now even more because of all the things we've gone through

Him; Baby

Me; no Siya. Don't try make what we have seem

bad. It's not

Him; but Rifiloe it is if you keep getting hurt

Me; baby

Him; I love you

Me; I love you

Looking at Siya in this light scared me. I was so used to him being the Hero, with the big muscles and the boss, but now all I could see was fear. Doubt and even sadness

I stood up, and took the plates to the kitchen, then came back and sat with him

Me; come with me

Him; where to?

Me; bed

Him; baby this isn't about sex

Me; I didn't say it was

Him; have you taken you're meds

Me; yes. Now come

Siya reluctantly stood up and went to our bedroom. I know sex doesn't fix things, but I wanted to feel like we were still one.

When we got to the bedroom, Siya and I made love like it was the last day on earth.

I wanted to feel like we did before yesterday happened I wanted to feel that we were still a unit, but I could tell that Siya wasn't himself. Every kiss was tender. Every stoke slow until the very end.

[05/13, 20:59] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

I lay in bed with Siya feeling sad. I never felt sad after we make love. But today was different.

Today Siya was different. Today was sad. Today Siya was distant. He was pulling me in different directions. He was loving me, but was also a world away. I looked up and saw his eyes were teary.

He didnt even have to tell me what he was thinking. I just knew it

I sat up, and sat on his lap in my favorite position

Me; Siya what's going on?

Him; baby

Me; Siya don't

Him; baby, I have to

Me; no

Him; Rifiloe. I love you

Me; so why are you doing this

Him; because its for your own good

Me; ha a Siya. No. Not after everything we've been through

Him; Rifiloe

Me; (sniff) no Siya. Please. Don't do this

Him; I have to Rifiloe. It's for your own sake

Me; SIYA NO

I started shaking. Why was Siya doing this? We had gone through so much and now he was giving up on us.

Him; Rifiloe, there are things you don't know

Me; things like

Him; Fernandez escaped. Which means this war has just started. He knows my identity, and I'm pretty sure he plans on exposing me. I can't. Actually I won't have you caught in the middle

Me; Si

Him; no Rifiloe. Things aren't going to be the same. These people aren't who you think they are. They will hunt me, and they will know about you. Which means I have to let you go

Me; Siya you can't

Him; baby please. I have to do this for you.

Me; I won't let you do this Siya

Him; I Have to

Me; no you don't

Siya moved me off his lap, and got up to get dressed.

Me; Siya please.

Him; I need to get to the office

Me; but we're in the middle of a conversation

Him; baby, I can't sit here, because I know you are going to convince me otherwise.

Me; you can't be serious

Him; baby I have to

Siya turned around and he had tears running down his cheeks. He wiped them, then took his jacket and keys.

Him; Rifiloe, I

He didn't finish his sentence. Instead he kissed my forehead and left.

*****SIYA*****

Walking out on the woman I love felt ruthless. I loved Rifiloe so much. She was my life. But me being with her only brought me bad luck, and now with Fernandez escaping. I had to ensure nothing would happen to her, and the only way I could do that was by letting her go, and making sure she had top notch security.

I left home, and went directly to the office. The house was empty but there was security everywhere. There is nowhere else on earth that Rifiloe could be safe, than at home.

I arrived at the office, and saw the look on Bullets face, and just knew that he knew.

Me; not now

Him; dude

Me; no Bullet

Him; do you have any idea what she is going through

Me; I had to

Him; but you love her

Me; exactly why I have to make sure she's safe.

Him cut

Me; but nothing. Shit is about to get real, and I can't go through what I just went through

Him; But

Me; Do you realize, that people see her as my weakness. And it's true. Since I met Rifiloe, I have become soft. I think twice before pulling a trigger. I know the rules, but I've broken every single one of them. I can't go on like that.

Especially now with a war coming.

Him; so you are divorcing her

Me; yes

Him; shit

Me; you best keep Boni at a distance. Things are going to blow, and the last thing you want is to have her in the firing line.

I left Bullet, and went to my office. I know what I was doing was going to eventually rip me to shreds, but I had to do it, so I could wake up in the morning, and know that Rifiloe was safe. Or better yet that she would find happiness without having to look over her shoulder

***** Rifiloe*****

I sat on the bed trying to figure out what had

just happened. Had Siya honestly just broken up with me? But then again he couldn't break up with me because we are married. So was he asking me a divorce?

I wanted to cry but I refused. This wasn't Siya. He was probably just worried about what happened, and he felt guilty and now he thought by letting me go all things would be ok. But I'd be damned if I let him do this.

I got up, redid the bed, and went to shower. When I was done, I got dressed, and wanted to try and phone Hlokes. Hopefully he would be able to speak to his friend, because it was clear he had lost his damn mind

After speaking to Hlokes, I wanted to maybe go to the office. If there was still an office to go to.

The problem was I had to speak to Siya, and I want sure if he wanted to speak to me.

I didn't really have much of a choice, so I dialed his office. I didn't want to try his cell phone in case he didn't answer

Him; Ndhlovu

Me; (clears throat) its you're WIFE

Him; hi

Me; we need to talk

Him; baby please don't make this harder than it already is

Me; I don't know what you're talking about. I was referring to the office

Him; Rifiloe. Don't do that. you know what I'm referring to

Me; oh that. Im not going to take you seriously

on that topic

Him; baby I really need you to

Me; no Siya. I wont

Him; But

Me; listen here. And listen carefully. YOU promised to stand with me for better and for worse. I expect you to stick to those vows. Just as I stuck to them

Him; (sigh) Rifiloe, I'm not going to change my mind about this

Me; we'll see

Him; you are stubborn as fuck

Me; I know. And so are you

Him; baby, I have to go

Me; make sure you're home for dinner

Him; im not sure I can

Me; fine ill bring dinner to you

Him; you cant leave the house

Me; so how am I supposed to work

Him; for now Ndhlovu Corp is closed.

Me; as per who's orders

Him; mine

Me; and you didn't think you should run this past me

Him; there was no time

Me; mxm

I put the phone down, and decided to just let Siya be. He was obviously trying to piss me off and I didn't want to give him the satisfaction. I honestly didn't understand him at time. How could he make love to me the way he did, and then tell me it's over? Nxa this man was honestly crazy

I stayed at home for the rest of the day. Boni came to visit, and she bought me tons of chocolate and wine. We couldn't really talk, and Gossip, because her security details was literally down her throat. I guess Hlokes wanted to make sure she was ok.

She only left when Siya arrived. We had both missed each other, and we made plans to meet the following day

Boni left, and I went to Siya, I know he was probably tired. But we had to talk about this so called breakup of his

I found Siya in the lounge, knocking back some whiskey

Me; I didn't think you'd be home this early

Him; you left me no choice

Me; since when do you listen to anything I say

Him; Sit We need to talk

I looked at Siya and noticed how serious he seemed

Him; I realise, what I said earlier was a bit vague,

Me; no it was clear. I just refuse to believe it

Him; Rifiloe, I was serious

Me; I don't care

Him; Im going away for a couple of weeks. I need to make alliances, before things get bad

Me; don't

Him; I need to make sure you and I have an understanding before I go

Me; what understanding

Him; I need you to sign these before I go

Me; what are these

I took the envelope from him, and opened it. I swear my heart dropped

Me; divorce papers?

Him; baby

Me; I won't sign them

Him; you have to. I need these made public record asap

Me; Siya don't do this

Him; Rifiloe, this will ensure that you are not linked to me. that way they have no excuse to come after you again

Me; Siya, Please. I'm sure we can find a way around this

Him; we can't Rifiloe. I've thought of every single aspect and this is the only way

Me; So you're honestly doing this?

Him; I have to baby. Please try to understand that

Me; UNDERSTAND what? Huh, that you are too much of a coward to try and make things work despite the circumstances

Him; No. That I love you too much to let you hurt again

Me; no ways. Im not doing this

I stood up and started pacing the room. I don't think that this had hit me, until this present moment. Siya was leaving me. He already had the papers drawn up.

I didn't want to cry, but as always the tears just started flowing. Was this really the end of us? Is this how it all ends.

Me; how long have you been thinking about this

Him; just since yesterday

Me; I wont go through with it

Him; you have to

Me; No I don't. I can contest that

Him; Rifiloe

Me; No Siya. No Im not letting you do this

Him; Its for the best. Baby please

Me; no

Him; Rifiloe, Ive left you with everything. You own my entire life. Every house, Car, Jets. All of it its all yours

Me; what good is money Siya. You think I care about all those things? I've never, not once cared or wanted your wealth. All I've ever asked for was you?

Him; and now baby, I can't give you that. So the least I can do is give you everything else

Me; I don't want it

Him; you don't have a choice

Me; I can't believe you're doing this

Him; (sigh) I'm sorry baby. I really am

I looked at Siya, and I saw that he was dreading this as much as I was. His tears reflected mine. The pain of the sacrifice that he was making was written all over his face.

I wanted so badly to hear him say that there was another way, but the look in his eyes told me that there was nothing I could do to change this. Siya and I were officially over, and nothing I said or did would ever change that.

[05/13, 21:00] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

I could hear Siya talking, but the words coming out of his mouth seemed foreign. I never, not once thought he would be the one asking me for a divorce especially after the whole Jessica thing, and yet here he was.

I sat down, and looked at the document in front of me. I read through them and as Siya had said, he had put everything in my name. All I had to do was sign and it was over.

Siya, gave me a pen, and I looked at him, to see if I could see a trace of hesitance from him, but there was none.

I took the papers and I ripped them to shreds. Siya stood up annoyed.

Him: why the hell did you do that

Me: because I don't agree to the terms

Him: but Rifiloe I've given you everything. What more can I do

Me: I don't want your money

Him: it's not up to you

Me: sure as hell is

Him: God you are so Damn stubborn

I rolled my eyes at him

Him: Rifiloe, I need this issue, settled before I leave

Me: well, that's not my problem now is it?

Him: you think this is a joke don't you?

Me: a joke? Siya you told me you want a divorce this morning, and now 6 hours later you're waving papers in front of me. You don't even have the decency to give me time to absorb this whole thing, and then you tell me I think this is a

joke.

Him: baby, I'm sorry. I know this is difficult, but I'm just pressed for time. I need to get out the country ASAP. I need to start tracking Fernandez. Me being here is only giving him more time

Me; How is it that all you care about is work? Siya you are ending our marriage, and you keep preaching to me about work

Him; Rifiloe I need you to do this. Not for me, but for us

Me: just like that

Him: Rifiloe, I don't know what else to say. I've sat down and looked at all the options, but the best is for me to let you go. I have to do that, so that you have a shot at a normal life

Me: normal? How can I ever be normal, after everything that's happened

Him: you're going to have to try

I could see that honestly nothing I said or did would change Siya's mind. He wanted a divorce, and I would have to give him one. There was no use trying anymore. This was it. The end of everything. I wiped away my tears, and looked at him.

Me: call your lawyer, and get him to come here

Him; why

Me; you want a divorce don't you?

Him: yes

Me: then do what I'm telling you

Siya took out his phone, and dialled John.

I went to our bedroom, and dialled Sizwe. I also needed a lawyer and I felt like Sizwe was my best option, especially with the lack of time

Him: Fifi

Me; hey dude

Him: you sound down, what's up

Me; I need a lawyer

Him: what's going on

Me: can you come to the house

Him: I'm on my way

Me: thank you

After speaking to Sizwe, I decided to start packing some of my stuff. I didn't plan on staying here anymore. This was supposed to be our marital home, and now since that wasn't the case, then it was time I went back to my townhouse

I packed a few things that I needed, except for our wedding album, or picture of me and Siya. I didn't want even a trace of him around my

house.

As I finished packing, Siya came down to let me know that John and Sizwe had arrived.

He looked at my bags, and I saw him shaking his head and walk out again

I took a deep breath and asked God to help me get through this without crying. My eyes were already swollen from the crying, the last thing I needed was to embarrass myself any further.

When I got downstairs Sizwe and John had both set up.

I greeted both of them, and sat next to Sizwe, while Siya sat next to John.

Me: thank you both for coming, at such short notice... (sniff) ahmm the reason you're both here is because we need you to draft divorce papers for us

Sizwe looked at me astonished

I took another deep breath and a sip of waters to stop Me from crying

Me: John as you are aware, since you had already drafted docs for me, but I tore those up. I didn't agree to the terms. I'm not going to be taking everything from Siya. He's worked hard for everything he has, and I don't think it would be fair for me to take it all

Siya wanted to protest, but I shut him down

Me; Siya, and I haven't been married for even a year. It would be selfish of me to agree to the terms that he had previously laid out

John: man, I tried talking to Mr Ndhlovu, but he wouldn't hear it

Me: that's why I figured it would be best for the four of us to discuss this

Siya: I don't see what needs to be discussed.

Me: hear me out. I think the best thing would be for you to keep the money and assets you had before us getting married, and I keep whatever I had prior to us. That way we both don't lose anything

Siya: not happening

Me: Siya

Him no Rifiloe, I won't have it

I looked at Siya, and I couldn't understand what he was playing at. What man in his right mind would want his soon to be Ex-wife, to keep everything that he has? It just wasn't making sense

Sizwe: I might have a suggestion

We all looked at him

Sizwe: since you're married in COP, why not share everything 50/50.

Me: but I don't want the money. Or houses or cars. None of it

Sizwe: Rifiloe, as your lawyer, I believe this is the best option, and you know it

Me: this whole thing is just bull

Siya: I think Sizwe has a point

Me: I don't

Siya: Rifiloe, please. For goodness sakes just try to be reasonable

John: Mrs Ndhlovu I think it's for the best

ME: I don't

Siya: Rifiloe, its either you take half or you take

everything. You don't have a choice in the matter

Me: like I don't have a choice in this divorce?
When have I ever had a choice when it come to you?

Him; that is exactly why this is for the best. The sooner I'm not tied to you the better for everyone

Siya's words, felt like a sword being put through me. he was so calm, but you could see he was hurting at the same time

I looked at Sizwe

Me: can you draft the paper's

Him : yes

Me: thank you

Him: when do you need them by

I looked at Siya for an answer

Him: I need them tonight still

Sizwe and John both looked at us alarmed. Siya explained that he needed to be out of SA asap, and therefore wanted this sorted by the morning

I dished up for Sizwe, and John. Then went to the bedroom. I needed a bit of space from everyone. Talking about the divorce had made everything very real, and I just needed some time to absorb.

I sat on the bed, with tears streaming down my face. I thought of all the things that Siya and I had gone through, and now we were ending it. And no matter how much I loved him, it wasn't enough anymore.

I cried silently for hours. I so badly wanted to sleep, but sleep had deprived me. Instead it had left me to feel, and right now honestly I just didn't want to feel anything. I craved feeling numb, just so that I could at least breathe

Siya walked in as I was laying on the bed. He looked at me, and swallowed. I knew he wanted to comfort me, but he didn't.

Him: Rifiloe, the papers are ready

Me: I'll be there in a sec

Him; baby I

I wanted him to finish his sentence. In fact I needed him to tell me had come up with another plan, but he didn't. Instead, he walked back downstairs and left me wondering what he wanted to say

I went to the bathroom to wash my face, and freshen up a bit, then went downstairs

I sat down next to Sizwe and he gave me the papers. I read through them and then looked up.

Me: why do I have to stay here

Sizwe : because of the security features

Me: I was hoping to move back into my townhouse

Siya; that's not optional

Me: but Siya this isn't fair. You tell, me you want a divorce, and now you expect me to stay here in your house? How am I supposed to move on, when you will be watching my every move

Him; Rifiloe, this house has the best security features in the world. The guard will only be here in case you need them, but I swear I won't interfere with your life

Me; what about my townhouse

Him; you can keep it. It's still yours

Me; so where will you stay if you are in JHB

Him; I'm going to purchase a new house

I read through the rest of the document, and decided to let go. There was no use fighting with Siya. He had made it clear that I didn't have a choice in most of the negotiations, so I wasn't going to argue. I was too tired anyway

I took a pen, and took a deep breath.

Me: can I ask you guys to give me and Siya a moment

Sizwe, and John went to the lounge, while I stayed in the dining room with Siya. I wanted to make sure Siya was sure about this.

Me: so this is it then

Him: Rifiloe. I wish there was another way. If there was I would take it. But unfortunately

there isn't

Me: Siya are you sure about this? Like honestly you're giving up on us?

I saw a hint of hesitation in Siya's eyes, but he quickly regained his hard posture

Him: it's the only way

My heart broke for the millionth time today. This was it. There was no more waiting or arguing. This was the end, and I had to accept it

I took the pen, and initialled on each page. I paused a bit when I got to the last page. But then eventually signed.

I gave the papers to Siya, He had tears streaming down his face. I knew it was only a matter of minutes till I broke down, so i stood up and said goodbye to Sizwe and John.

I could see Sizwe wanted to stay, but I told him I was fine.

I left Sizwe, John and Siya, in the dining room, to finish up. It was officially over. I was no longer Mrs Ndhlovu. I was now back to being Mokoena. And that was a bitter ass pill to swallow.

I went back to our, or should I say my bedroom, and dropped down on the floor. I wanted so badly to wake up from this nightmare. But this time, there was no one to wake me up.

Siya knocked on the door, but I told him to leave. I didn't want to be with him, or to have him comfort me. I wanted him out of my life. Every trace of him, I wanted gone. He had literally tore

my heart apart, and no amount of apologizing was going to change that

Him; Rifiloe, please. Just let me in

Me; go away Siya

Him; baby, please. I'm begging you. Just let me hold you

Me; go to hell you fucking beast. I fucking hate you. (Sniff) How could you do this to me?

Him; if you don't open, I'm going to have to break the door down

Me; fuck you

I thought maybe Siya was exaggerating, but he wasn't, because the next thing I heard a huge bang on the door. He was honestly trying to break the door down.

I got up, and went to open the door for him. He walked in, and I went and lay on the bed, and covered myself with duvet

Siya, came and he sat next to me. I don't know what he thinks he's doing. He had gotten what he wanted and now he wanted to play the angel. Fuck him and his fucking bullshit

Him; Baby I'm sorry

Me; ** Silence**

Him; Rifiloe, I know you're hurting, and the fact that I'm the cause of your tears once again demolishes me, but baby it doesn't mean I don't love you. I always will. No matter what is happening in my crazy world, the love I have for you isn't based on a piece of paper. I just wish that maybe in another life, or in a few years, you and I will find our way back to one another. But

right now I could never be the man that you need, and it would be selfish of me to keep you on a leash, when I know that I'm not going to be able to be the husband that you need. I am about to go on the biggest mission of my life. Things are going to get bad, but at least i know that you will be safe.

I know Siya was trying to make me better, but nothing he said was helpful. Instead he was just fueling my anger. After everything that I had given up, here he was telling me shit about maybe in the future blah blah. If only he had left his Job after his shooting, we wouldn't be here. If only he had made the sacrifices he needed to make earlier, we wouldn't be here. But instead he was selfish. He wanted best of both worlds and now I was the one who had to pay the price.

[05/13, 21:01] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

***** SIYA *****

The look on Rifiloe's face, will forever haunt me. She looked so heartbroken, and to think that I was the one who made her feel this way, made me hate myself even more.

I know I was making the right decision, but it didn't make it any easier on me. Rifiloe, has sacrificed her entire life for me. I wish I had left the force, when she asked me to. Because if I had, we wouldn't be in this mess. So now here I am sitting next to the woman I love, and I can't comfort her, or tell her that things will be okay, all because of my decisions.

I just wish I could tell her everything, but I can't

because of this fucking Fernandez.

Me; Rifiloe, just let me hold you. Please

Her; stay the fuck away from me

Me; baby, i

Rifiloe, got out the covers and looked at me

Her; Get out

Me; baby let me

Her; Siya, I want you out

Me; but Ri

Her; this is my house isn't it?

Me; yes But

Her; no buts. Get the fuck out, and stay out

I knew Rifiloe was mad at me, but I honestly never expected her to kick me out. I thought I would get to at least spend my last night in SA with her. Instead of letting me explain, she went to the closet and started pulling my clothes out. She took out a suitcase and started packing my stuff.

Me; Rifiloe, wait.. let me

Her; I don't want to fucking here it. Get out Siya

Me; but

Her; now

I wanted to explain a few things, but Rifiloe wasn't having it. She threw my stuff all over the place.

I even had to dodge one of the shoes that she

aimed at me.

Her; why the fuck are you still standing there?
Get out Siya. Go to where ever the fuck you
want to go. I want absolutely nothing to do with
you

Me; but baby. Let me

Her; don't fucking baby me. Get out.

I could see that by me, trying to explain, I was
only making things worse. Rifiloe had so much
anger in her, I had no choice but to let her be.

Me; ok, ok, Ill go

Her; nxa

Rifiloe, stormed out of the closet, and left me there to pack. I packed a few essential things, but then heard glass shattering.

I ran out and found Rifiloe in the lounge with a golf club in her hand, breaking every mirror, picture glass table she could find.

I knew now that she had transitioned from being sad, absolute rage.

Me; Rifiloe, stop

Her; stay the hell away from me

I tried getting closer but she swung at me.

Me; Rifiloe, you'll hurt yourself. Stop

Knowing Rifiloe, she probably couldn't even hear a word I was saying.

She left the lounge and headed for the dining room. I just knew if I didn't stop her she was going to break the dining room table, and judging by the size of it, she was going to hurt herself.

So I ran after her, and grabbed her from behind, and grabbed the golfclub

Me; baby, please. Just

Her; let go off me

Me; Rifiloe, This isnt going to make you feel better

Her; sure as hell will. Now let go

Me; Rifiloe, I know you're mad, but

Her; I don't care, just let go

She tried pulling the golf club from me, but luckily I had a tight grip on it

She turned around instead, and lapped me across the face.

Look, Rifiloe is a very small girl. She barely reaches the top of my Ribs, but that slap was no joke. I honestly did a doubletake. I couldn't believe it came from her tiny hand.

I threw the golf stick to the side, and put my arms around her. She tried pulling back, but I wouldn't let her. I know she was hurting, and I just wanted to try make it better, and the only way I knew how was by holding her

*****Rifiloe*****

Being in Siya's arms, was both confusing, and infuriating. I don't know why he stopped me. All I wanted was to let the pain that I was feeling out. It was consuming my heart. It hurt and I just wanted it to stop.

Me; Siya let go of me

Him; SHHHH,

Me; (sniff) why do you always hurt me? (sniff) was I such a bad wife, that you wanted to hurt me so badly. (sniff) why couldn't you have let me come to terms with all this

Him; baby, it wasn't like that you know that I still love you Rifiloe. That's not something that I can just sign away

Siya held me while, I cried my lungs out. I was so mad at him, but at the same time still wanted him. How was I supposed to live

without him?

He picked me up and walked me to my bedroom, and placed me on the bed.

He put the covers over me, and took off his shoes and joined me.

Him; we have 2 hours left. Can I just hold you till you fall asleep for the last time?

I wanted to tell him to fuck off. But decided to rather just let him be. I took off my ring and gave it to him

Him; don't take it off

Me; I'm no married to you. I don't see why I have to keep it on

Him; I just (sigh) keep it in the safe

I looked at his left finger, and he still had his

ring on

Me; you should take that off

Him; not ye

Me; why not

Him; just let go Rifiloe. I'll take it off when I'm ready

Me; fine

I took my ring and put it in the draw. I was too lazy to walk to the safe. I got back into bed, and enjoyed the last cuddle, that I would get from Siya.

I drifted off to sleep in Siya's arms. He was playing with my hair, and I was listening to his heartbeat. I may have been sad, and hurt, but I was glad that he convinced me to spend our last few hours together.

When I woke up the following morning, it was already 11:00am. My head knew that Siya wasn't around, but my heart held out hope.

I wasn't really in the mood to get out of bed, so I took a shower, and changed into another pair of pyjamas, and got back into bed. I wanted to wallow in self-pity and didn't care about anything else.

I slept for a few more hours, but was then woken up by someone knocking on my door.

I opened the door, and found mam Martha standing on the other side with food on a tray

Her; it's after 1, you should eat

Me; No thank you ma, I'm not really in the mood

for food

Her; you need to keep up your strength

Me; Thanks ma.

I didn't really need or want food. But I also didn't want to seem ungrateful. So I took the food.

I heard the doorbell ring, and mam Martha told me not to worry. She would answer it

I sat on the bed, and tried eating my food. I picked through it, till I heard another knock on the door.

I went to open, and it was mam Martha again

Her; sorry to disturb, but Boni has arrived

Me; shit, I totally forgot about her

Her; do you want me to send her away

Me; no. ahmm, I'll be down in a minute

I went to the closet to change into leggings and a T-shirt, and notice that most of Siya's stuff was gone.

I took a deep breath in and out, then put on my slippers and walked downstairs.

As always Boni had a big smile on her face. I rolled my eyes at her

Her; so you forgot about me

Me; sorry man, Things have been a bit rough

Her; I know. Which is exactly why I bought you more ice-cream, and some chick flicks

Me; (chuckles)

Her; come sit, and tell me how you're really doing

I sat next to her, and told her everything that happened. Boni just hugged me, and let me cry

Her; Its going to be ok Rifiloe. In time you will move on with life, and maybe you guys will be able to patch things up

Me; I don't know Boni. It just seems like Siya and I are cursed. Nothing we do is ever successful.

Her; no relationship is perfect Rifiloe. You just have to work at it. Look at me and Hlokes. He just told me the other day that his one night stand is having his baby

Me; askies my friend

Her; don't be. I have already put her in her place. Right after slapping the shit out of Hlokes

Me; (chuckles)

Her; you laugh. But he didn't think it was at the time, but now we laugh about it

Me; well, at least Hlokes hasn't gone running for the hills

Her; he couldn't wait to leave town with Ghost. But I told him I'd be right here waiting for him when he gets back

Me; lucky you, but I think this is it for me and Slya

Her; maybe. But none of us can tell the future

Me; just stop being so enthusiastic, and give me my tub of ice-cream

Boni went to fetch the ice cream, and we both just ate till we couldn't take anymore.

We watched a few movies, ate junk, and took ugly selfies. The one thing I love about Boni, is that no matter what, she was that kind of ride or die friend. Not that my other friends weren't. But

it was just easier for me to talk to Boni, because she knew exactly who Siya was. So I never need to sugar-coat things with her.

Boni stayed, until after 8pm. By the time she left I had cried, laughed and even prayed. We had dinner together, then she went home.

I was really grateful that she had stayed for so long. She made me feel like I could get over this.

After Boni left, I went to my bedroom to get some shut eye.

I looked at my phone and I had 2 missed calls from Siya. I checked messages, and he had sent me a message telling me to check my emails.

I took my laptop and went through my emails. The email he was referring to was about the reopening of Ndhlovu corp. I was excited,

because I would at least be able to get back to work.

I sent him a WhatsApp saying thank you, and he called me back.

Decided to ignore his call. I didn't see the use of us staying in contact. If we needed to discuss anything concerning business, then we could do so via email. But personal calls after working hours were off limits.

I put my phone on silent, and went to sleep.

Getting over Siya wasn't going to be easy. I already miss him so much, and it hasn't even been a week. I just prayed that with time I would be able to move on, and live my life without him.

Tomorrow was a new day, and I planned on concentrating on my job, and building my career.

It was time I started concentrating on myself, and start forgetting about Siya.

I had exactly a week, before Ndhlovu Corp reopened. So In the Man time, I needed to remove every inch of Siya out of my life.

Our only connection moving forward would be through Ndhlovu Corp.

[05/13, 21:07] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

113

I woke up the day following Siya's departure feeling a lot less gloomy.

I wasn't in the mood to sit around and eat ice-cream again, so I decided to rather redecorate

the house. I started with getting rid of all the bedsheets and Duvets. Then I took down every picture of Siya that I could find. I moved to the closet, and emptied out the rest of his belongings.

The only good about the closet space, was that I could fill it up with more of my things.

I decided to keep my ring in the safe. I didn't plan on wearing it again, but I also didn't want to sell it.

When I was done, I called Mam Martha and asked her if she wanted any of the stuff.

She took what she wanted, then I told her to donate the rest of it.

She looked at me and I knew she had something she wanted to say

Me; say it

Her; do you really want to get rid of everything

Me; Yes. And I plan on burning all those pictures

Her; even your wedding album

Me; especially my wedding album

Her; are you sure about this?

Me; yes. He told me to move on, so I don't see the point of hanging onto the past

Her; ok

Mam, Martha took all the stuff, while I changed and went shopping.

I was still annoyed that I had to have security with me everywhere I went, but at least there was only two guards instead of 4, and they kept at a distant.

I shopped for almost the whole day. I bought new bedding, picture frames, mirrors ect

I still had one of Siya's credit cards, so I went wild. I don't know why I didn't use mine, But for some reason I just felt like annoying him. I even ended up ordering a whole lot of Gym equipment

I planned on turning his office, into a nice gym, and since he had no limit on his credit card, I took advantage.

After shopping I was exhausted. I decided to go

to mug and bean, just to get a smoothie, before heading home.

As I was walking out Mug and bean, I bumped into Jason.

Him; fancy meeting you here

Me; How are you ?

Him; well, you?

Me; I'm good.

Him; didn't know you were back in the country

Me; been back for a couple of months now

Him; and you don't even pop by to say HI

Me; sorry dude. Things have been hectic.

Him; We should catch up soon

Me; sure, just text me a date and time

Him; ill hold you to it

Me; you do that.

I gave Jason a hug goodbye, then left to go home. When I arrived home, I asked the guards to place everything in the lounge.

All that was left was for the gym equipment to arrive.

Mam Martha looked at all the stuff and smiled

Her; I have a message from Ghost

Me; oh

He; asked that you call him, as soon as you get home

Me; Thanks ma

I decided to rather unpack all the stuff that I had bought. I needed to get a handy man to come and hang the mirrors once they arrived, but

other than that I was pleased with everything else.

I put new bedding on the bed, and unpacked the rest. By the time I was done, I could hardly stand on my feet. I flopped on the couch and watched some TV. I saw my phone vibrating and saw it was Siya.

I ignored the call, and decided to rather call my aunt. I think it was only fair for me to let her know that Siya and I had broken up.

Her; nana

Me; hi Rakgadi, how are you

Her; im good. You?

Me; ahhm I'm ok

Her; whats wrong Fifi?

Me; well, Ahhmm Siya and I have broken up

Her; when now

Me; a few days ago

Her; what happened?

Me; It's a long story Rakgadi. But ill tell you all about it when I come home

Her; when do you plan on coming home

Me; im driving down tomorrow

Her; ok. Ill see you then

Me; thanks Rakgadi.

He; I love you ne

Me; Love you too

I didn't really plan on going home, but when I spoke to my aunt, I just knew that was the right thing to do. It had been a while since I had been home, and I think it would do me good to go

and visit my parent's grave, and just get in touch with who I am.

I had a homemade smoothie, then went to pack my bag. I wanted to spend at least 4 days with my aunt, and then be back on Saturday. So I could rest on Sunday, before I had to start a work on Monday.

After packing I went straight to bed. I wanted to leave bright an early tomorrow, so that I didn't have to drive during the day. Especially with the crazy weather we have lately.

I sent Boni a WhatsApp letting her know that I will be away for a while. Then mistakenly answered a call from Siya

Shit

Me; hello

Him; I'm surprised you took my call

Me; I actually answered by mistake

Him; well, I'm glad either way

Me; Siya, what can I do for you

Him; I see you went shopping

Me; yaah so

Him; just checking up on you

Me; ok, cool bye

Him; wait

Me; what

Him; I miss you

I put the phone down. I don't know what the fuck Siya was playing at. His whole hot and cold shit was annoying the fuck out of me.

He tried calling me, but I ignored him and put my phone on silent.

I woke up the next morning at around 5am, I took a quick shower, then went downstairs with my bags.

I left a note for mam Martha, telling her I was going away. I was kind of hoping to dodge the guards, but the moment I stepped out, they were waiting.

I let out a sigh, and explained that I was going home for the weekend. They insisted that they had to report to Siya, first blah blah blah

I decided to rather call Siya myself. All I was doing was going to QwaQwa.

I dialled Siya and he picked up on the second ring

Him; Rifiloe

Me; Hi... do you have a moment

Him; for you? Always

Me; Siya, will you stop with all of that

Him; it's the truth mos

Me; Can we just stick to the topic at hand.

Him; which is

Me; I'm going to QwaQwa, but apparently I need get permission from my ex to do so

Him; I don't like that word

Me; what word

Him: ex

Me; Siya,

Him; ok, sorry

Me; so

Him; I'll let the team know. In future please discuss this with me prior

I put the phone down, and got in my car. I was grateful because at least I didn't have to drive with a guard in the car.

I arrived in QwaQwa at around 9:00am. I went straight to my aunt's house. Instead of my parents' house. I wasn't sure I was ready to go there as yet.

When I arrived, I could smell freshly baked scones

Me; ko ko

Her; come in

I walked in and gave her a hug. I didn't break the hug for a while. It just felt so good to be in her arms. I held on tighter and tears started to flow.

Her; shhhh. You're home now

Me; (sniff) I missed you so much

Her; I've missed you too

Me; (sniff)

My aunt broke the hg, and wiped my tears

Her; sit down, I've made fresh scones

Me; I'll put the kettle on

I made tea, while my aunt and I moved to the dining room. Nothing makes you feel more at home, than having scones with tea.

Her; so tell me what's going on ?

Me; I don't even know where to start

Her; start at the beginning

I told my aunt everything that happened between Siya and myself. I only left out the Ops issue, and being kidnapped, other than that I told her the truth about our relationship.

From his baby mama, to memory loss, to losing the twins, then getting married, and lastly our divorce.

The look on my aunts face told me that no matter how much she loves me, she was going to give me one hell of a lecture

I took a sip of my tea, and braced myself

Her; that's a lot to go through in just over a year

Me; yaah

Her; I've heard you tell me about everything, but not once did I hear you say you prayed about it

Me; true

Her; Rifiloe, My brother and his wife raised you in the house of God. You were brought up as a believer. Why would you forsake all of that?

Me; I

Her; no excuses. There is no way your relationship with a man, would be successful without you having a relationship with God. You were trying to run things, but you forgot that God is the one who runs our lives.

Me; so what do you suggest

Her; go back to your roots. Go to church. Seek God in your life. Seek his guidance. Put on your church uniform, and enjoy being single.

Me; I guess your right

Her; I know I'm right.

Me; Thank you Rakgadi

Her; don't thank me. I'll always be here for you Rifiloe. No matter what

My aunt and I spoke for hours. We looked at some of my parents albums.

Since my parents passing, I had avoided looking at their pictures. Even being in QwaQwa felt weird.

After having lunch with my aunt, I decided to join her for the evening service at church.

My aunt came out in her uniform, and reminded me so much of my mother.

Her; aren't you going to change into your uniform?

Me; I don't think it even fits me anymore

Her; well there's only one way to find out

Me; I'll go get it

I left my aunt, and walked to my parents' home. I found my cousin there. He was the one taking care of the house, since their passing.

I greeted him, and told him we'd catch up, after church.

I took my uniform, and went back to my aunt's house.

Her; Fifi, we're going to be late. Hurry up

Me; I just need to iron it quickly.

Her; pass it here, Ill iron it for you, while you get ready

I went to the bedroom and got ready, then changed into my uniform.

Her; fits like a glove

Me; yaah,

Her; come. We'll be late

Me; I just need my car keys

Her; Rifiloe, The church is down the road.

Me; ok, fine, let's walk

Her; are your guys coming with?

Me; you mean the guards?

Her; Yes

Me; unfortunately yes. But they are very discreet.

Her; thank goodness.

We walked to church, and I must say, I really

enjoyed the service. It had been so long since I had been in church. It was a bit awkward running into Hlokes' parents, but none the less I was glad to see them.

After church, my aunt and I went home, and had dinner with my uncle.

My aunt was right about one thing. I had let the big city change who I was. I was no longer the same Rifiloe, girl who loved herself and enjoyed life. Instead I had become so dependent on Siya, both emotionally and physically. That I had totally neglected my spiritual life. But no more. Now it was time to truly take care of me, and not feel bad for doing so.

[05/13, 21:08] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

I woke up the following morning feeling as light as a feather. It was as though a weight had been lifted off my shoulders.

I was hoping my aunt would be going to the farm today. I felt like being in touch with nature.

I tidied up my room, opened the windows, and went to bath.

By the time I was done, I went to make breakfast for my aunt and uncle.

My uncle took his breakfast to go, while my aunt and I sat

Her; so what are your plans for today?

Me; I was hoping to go to the farm with you

Her; Serious?

Me; Yes.

Her; Lets finish here, the we can go

We had breakfast, then we left for the farm.

I helped my aunt milk the cows, feed the chickens and even helped her employees with gathering eggs from the chickens.

It had been so long since I had been here, but I still enjoyed everything. I decided to go up on the hill, and just take in the beauty of this place.

I decided to make a prayer. Despite me no longer being with Siya, I still somehow missed Him.

I don't know whether it was me craving his scent or me just being foolish, but I had to honestly learn to put him in my past. The only problem with that is that Siya, had a tendency of keeping me on a hinge, and I needed to take myself off it, so that I could truly move on.

I took out my phone and typed out an email to him. I knew that if I heard his voice, I would change my mind.

From: Rifiloe Mokoena
[mailto:RifiloeM@NdhlovuCorp.co.za]

Sent: 01 March 2016 10:45 AM

To: Siyabonga Ndhlovu
<siyabongM@NdhlovuCorp.co.za>

Subject: Goodbye

Dear Siya,

Firstly I hope that you are well, wherever you are in the world.

As you know I'm home in QWAQWA at the moment, and the time away has done me some good.

Which is why what I'm going to say is going to hurt me, but none the less I think I need to tell you.

I love you Siya. I love you more than I've loved myself. Which I think is rather unhealthy.

I needed your love to make me feel complete, and yet I didn't love myself to know when it wasn't enough.

I know you're probably wondering why I'm sending you this, and the reason is because I'm finally letting go of you. I need to do this so that

I can breathe.

I need you in turn to stay away. I need you to refrain from contacting me, in any way

I know that is rather difficult given the fact that I am CEO of your company, but I have decided to resign from Ndhlovu Corp. I can't move on, if I am linked to you. I need to be able to try and get used to life without you, and the best way I know, is by separating my life from yours

I hope you find whatever it is that you are looking for in life

Thanks & kind regards

Rifiloe Mokena

PS; please refrain from calling me to discuss the above. It's difficult typing it. I don't think I can bear to hear your voice

I pressed send. And hoped that Siya would honour my request. I decided to block him on all social media pages and on my phone. All I could do now, was hope he would understand, and also move on.

***** SIYA*****

This fucking email from Rifiloe was driving me mad. I know after everything that's happened, I have no right to want her, but this email was honestly my worst nightmare.

Even though I hadn't spoken to her about this, I had hoped she would wait for me. I know it's selfish, of me especially since I was the one who lead us here. But judging by her email, Rifiloe was moving on, and the thought of that

scared me.

I tried calling her on her mobile, but couldn't get through.

I sent her a WhatsApp, and she had blocked me.

It was clear she wanted nothing to do with me, and that tore through my heart.

I decided to rather let her be. I was too far away to see her, and discuss this, so my only option was to let her go, and pray that she doesn't find anyone till I return to SA.

*****RIFILOE*****

I spent at least 2 weeks in QWAQWA, and I

loved it. I went to the farm every day, and went to church just as much. I visited my parent's grave, and even went hiking with my uncle.

I was finally getting back to being me, and I felt at peace about it, for the first time in forever, I was happy. Truly happy and it had nothing to do a man.

I left QwaQwa felling rejuvenated. I was excited to start this new chapter in my life.

When I arrived home, my Gym equipment had arrived. The new mirrors had been put up, and my new pictures had arrived from the printers.

The house was looking more like my home, and I was glad.

I knew that even though I didn't need to work, I wanted to. I'm not rally one of those people who

can sit at home all day, and do nothing. I needed to find a Job, ASAP, so that I could wake up and have a purpose.

I looked online for a while, and sent out my CV to two potential companies.

All in all Life was Ok. I hadn't spoken to Siya since sending the email. I knew that I couldn't truly avoid him forever, since his guards are still following me everywhere, but at least I knew it would still be a while.

I texted Jason, letting him know I was back from home, and that we should do a catch up session. To be honest, I wanted to pick his brain about the Job market.

He asked if I was interested in meeting for dinner. I hesitated a bit, but then decided what the hell. It's not like It was a date or anything.

I had exactly 3 hours before dinner with Jason, so I decided to go to the salon.

I wanted to get my hair and nails done, I think it was time I did something drastic. So I asked my stylist to cut my hair. I wanted something short, that I could maintain.

After my trip to the salon, I rushed home, to shower, and get ready, then left to Join Jason, at a restaurant in Craighall.

When I arrived at the restaurant, Jason was already there.

He stood up when he saw me and gave me a hug

Him; Loving the new hairstyle

Me; thank you

Him; Sit

He pulled out a chair for me, and I sat down

Him; Being away has done you good

Me; amazing what a few days at a farm will do

Him; (chuckles) you at a farm? I don't see it

Me; I'm serious. I was milking cows, and feeding chickens

Him; with that manicure

Me; no Maan, I only did this today

Him; so you wanted to look pretty for me?

Me; in your dreams buddy

Him; well, a man can only dream

Me; yes he can. But a man should also know when to quit

Him; or better yet, when to persist

I looked at Jason and smiled. There was no way I'm falling into this trap. I was nowhere near ready to be in a relationship again. Not after the disaster that I've just been through

Me; I persist all you like. I'm not falling for this
Him; well, if the rumours are true, that means that you're fair game

Me; fair game? Really

Him; You know what I mean

Me; and what do you mean rumours

Him; well, word is that you are Divorced and are looking to move on with your life

Me; how on earth do you know that 'him; a little birdy told me

Me; a bird?

Him; a journalist

Me; Journalist

Him; yes. Apparently there's a magazine story in the pipeline

I looked at Jason trying to figure out if he was serious or just playing around.

Me; Jason why would anyone want to know anything about me or about Siya

Him; you see what happens when you go gallivanting in the woods for so long? You get left out of the loop

Me; what are you talking about

Jason took out his phone and googled Siya

Him; look

I took the phone from Jason, and scrolled down.

There were pictures of him everywhere. From the blogs, to gossip magazines. Apparently he made it on the Forbes list after the deal in Beijing. Which sent SA in a frenzy.

Everyone wanted to know more about this own made millionaire, and somehow people found out about him being married, and now being divorced

Me; no way

Him; yes way

Me; I think I need a drink

Him; coming up

I gave Jason back his phone, and wondered

why Siya had let this media frenzy go on for so long. It was so unlike him to let attention like this go on. Siya was a very private person.

Something was going on, and I just hoped whatever it was, wasn't going to affect me, because if journalists were already asking questions about me, it was only a matter of time till they found me.

[05/13, 21:09] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

115

Having dinner with Jason was rather fun. I noticed he flirted a lot, but I managed to stay friendly despite it. I may not be looking for anything serious, but I also wasn't going to wait around and not have fun. Jason was well aware that I wasn't looking for a relationship, so who

was I to stop him from trying

After dinner, I insisted on driving Jason home. He had had far too much to drink, and I wasn't really comfortable with him driving. I had only had 1 glass of wine, so compared to him, I was sober as a judge.

Me; we should get you home

Him; will you tuck me in

Me; hell no

Him; (giggles) you are honestly a hard one to crack

Me; and yet you keep on trying

Him; I'm not really one to give up

Me; Jason, just shut up

Jason payed the bill, and then I drove him home, while one of the guards drove his car.

Him; want to come in?

Me; I don't think that's a good idea

Him; why not?

Me; Jason, I

Him; Rifiloe, I won't try anything. I just wanted to know if you wanted coffee

Me; (sigh) fine. Lead the way

I walked in with Jason, and I was quite surprised at how clean his apartment was

Him; Coffee?

Me; please

Him; how do you like it

Me; like my men

Him; do tell

Me; sweet and strong

Him; black or white

Me(giggles) depends on the mood

Him; and your mood today?

Me; mhmmm let's say Ahhhmmm black

Him; damn it

Me; (giggles) you'll get over it

Him; barley

Jason stood up and went to make coffee, while I looked at the view that he had from his dining room.

Him; like what you see?

Me; the view is amazing

Him; I was referring to me

Me; ohhh shut up man

Jason gave me my coffee, and I drank up.

Me; you make a mean coffee

Him; I can make a lot of mean things. All you have to do is stick around

Me; (sigh) Jason

Him; Rifiloe

Me; I've just come out of a marriage. I'm not even close to being ready to dating again

Him; who said anything about dating? I just want us to chill. Have fun

Me; I don't know

Him; I could try convincing you

I won't lie and say that I wasn't tempted to just rip his clothes off. But at the same time I knew that it would just lead to me feeling bad.

Jason moved closer, and stared into my eyes with those dreamy blue eyes. My heart started racing

Him; I'm going to kiss you

Me; don't

I wanted to take a step back Jason's lips were already on mine. He kissed me and I froze.

He tasted like coffee and wine mixed together, and it felt great. HE kissed me deeper, and I responded by putting my arms around his neck.

I may have enjoyed the kiss, but I sure as hell didn't plan on sleeping with Jason. I was grateful that he didn't take it further. Instead he

slowly pulled away and smiled at me

Him; sorry

Me; no you're not

Him; (chuckles)

Me; I should go

Him; I'll walk you out

Jason took my hand, and walked me out

Him; so do you regret it

Me; I'm not sure yet

Him; I know you're not over your ex yet. And I'm not trying to replace him.

Me; I'm glad you get it

Him; always.

I gave Jason a hug, and he leaned in and gave me a kiss on the cheek.

Him; see you soon

Me; sho

I got in my car, and let out a sigh. I don't really know what I'm doing here. Kissing Jason didn't make me feel Guilty, not at all, but at the same time, no matter how good a kisser he was he wasn't Siya, and that just annoyed me

When I arrived home, I went to take a shower, then got into bed. I noticed my phone ringing, but the number wasn't familiar

Me; Hello

Him; how was dinner

Me; I'm good how are you Siya

Him; (sigh)

Me; what can I do for you

Him; never mind

Siya dropped the call. And I put my phone on silent.

I wasn't going to feel bad about going to dinner with a friend. Siya had no right to judge me. None what so ever. He was the one who decided to end things mos

I tossed and turned most of the night. That call from Siya, had somehow rattled my cage. I felt like I had hurt him and that didn't sit well with me.

I looked at the time and it was after 1:00am. I decided to call Siya either way

Him; mhhh

Me; Siya

Him; Mhmmm

Me; wake up

Him; Rifiloe, I've just put my head down.

Me; why did you call me earlier

Him; does it matter

Me; just answer the question

Him; (sigh) I heard about dinner

Me; what about dinner

Him; that you were there for a while, and eventually went to his place

Me; oh

Him; did anything happen

Me; are you honestly asking me if I slept with Jason

Him; Yes

Me; mhmm

Him; well?

Me; goodbye Siya

Him; Rif

I cut the call, and put my phone on silent again. I don't know why, but for some reason I didn't feel comfortable telling Siya about Jason kissing me, but I also knew that Siya would find a way to get to the truth.

I woke up the following morning and changed into my gym clothes. I wanted to test out some of the new machines that I had purchased.

After my work out, I went to shower, then went

to have breakfast.

When I got to the dining room, I noticed a huge bouquet of flowers sitting in the lounge.

I took out the card, and just knew they were from Jason.

I decided to call him to say thank you

Him; Hi beautiful

Me; hey

Him; hope you like my flowers

Me; love them

Him; do you love them enough to have brunch with me?

Me; Jason

Him; It's just Brunch. I promise not to kiss you

Me; the way you said that told me you are lying

Him; would it be such a bad thing though

Me; yes

Him; well I disagree. You enjoyed that kiss just as much I did

Me; that's not the point

Him; and why not

Me; because

Him; because you're still hung up on your ex

Me; yes

Him; but I'm not looking to replace him

Me; yah, but it's only been 2 weeks. I need more time

Him; ok, fair enough

Me; thank you

Him; can I say something

Me; yes

Him; I look forward to kissing you again

Me; Bye Jason

I put the call down, and shook my head. I was honestly playing a very dangerous game with Jason and Siya. I just knew that Jason wasn't going to make it easy for me to be alone.

He was so damn persistent, and the one side of me enjoyed that, and yet I still felt Siya lurking in the shadows, and I didn't know if I could truly move on. Especially after the call conversation with him last night.

[05/13, 21:10] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

116

I spent the rest of the day indoors. My conscious was eating me up so badly. I loved

Siya, and the thought of me kissing another man, and him knowing made me feel so low.

To make matters worse, I didn't tell him that it was only a kiss, and that nothing more happened. He was probably thinking I had slept with him, and that didn't sit well with me

I picked up my phone to dial him, but then another call came in, and it was Boni

Me: friend

Her; hey you. How are u

Me: I'm good babe, and you?

Her: Rifiloe don't pretend. I know about the pictures

Me: pictures? What pictures

Her: shit

Me: Boni

Her: shit, I thought you knew

Me: knew what?

Her: I shouldn't have opened my big mouth

Me: Boniswa, can you just tell me what the hell
your talking about

Her: ahhm

Me: oh for god's sake, just open your mouth

Her: there are pictures of Siya everywhere

Me: huh

Her: tabloids

Me: so

Her: well, let's just say he wasn't alone

Me: Boni can you just put together a sentence
that makes sense

Her: look on the internet. I'm on my way

Boni put down the phone, and I went to the

bedroom, to look for my laptop. I wanted to see what was so bad that Boni couldn't even form words.

The minute I typed Siyas name in the search engine. Up came pictures of Siya and Jessica.

Some of them were on a beach, the others were at a club, with Jessica practically shoving her tongue down his throat. They looked so in love and happy. I had never seen Siya so relaxed

I double, in fact triple checked the date of the pictures, and they were all from this week.

My hands started trembling. Was this honestly happening. Siya was moving on and with that fucking bitch who almost got me killed.

I looked for another blog and there were even more pictures. They were literally everywhere. Hugging, touching and making out.

I honestly don't know why I came back to JHB. Life in QwaQwa was so much more peaceful. But here I was now, feeling like shit because of Siya.

I don't understand where we went wrong. I thought we were ok, especially after him cheating. And now he's gone back to her. The very same woman who nearly got me killed

Just goes to show you that no matter what happens, you will never truly know someone. I was so sure that Siya loved me, but this just proved it was all a lie.

Fucking hell

I paced the room up and down. If I had any hope for Siya and no to reconcile, it was officially demolished. There was no hope us. Not even in Hell.

I felt like killing him, for doing this to me, especially after I just came back.

I went downstairs. I needed a bottle of wine, to help calm my nerves

My mind told me to call Jason, and take him up on his offer, but then my heart remembered what my aunt had said to me, when I was in QwaQwa.

I decided to rather pray about it. Running into

another man's arms wasn't going to help me with anything. Instead it was just going to make me feel worse.

After praying, I felt a bit lighter. I was still pissed, but at least I didn't have the urge to kill someone.

As I was busy in the kitchen, my phone started ringing. It was a 011 number, so I figured it was one of the companies that I submitted my CV to

Me: Rifiloe good day

Her: Mrs Ndhlovu, this is Pearl Khubeka speaking from the MZ gossip magazine

Me: how can I help?

Her: I was just phoning to let you know that we are running a story about you and your husband.

I was hoping to get a comment regarding the latest pictures that have surfaced with him and Jessica Diale

I was honestly never ready for the comment that this woman had just asked me. Honestly I had just prayed about this, and here was some chick trying to piss me off all over again.

Me; I have no comment

Her: are you guys Still married ?

Me: no

Her; when was the divoce finalised?

Me; its public records. Why don't you find out

Her; we've tried everywhere, but we couldn't find a divorce decree

Me; speak to Siya about it.

Her; He has been nearly impossible to get hold

of

Me; well, i don't know what else to tell you

Her; can I ask you one more question

Me; what

Her; do you still love him

I didn't answer this Pearl woman. Instead I cut the calls and immediately called Siya. I need him to give me an explanation on what exactly was going on

Luckily he answered

Him: Rifiloe

Me: care to explain what the hell you're doing with Jessica

Him: no I don't

Me; really?

Him: Rifiloe I don't need or care to explain anything to you. Especially about my personal life

Me; I can't believe ever loved you

Him: whatever

Me: why are you doing this

Him; bye Rifiloe

Siya cut the call and I stood there feeling like such a fool.

I couldn't believe that Siya had gotten back together with Jessica. Especially after everything that happened. It was obvious by the pictures that they were both very much in love. His stupid excuses about having to divorce me to protect me was all lies. He just wanted to find a way to be with Jessica, and playing with my emotions was just one of them.

Boni arrived and gave me a hug

Her: I'm so sorry my friend

Me: I'm so pissed at him

Her: I phoned Hlokes to confirm if it was true,
and he said that it was 100% true

Me: wow

Her: I bought us wine

Me: I beat you to it

Her: damn

Me: it just keeps getting worse and worse

Her; You know what they say. There's always
light at the end of a tunnel

Me: come, let's go sit by the pool.

We took our wine and went outside

Her: can I be honest

Me: go ahead

Her: I expected you to be way more pissed

Me: what's the use chommy? Siya and I are divorced. He can do and be with anyone he wants to be with. I'm more pissed at myself. Do you know how many times I told myself to leave, and I didn't. Instead I listened to his lies over and over. And now the truth is finally out, and it stings like hell

As I was speaking to Boni, my phone rang again. I looked at the caller ID and saw it was Jason

Me: Jase

Him: hey, how are you

Me: good. you

Him: just seen the pictures of Siyabonga and some chick. I wanted to make sure you're ok

Me: I'm fine

Him: do you need anything

Me: no thank you

Him: can I see you tonight

Me: I'm not exactly good company

Him; I don't expect you to be

Me; next time

Him; so there will be a next time

Me; I'm not making any promises Jason. Right now I am right back to square one, emotionally. So maybe, maybe not, who knows

Him; well that's better than a no

Me; You honestly need to give up

Him: not my kind of thing

Me: I'm serious Jason. I don't want you thinking you and I could ever be anything more than friends. I need to get over this whole Siya thing first, before I can even think about moving on

Him; Rifiloe, all I want is to see you happy. And maybe I'm not the one to do that, but I don't see why you are stressing yourself over a man who

clearly has no disregard for your feelings

Me; its more complicated than that

Him; how

Me; I love him

Him; i know that. But does he value that

Me; Jason

Him; Rifiloe, just have fun with your life. Stop trying so hard to be perfect. Go wild for once. I can promise you it won't kill you

Me; but it's only been 2 weeks. My heart isn't ready

Him; your heart longs for him. I get that. But it doesn't mean you can't go out and enjoy your life. Life is far too short to be stressing yourself about some guy

Me; (sigh)

Him; Rifiloe, I'm not looking to marry you tomorrow. I just want to chill and enjoy life with

you. Is that so bad

Me; not exactly

Him; so ill see you tonight

Me; maybe

Him; ill pick you up at 6pm

Me; I didn't say yes

Him; you didn't say no either

Me; Jason

Him; oh, and make sure you wear something you don't mind getting dirty. Like old jeans and sneakers

Me; where are you taking me

Him; I'm going to get you to live a little

Me; I've just got hair done

Him; Rifiloe, relax. I'll see you tonight

I put down the phone and looked at a shocked

looking Boni

Her; and now? Who's that?

Me; (sigh) long story

Her; I've got all day

Me: I used to work with him. I bumped into him before I left for QwaQwa. I had dinner with him last night

Her; oh God.

Me; what

Her; don't you think you should take things slowly. Like heal first before opening this chapter

Me; its not like him and I are dating. We're just chilling

Her; has he tried anything

Me; (clears throat)

Her; oh my God

Me; relax. I didn't sleep with him

Her; but

Me; he kissed me last night

Her; was he good

Me; (chuckles) yes

Her; better than Siya

Me; I don't think anyone could be better than Siya

Her; so he gets that you don't want a relationship

Me; I think he's also not looking for anything. He probably just wants someone to chill with

Her; so friends with benefits kind of thing

Me; nooooo

Her; well, as your friend I think you should tread carefully. But I also think you should get out and

have some fun. I mean what could possibly go wrong

Me; we'll see

Boni stayed till around 5pm, then left so I could get ready to see Jason

I was a bit nervous but then figured I would put my guilt aside. I was going to embrace being "friends" with Jason. He was right. Why bother being hung up over Siya, when he was busy living the life with Jessica.

I took a quick shower, and didn't bother using make up, because Jason had said I must wear something I didn't mind getting dirty. So I didn't see the point

Jason arrived at exactly 18:00pm. It was weird seeing him in jeans. I had only ever seen him in his formal clothes

Him; hey you

Me; hey

Him; your house is huge

Me; yaah. It used to be Siya's, but he insisted I keep it

Him; how many m²

Me; about 2000

Him; wow

Me; so where are we going

Him; ill tell you in the car

Me; cool. Hope you don't mind the security

Him; not at all

Jason and I walked to his car, and the guards followed

Me; so where are we going

Him; open the cabin

I opened the Cabin and there was a plastic bag full of different colored powder and two tickets

Me; oh my word

Him; have you ever been

Me; no

Him; you up to it

Me; hell ya

Him; (phew) I thought I would have to drag you

Me; how did you get tickets? These color festivals are always sold

Him; I know a guy, who knows a guy

Me; gosh,

Him; so you don't mind getting dirty

Me; no. I've wanted to go to one of these for as long as I can remember

Him; good. Cause we're nearly there

When we arrived at the venue, it was already jam packed. There were people everywhere. The concert itself had already started, but the main acts were only starting in about 30min.

Jason and I had the time of our lives. There was all different genres of music. We ate, drank, laughed and threw the powder everywhere.

I couldn't remember when the last time I had had so much fun was. I was so carefree and I

loved it.

By the time Jason and I left it was already after 01:00am. My cheeks and my stomach were actually sore from laughing.

Jason dropped me at home, and walked me up the driveway.

Me; thank you for a good time

Him; I'm glad you enjoyed yourself

Me; I really did

Him; see. I don't bite

Me; I didn't say you did

Him; so would you be up to doing stuff with me again

Me; I don't see why not

I gave Jason a hug, and was relieved that he didn't try kissing me.

He left, and I went inside with the biggest grin ever. I was so glad that I didn't feel guilty.

I walked in the house and stilled, when I saw Siya's mother half asleep on the couch.

What the fuck was she doing here? She was honestly the last person I expected to see.

[05/13, 21:11] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

117

Seeing Siya's mother in my house, pissed me

the hell off. Why didn't she call me and ask if she could come. Nxa, I honestly wasn't in the mood for her craziness today

I took off my sneakers, because they were full of the powder. Siya's mother must've heard me, because she opened her eyes.

I took a deep breath and walked over to her

Me; dumela ma

Her; yebo makoti. (Yawn) I didn't hear you come in

Me; I just arrived

Her; and now Makot, what's all of this over your clothes?

Me; its powder

Her; why is it all over you

Me; it's a long story ma. (Clears throat) when

did you arrive?

Her; at around 7pm

Me; I'm sorry I wasn't here. I wasn't aware that you were coming

Her; put on the kettle we need to talk woman to woman

I stood up and went to the kitchen to make tea. I honestly don't understand why she was here. Siya and I are divorced.

He's moved on with Jessica, so why would she be here? She should be out celebrating or something

I made tea, then went to sit with Siya's mother

Her; I'll get straight to the point

Me; can I get you something to eat?

Her; no thank you. Ive already eaten

Me; ok

Her; what is happening between you and Siyabonga

Me; I

Her; because I spoke to your aunt, and she tells me you guys are no longer together. And then today I see Siya in the newspapers with some tikilani

Me; ahmm ma, have you spoken to Siya about this

Her; he's not taking my calls

Me; its true Ma. Siya and I aren't together anymore

Her; what happened?

Me; he left me

Her; why

Me; something to do with his work

Her; yaz Siyabonga is starting to get on my nerves. Who does he think he is? He can't make us send a letter to your family, and then change his mind, just like that nxa

Me; I'm sorry ma.

Her; its not your fault Koti. But don't worry. Ill sort Siyabonga out. He doesn't know who he's messing with

Me; ma, I think you should leave it. Siya's moved on with his life. Maybe it's time we all do the same

Her; over my dead body. You have been nothing but a good wife to him, and now he leaves you and goes to God knows where with this bimbo.

Me; haai, I don't know ma

Her; where's your phone

I took my phone out of my pocket

Her; phone him

Me; ma, shouldn't we rather wait till tomorrow morning

Her; no

The look on Siya's mothers face told me not to argue with her. She was fuming. Which I didn't quite understand, since she hates me

I dialled Siya on that unknown number

Him; Rifiloe, now's not a good time

Me; your mother wants to speak to you

Him; my mother?

Me; yes

Siya's mother basically grabbed the phone out

of my hand

Her; Siyabonga. What is this nonsense I hear?
How do you leave your wife and go across the
world with that digesting woman

Him; ma, can I phone you back

Her; No Siyabonga. I've been trying to call you
for how long? And you haven't bothered
phoning me back

Him; ma

Her; Listen here boy. Your uncles are coming to
JHB on Monday for a family meeting with
Rifiloe's family. You better make sure that you
are here

Him; ahmmh Ma, I don't think, I can make it

Her; Siyabonga, did I ask you or did I tell you

Him; But

Her; your father must be turning in his grave.

You have bought such shame to our family.
Sies man Siyabonga

Him; Ma

Her; I don't want to hear it. You better make sure you are here. Otherwise hell will freeze over. I'm telling you. NXA

I couldn't believe what I was hearing. Since when was there a meeting between my family and Siya's family? Siya's mother gave me my phone back

Her; We should get some sleep. It's been a long night

Me; ma

Her; we will talk about the rest at the meeting on Monday

Me; I'll show you to your room

I showed Siya's mother to one of the spare bedrooms, and went to my bedroom.

I was rather confused with what was happening. MaNdhlovu had never liked me. Why was she now fighting to keep Siya and I together? Just as I thought I could get passed Siya, here he was back in my life, and now I was going to have to face him tell me he doesn't want me, in front of his and my family. It's as though I was being punished. I just wished I knew why

I put my clothes in a black plastic bag, so I could throw them away. Then went to shower. I was so tired from the late night with Jason, and all I wanted to do was get some sleep.

After my shower, I got dressed in PJ's and tried

getting some shut eye. I had a feeling I was going to need a hit load of energy to deal with Siya's mother.

I was woken up the following morning by Siya's mother. I felt like telling her to get lost. I was so exhausted from last night. I could really do with at least another hour of sleep

Her; vuka makoti. We have lots to do

Me; we do

her; yes. Some family members arrive today for the meeting tomorrow. We need to make sure that everything is ready

Me; huh

Her; get ready. We need to get going

I dragged myself out of bed, and prayed to God

to give me patience. This felt like it was going to be a long day.

I took a quick shower and got dressed. I decided to wear one of my Maxi dresses and sandals. I didn't feel comfortable wearing pants in front of Siya's mother.

When I got downstairs, Mam Martha had finished making breakfast.

I rolled my eyes at her and she laughed. I didn't need to explain to her why I was annoyed. She already knew it was because of my unwanted guest

I sat down and ate breakfast with Siya's mother. She kept going through the list of things we need to do.

I wasn't really paying attention, until she mentioned something to do with Lobola

Me; sorry ma, I don't think I heard you

Her; I was saying, that since your uncles and Siya's uncles will be here. They might as well start negotiating Lobola

Hebanna, this old woman was officially losing it. What part of Siya and I aren't together didn't she understand

Me; (clears throat) ma, I don't think

Her; makoti, don't worry Ill handle everything

Me; but

My phone started ringing, and thankfully it was my aunt. Hopefully she could speak some sense into Siya's mother

Me; Rakgadi

Her; hi Manana. How are you

Me; I'm ok,

Her; I'm trying to get hold of your husband's mother

Me; My husband? Rakgadi

Her; Rifiloe, We'll talk when I arrive tonight

Me; fine.

I gave Siya's mom my phone and took my bowl to the kitchen. Nothing that was going on was making sense. I had just spent so much time with my aunt, trying to get over Siya, and now here she was colluding with his mother.

I washed my bowl, then helped Mam Martha clear the table, all the while Siya's mother was talking to my Aunt

When Siya's mother was done, she made me drive her all the way to JHB. She wanted to go to Ka Mai Mai. Apparently they had all the traditional things we would need. I decided to rather use Siya's jeep, because it looked like we would need the boot space.

Tjo nna, I've never shopped this much in my life. Siya's mother was buying things left, right and centre. She bought grass mats, African beer pots and even some beading

By the time I got home I was over it. The sun was blazing, and I was tired from the lack of sleep.

The guards took all the things we had bought and placed them in one of the rooms.

Siya's mother came towards with an apron.

Her; we need to start baking some scones

Me; how about we order from the bakery and I go pick them up

Her; never. We need to ensure that these are fresh. Siya loved fresh scones with Jam

I let out a sigh, and put the apron on. I honestly had no idea what Siya's mother was planning. But I honestly wasn't looking forward to the embarrassment of Siya telling everyone that he wasn't interested in me anymore.

Siya's mother made us bake a 20L bucket of scones, while she made ginger beer.

When we were finally done, my feet were so swollen. I figured it was because of being out last night and being on my feet all day today.

After dinner, I went straight to my room. I wanted to soak myself in a nice warm bath and just take in the events happening around me. I

wondered where Siya was, and if he was coming to this meeting? I just prayed I would be able to keep calm, because I was still so pissed at him

I stayed in the bath for over an hour, and then got out with just a towel wrapped around me.

I swear I nearly died, when I saw Siya sitting on the bed. He looked so damn desirable. He was growing a beard, and he looked so tanned. His eyes met with mine, and I saw a trace of a smile, but then he regained his hard posture

Me; what are you doing here?

Him; Hi Rifiloe, Nice to see you too

I tried walking past him, but he held onto my hand

Him; I live the haircut

Me; let go

Him; God, I've missed you

Me; Siya don't

Siya stood up and put his arms around my waist.
He leaned in and kissed my neck.

Mhmhmhmmmm

Me; Siya, Please Stop

He didn't stop, instead he moved to my ear lobe.
My nipples immediately hardened. I wanted him
to stop. I was so mad at him, and wanted an
explanation. Especially after how he spoke to
me. But oh Lord Siya and his tongue were
amazing. He was making me feel things I

thought were dead. I had missed his touch so badly.

But then his mother walked in and ruined it. Siya let go of me and started laughing

Her; oh... ahmm sorry I'll come back

Me; No, ma. Sorry. This was a mistake

Siya's mother just turned around and left. While I looked embarrassed. I left him there and went to the closet. I was so pissed at myself. Siya had literally walked all over my heart, and here I was letting him do as he pleases as if I had no control over my fucking body. Nxa no wonder Siya thought he could do as he pleases

I quickly got dressed, then put my thick robe over myself. I needed to cover up, because clearly I couldn't control myself.

Siya walked in as I was about to walk out, he had just taken a shower, and had a towel wrapped around him.

Him; I see my side of the closet is empty

Me; what did you expect?

Him; I was hoping you would be more considerate

Me; Siya what are you doing here? Why aren't you staying in fourways

Him; in case you haven't noticed my Mother is on the war path. She insisted I stay here tonight

Me; mxm

Him; I've missed you

My phone started ringing, so I walked passed him and went to answer it. I saw it was Jason

and declined the call. The last thing I needed was to fight with Siya about Jason.

Him; who is that

I turned around and Siya was standing behind me

Me; No one

Him; then why didn't you answer

Me; why are you grillin me about my calls?

Him; Its that Fucker Jason, isn't it?

Me; God you're frustrating

Him; so you slept with him

Me; fuck off

Him; fucking hell Rifiloe. I leave for 2 weeks and you're already in his bed.

I slapped Siya across the face. Here he was, telling me shit about me sleeping with Jason. Meanwhile he was all the way across the world with Jessica.

Me; don't you fucking speak to me like that. I haven't slept with anyone. All I did was let him kiss me

Siya took a step towards me and I took one back. He held onto my hand and made me face

Him; you did what

Me; Siya don't step up on me like that. YOU are all the way across the world with the woman who wanted me dead. And now you expect me to sit here and wait for your miraculous return?

Siya's expression told me he was super pissed. The last time I had seen him like this, was when we were in the doctor's office and he knew I was planning on aborting

Me; Siya, you're hurting my arm

Him; how far did it go

Me; Siya, stop. You're acting like psycho

Him; you're going to make me go fucking mad

Me; stooppp

Siya let go of my hand.

Me; you don't get to go around being mad at me for this Siya. Not when you're the one who filed for divorce, and ran to God knows where with that poor excuse of a woman. Who you SLEPT with while we were married

Him; Rifiloe, it's not like that

Me; fuck you Siya

Him; baby, I know you're mad, but

Me; no Siya. Just stop with that. You and I are done, and it's high time we both came to terms with it

Him; Ri

Siya was about to say something, but then his phone started ringing. And as always he left me there and went to answer it. I had thought for once he would just be in the moment and concentrate on us, as always I would stay 2nd in his life. That was never going to change. No matter how much I loved him. Siya was married to his job, and I was tired of being his side chick.

[05/13, 21:12] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

*****SIYA*****

I knew that Rifiloe was going to be pissed at me for answering this call. But with the way things are at the moment I had no choice. I just wish this whole thing could end, so that I can be with her. I feel like I'm losing her, and that didn't sit well with me

Me; Bullet

Him; Dude you need to get out of there

Me; what's going on

Him; there's pictures of you entering the house

Me; how is that even possible

Him; no clue. Nails just found them

Me; fucking hell. I've only been here an hour

Him; exactly why you need to leave.

Me; dude, if I leave now, Rifiloe will never forgive me

Him; if you don't leave, Rifiloe could get hurt

Me; fucking hell

Him; Ghost. Now

Me; get the cars ready. I'll be out in 5

Him; sharp

I put the phone down, and let out a sigh. How was I ever going to things right with Rifiloe? If I miss this family meeting, it's guaranteed, she will never speak to me again. She'll think i didn't want her, and that was all a lie. I just loved her enough not have her killed

I put on the same clothes I had arrived in, and

walked downstairs. I needed to try speak to Rifiloe.

I found her in the lounge, watching TV. She looked so beautiful. I just hate seeing her so hurt. And all because of me and this fucking Job.

I walked to her and sat down next to her

Me; can we talk

Her; do we have to

Me; its important

She took the remote and put the news on mute

Her; I'm listening

Me; I can't stay for the meeting

Her; why am I not surprised

Me; Rifiloe. Its not like that

Her; Siya, it doesn't matter. Just go back to Jessica, and let me be

Me; Rifiloe, Things aren't as they seem. Please, just try to understand

Her; Bye Siya

I saw a tear escape her eye, and my heart broke.
How it is that one woman can take so much.
She just keeps taking, and I don't know how
much more she could take

Me; I love you Rifiloe. I've never stopped loving
you. Not ever

Her; Love? What am I supposed to do with Love
Siya? Your LOVE is cursed. All it does is bring
me pain. My weight fluctuates like crazy. The
eye bags under my eyes won't go, because I
spend hours crying. I wake up feeling like shit,
and go to bed feeling worse. How is that Love

Siya? Tell me? How is that Love

Rifiloes question took me by surprise. How could I possibly show her I love her, when all I do is make her miserable?

Me; Rifiloe, I'm really sorry. I just

Her; stop apologising for falling out of love

Me; Rifiloe. I love you. That will never change

Her; then quit your Job. We've got all the money in the world. We can leave SA right now, and never look back. We can go somewhere where no one can find us. We can live our lives in peace Siya. All you have to do is take the first step

Me; baby, it's not that easy

Her; Siyabonga, Just know that if you walk out this house tonight, you can never and I mean ever com back

Me; Rifiloe

Her; I'm serious. If you're going to leave me here with your family. Then know that we are done. For good. I'm going to move on with my life. I won't wait for you

Me; Rifiloe, don't say shit like that

Her; you think I'm joking?

I wanted to discuss this further, but then Bullet phoned again.

Her; you should get that. We don't want to keep Jessica waiting

Me; Its not

Her; I don't want to hear it. Just go back to whatever hole you crawled out of, and don't bother coming back here

Rifiloe, got up and left me there. There was

honestly nothing else I could do. I had let my marriage fall apart, and my worst nightmare was happening. Rifiloe, was slipping out of my hands and I couldn't be here to prevent it.

I got up and walked out the house. I wondered when I would ever see Rifiloe again. She seemed so mad, I doubt she would want anything to do with me if I were to return

*****Rifiloe*****

I left Siya in the lounge, and went to bed. There was no use arguing, when he had already made his decision over and over again. I honestly don't know what I was thinking. Siya would never leave his job for me. He loved it too much. Plus he had Jessica. So why was I holding out hope that we would ever be together.

I tried falling asleep, but sleep had totally left me. I just wanted this whole thing over with. I wanted Siya's mother out my house. She bought me fake hope, and now here I was back at square one. Nxa

I woke up the following morning at feeling nauseous as hell. I ran to the bathroom to throw up, but there was nothing bring up. I brushed my teeth and put on my gown, and decided to get something to eat. I think the stress of the last few weeks was just getting to me

When I got upstairs Siya's mother was cooking up a storm. I could smell tribe on the stove, and that alone made me feel worse.

ME; morning Ma

Her; Morning Makoti. Whats wrong? You don't

look to good

Me; I don't know. I just feel a bit off

Her; I'll make you some porridge. That ought to make you feel better

ME; don't worry about it ma. I'll manage

Her; where is Siyabonga? I'm making tripe, especially for him. I know how much he loves it

Me; Siya left last night ma

Her; I'm confused? Last night you two seemed Ok

Me; Ma, what you saw was a moment of weakness. Siyabonga loves his Job, and he loves Jessica. That isn't going to change

Her; that's nonsense. Siyabonga has no respect

Me; ma, I think we should just let him be

Her; No ways. He is going to do as I say. Not as he pleases

I don't know whether it was the smell of tripe, or Siya's mothers babbling, but I started feeling really light headed. I tied hanging onto the counter, but I was too weak.

Her; Makoti, whats wrong? You've just gone pale

Me; mhmh

Siya's mother rushed to my side, and walked me to the lounge.

She called for mam Martha,

Her; we need to get you to a hospital

Me; Ma. Im fine. I think I just need to lay down

Her; makoti, you are pale as ever. You need to see the doctor

Me; can I have a glass of water please.

Mam Martha, went to get me a bottle of water, and I drank it all down.

I honestly don't know what was wrong with me. I was fine yesterday, and today here I am feeling like shit.

I could feel that the water that I just drank was going to come back up again.

I ran to one of the bathrooms, and out it all came.

I felt so bad for Siya's mother. She looked so worried.

When I was done, I rinsed my mouth with mouth wash and cleaned cleaned the toilet.

Siya's mother was standing there looking at me

Her; Go upstairs and rest. Ill bring you your breakfast

Me; ma, please. Don't worry about me. I'm fine

Her; no you're not. No one just brings up for the sake of it

Me; I think it might be food poisoning from all of the junk I ate the other night

Her; Ok, Just go up and rest. I'll come check up on you later

I went to my room, and just flopped on the bed. I felt so weak, and the thought of food, just made me feel worse.

I got back into my blankets, and decided to try getting some more sleep. Maybe when I woke up I would feel better.

I was just drifting back to sleep, when my phone

started ringing. I ignored it, but whoever it was persisted. So I had no choice but to answer

Me; mhmm

Him; Rifiloe

Me; Siya, not now

Him; are you ok? My mom says you nearly fainted

Me; I'm fine. She's just exaggerating

Him; you don't sound to good

Me; bye

I cut the call, because I was honestly barley conscious. I just wanted to sleep it off, and talking to Siya was just making me feel even more worse than I already felt.

[05/13, 21:13] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

119

I slept for another 3 hours. I woke up and felt so much better.

I made the bed, and went to take a shower. Nothing makes you feel more refreshed than water.

When I was done with my shower, I got dressed, then went downstairs.

I had honestly totally forgotten about this meeting. I expected Siya's mother to cancel. But when I got to the dining room it was packed. Which was a bit of a shock, since my dining room table could take up to 24 people.

I turned around and went back downstairs. I

needed a doek to cover my head. And I wanted to speak to Siya. I don't understand why this meeting was going forward. He had made his choice. Why was his mother trying to force the issue?

I tried Siya but he didn't answer. I tried him again and he answered just as it was going to voicemail

Him; baby

Me; Siyabonga, why is your mother still holding this meeting? I thought she would've given up by now

Him; maybe if you came downstairs you could find out

Me; huh?

Him; just come down

Me; im lost

Him; come down

I dropped the call, and walked downstairs. I don't get why Siya sounded so damn happy.

When I got downstairs, I went to the lounge instead of the dining room, because the dining room was filled with my uncles and Siya's uncles.

I found my Aunt in the lounge with Siya's mother. They were talking and laughing as though they were old friends

Me; dumelang

They both greeted me, then continued with their conversation.

I decided to leave them, and went to make myself something to eat. I was so hungry, I could eat a damn horse.

When I entered the kitchen, I found Siya there making tea. I pinched myself to make sure I wasn't dreaming

Him; there you are. I was starting to think you had gone back to bed

Me; what are you doing here

Him; I don't get a kiss hello

Me; Siya

He moved closer to me and gave me a kiss. I felt Goosebumps down my back

Him; I came for the meeting. Which is over by the way

Me; wasn't I supposed to be there

Him; I didn't want them to wake you

Me; so you told them the truth? About us breaking up

Him; I did no such thing

Me; why the hell not

Him; because I'm not going to lose you. Not now or ever

Me; but

Him; no buts. Today we officially payed Lobola for you. You are officially Mrs Ndhlovu

Me; what the fuck are you talking about? Why would you do that without talking to me?

Him; I love you. You love me. we're already married. I didn't see a need to wak you up

ME; Siya, are you fucking serious? We are divorced. You wanted that. and now all of a sudden you want to be married

Him; yes

Me; (chuckles) you are honestly one smug son

of a bitch. You think that just because you decide you want me back, I will lay down and play dead. Fuck you Siya. Fuck you and fuck your fucking bullshit

Him; Rifiloe, our families are in the other room. Keep your voice down

Me; nxa

I wanted to leave Siya there, but I was so hungry, I needed to eat

me; move, I want to make myself something to eat

Him; Your foods in the oven

Me; what is it

Him; tripe

Me; no thanks

Him; since when don't you eat tripe?

Me; I'm not in the mood

Him; so what are you in the mood for?

Me'; a burger

Him; you? Burger

Me; yes

Him; ill order for you

Me; make sure it has lots of bakon, and avo. Oh and large fries and a coke

Him; You sure you're ok?

Me; No, im actually pissed at you. But right now all I want is to eat

I took the cup of tea he was making and had it with some scones. I needed something while I wait for the food to arrive.

Especially since my body was craving wine. But unfortunately for me my house had been taken over by Siya and his damn family Nxa

Siya was busy staring at me smiling like the foolish idiot he is

Me; what

Him; nothing

Me; you're being creepy.

Him; I just realised how much I love you

Me; well too bad, cause I can't seem to stand you

Him; well, you're stuck with me for life. You might as well get used to this face

Me; in your dreams. As soon as I've eaten, I'm putting an end to this whole charade of yours.

Him; how so

Me; I'm going to make sure my uncles give your family back your money. This should've been discussed with me first Siya

I took my cup and rinsed it. I felt Siya wrap his arms around me from behind.

Him; I'm sorry baby. I should have never left

Me; but you did. And now there's no turning back

Him; baby. It's nearly over. Just bear with me for a few more weeks

Me; No

Him; this is my last mission. After this, it's just you and me. No more force

Me; that's what you said the last time

Him; I know. But this time it's different

Me; how so

Him; I cant say

Me; no

Him; but baby

Me; move tu..

Him; you're my wife. Its mu right to touch you

Me; and Jessica?

Him; she's not a factor

Me; yes she is

Him; once this is all over. I will explain everything

Me; no. I want an explanation now

Him; I can't tell you everything. But I will tell you this

Me; what

Him; turn around

I turned around, and faced him

Him; we're still married

Me; huh?

The divorce was never finalised

Me; Siya

Him; shhhh. We'll talk about this tonight. For now can we just be happy that Lobola negotiations went well

Me; But

I wanted to ask Siya more questions, but my aunt walked in

Her; (clears throat) sorry to interrupt. But I need a word with Rifiloe

Siya; Ill give you some space

Siya kissed me on the cheek, and left

Her; how are you feeling?

Me; much better thank you

Her; I'm glad to see you ad Siya are happy

Me; Rakgadi. I'm not sure what Siya told you.
But we are a long way from being together

Her; but they paid Lobola today

Me; that was a mistake

Her; How Rifiloe?

Me; can't we give it back

Her; again? Rifiloe ha a maan. You can't expect
us to go through this again. You chose him

Me; but

Her; but nothing. Its time you started behaving
like a wife. No one will be retuning anything

My aunt left me there feeling annoyed. Why
couldn't she just here my side of the story.

Siya came back and gave me my food. I took

the food, and went upstairs via the lounge.

I hadn't realized that Siya was following me, till I turned to close the door

Him; thought I would sit here with you

Me; when is everyone leaving

Him; soon

Me; including you right

Him; you want me gone

Me; yes

Him; but Rifiloe I left everything I was doing just to be here with you

Me; so you expect a dance or a balloon

Him; no , just a little understanding

Me; take your understanding and shove it up

Him; Yoh, I forgot how stubborn you can be

Me; voetsek Siya.

Him; Rifiloe,

Me; go to hell

Him; baby please stop lashing out at me. I know you're mad at me, but I'm trying here

Me; why didn't you tell me about the divorce

Him; It's for your own good

Me; how

Him; Rifiloe, the only reason I'm hear is because I love you. And that we were lucky we got a break. Otherwise, I would still need to be in Portugal

Me; Portugal

Him; long story

Me; everything is a long story with you

Him; I know it's confusing. But I need you to just try understanding that everything I've done is for us. I promise

I didn't answer Siya, instead sat on the bed and ate my burger.

Siya took off his shoes and sat next to me. He kept looking at me as I ate

Me; mhmhh

Him; swallow first

Me; what ?

Him; aren't you going to share with me

Me; no

Him; Haw, baby

Me; I'm not your baby

Him; yes you are. Which is why you should share with me

I gave Siya the rest of my food, and immediately started feeling nauseous again.

I ran to the bathroom, and out came all the food I had just eaten.

When I was done, I brushed my teeth and went back to sit with Siya

Him; you need to go to the doctor

Me'; stop telling me what I need to do

Him; your stubbornness is annoying

Me; then do us both a favour and leave

Him; not till we see a doctor

Me; Siya

Him; baby

Me; no

Him; I think you're pregnant

Me; I'm not

Him; mhmm

Me; I'm not

Him; ok. I was just saying

Me; stop annoying me

Him; do you think it's a boy or girl

I hit Siya with a pillow

Me; its neither. Theres no way God would punish me like that

Him; that actually hurt

Me; shame

Him; prove me wrong

Me; how

Him; take a pregnancy test

Me; Im not pregnant Siya

Him; I think you are

Me; not happening

Him; so then prove me wrong

Me; if its negative you have to promise to leave

Him; and if its positive?

Me; you leave

Him; that's not fair

Me; yes it is

Him; how about we just take the test and leave the deal

Me; no

Him; please

Me; no. because even if I am pregnant. Ill be having an abortion

Siya's face immediately hardened. I know I wasn't serious. Hell I wasn't even pregnant. But he looked ready to kill me

Him; you really want to annoy me

Me; do I look like I care

Him; Rifiloe, I am here. Where you wanted me to be. What more do I have to do

I looked at this crazy, stupid motherfucker sitting next to me, and I felt like beating the shit out of him. Siya was honestly so damn selfish. He lies, and cheats and does all kinds of shit, and when he decided he wants to come back, I'm supposed to throw a fucking party. Well not this time. This time I was tired. I wasn't going to just let him come and go in my life as he pleases.

[05/13, 21:13] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

120

*****SIYA*****

I know deep down Rifiloe was just trying to piss me off, but i don't take lightly to her talking about abortion. I know I'm not perfect, and that I have really hurt her, but if she is in fact pregnant, I would be over the moon. So her playing about such a topic was just annoying as he'll. Especially after what happened not so long ago.

I stood up and took the plates to the kitchen. I knew I was going to end up saying something I would regret mos so it's better to just ignore her crazy outbursts

When I got downstairs, the families were getting ready to leave. They asked about Rifiloe and I told them she was resting. My uncles were a bit disappointed. They wanted to meet her, especially since she had set me back R 100 000.00 but I told them I'd bring her to KZN before the wedding.

My mother and Rifiloes aunt went to say

goodbye to Rifiloe. While I walked my uncle's out.

I was really glad I was able to attend the meeting. It just goes to show that Rifiloe and I were meant to be. One of our ops team in Portugal was able to get a tip off of where one of Fernandez associates were hiding. They were able to arrest him, which sent Fernandez further into hiding. He may have had the upper hand. But with us arresting this guy, now meant it was only a matter of time, till we found him. So all in all my plan of using Jessica had worked quite well so far. All we needed to do was get this guy to S.A.. I'm sure after a few days of torture he would sing like a canner. So for the next 48 hours. I could be here with Rifiloe, and hopefully we could somehow find a way to co-habitat. Because the way I see it, she is going to have my head.

After everyone had left. I gave Mam Martha and Thembi the night off. I'm sure they were also

tired. Plus it also meant they wouldn't witness Rifiloe trying to kill me

I went back upstairs and tried open ring our bedroom door, but Rifiloe had locked it. This was honestly going to be the longest 48 hours of my life. And obviously we were off to a bad start.

Me: Rifiloe, open the door

Her: go sleep in the spare bedroom

Me: ha ana Rifiloe man. Vula

Her: ha ke batle. Go to the spare bedroom, or better yet go to Jessica

Oh God not this again. If only she knew Jessica was in prison in a 4 by 4 cell. They kept her there so I wouldn't be able to get my hands on her. Because all I wanted was to put a bullet through her head. But I couldn't exactly tell Rifiloe that. Because should something happen. Fernandez needs to believe that Jessica

betrayed him. Of which he will come after her, and in turn I will be able to capture him.

Me: baby, vula umnyango tu

Her: Siya go away

I was about to break down the door, when she came out looking all sorts of cute

Me: uyaphi?

She ignored me, and tried walking passed me. But I blocked her way

Me: ngikhuluma nawe Rifiloe. Uyaphi

Her: move

Me: not till I get an answer

Her: Jason and I are going out

Me: out where

Her: karaoke bar in Craighall

Tjo, I know I had hurt Rifiloe. Like I know I crushed her countless times, but for her to still

want to go out with this fucker, after everything that's happened today, amazed me.

What if she had developed feelings for this guy. How do I compete with someone who is normal? When I, so fucked up?

Me: baby

Her: don't wait up.

She tried going left, but I blocked her way. I wish Rifiloe understood how hard I was trying to control my temper. The agent in me wanted to slap the shit out of her, but the Siya in me loved her too much to ever lay a hand on her again

Me: (sigh) Rifiloe ima maan. This thing you're trying to do is going to drive me mad

Her: do you honestly think I care

Me: Rifiloe. I'm here. How are you going to leave your husband here, and go off to some bar with a guy who wants you for himself

Her; haw, so you can do what you want, but

when I do it the nna I'm wrong

Me: so this is payback

Her: no this is Me living life without you. Why don't you rather go back to your job that you love so much, and let me go out and enjoy myself

Me: Rifiloe have some respect. I'm your husband

Her: respect is earned not demanded. How do I respect you when you had no respect for me? Huh Siya. When you went off and shagged that fucking bitch. Who you then flaunted all around me? Huh where was the respect

Me: maybe if you stopped wining like a fucking child, I wouldn't have gotten tempted to sleep with her

Rifiloe took a step back, and took a deep breath in and out. I have no idea why I said that. It's not like I meant it. But at this stage I had just

officially lost my temper, and instead of using my brain, I let my emotions take over

Her; make sure you are gone by the time I get back

Me: oh so you're not sleeping over at your boyfriend's house

Her: no, because unlike you I don't go around sleeping with any piece of trash that comes my way. No matter how much you nag

me: Rifiloe you know what. Go. Go be with that loser. Go have a nice life ok. I'm sick of having to beg you

Her fine

Me: fine

Rifiloe pushed me out the way and walked away. I know what I had said was wrong, but I just didn't get why she insisted on going to see this Jason guy.

I looked out the window and saw her driving

away. I was so tempted to have more than 2 guards following her. But I knew that would just cause more problems. I might as well just go stay at the house in fourways. The last thing I needed was to fight with Rifiloe again.

*****Rifiloe*****

I drove out the house feeling beyond pissed. Siya had no right to expect me to be miss perfect. Especially after everything he had done. I don't understand how he thinks I'm just going to stop living my life. Just because he decides he wants to come back. Well that's not how it works. I am going to do me. W heather we're married or not. In my eyes I was single, and I planned on enjoying it to the fullest.

I got to the bar in less than 20 min. The car that Siya had bought me rode like a dream. Especially on the highway.

I spotted Jason and one of his friends at a nearby table. Jason stood up when he saw me.

He gave me a kiss on the cheek, and introduced me to Nick. Nick turned out to be Jason's gay friend. He was so extra, and immediately loved him. His sense of humour and jokes, had me forgetting about Siya. Especially with the strawberry daiquiris I was having.

It felt so good, to just let loose and enjoy myself. It was nice to be with normal people who had normal jobs, and didn't have to look over their shoulders every minute

I stayed at the bar, for a while then decided it was time to go home. I was already on my 4th daiquiri, and I think the rum was starting to get to me. all I wanted now, was to have a good night's sleep.

I bid, Jason and Nick goodbye. Jason wanted to drive me home, but I told him I was good. I let one of the guards drive me instead.

When I got to the house, I immediately felt heavy. I prayed Siya had left. I was so tired of

being angry and sad. I just wanted my house back to myself again.

I looked around, and as fate would have it, Siya wasn't around. I took a quick shower, and went to bed. I could feel the nausea coming along, and I hoped by me getting into bed, I would be able to avoid it.

I woke up next morning, and got the fright of my life. Siya was sitting on a chair facing me. He had a bottle of Hennessy in his hand which was nearly empty.

Me: Siya, what the fuck

He didn't answer me. Instead he took a sip from his bottle

Me: you nearly gave me a heart attack

I got up and had one of those dizzy spells. I immediately sat back down

Him; so were drinking? Despite the fact that you might be pregnant

Me; Siya, where do you get this idea of yours? I'm not pregnant. I know my body. If I was pregnant I would know

Him; you really want to get on my nerves ne

I could see Siya was really pissed. Not that I care though. As far as I was concerned he could go to the nearest hell.

I covered myself with the duvet, and tried getting some more sleep. Siya was being annoying and I didn't feel like dealing with him
Siya stood up and moved the covers off of me

Me; Siya man

Him; Vuka, siya kudokotela

Me; I'm not going anywhere

Him; yaz uyangicasula. Vuka sihambe

I was so not used to Siya speaking in Zulu. It was obvious he was pissed, and obviously the Hennessey was getting to his head.

I don't know why, but I just burst out laughing.

Him; what's so funny

Me; nothing

Him; can you just get ready so we can go

Me; Si

Siya stood up and threw the bottle against the wall. I got such a fright. The smirk on my face immediately disappeared.

Siya came towards me and I jumped out of bed.

There was no telling what he was going to do
Him; can you just do as you're told. For once
Rifiloe. Why do you always have to be so
fucking stubborn?

I didn't dare say anything. I was just grateful
that the bed was between us

Him; I'm getting sick of this shit. Rifiloe. Can
you just stop wanting to be the man in this
relationship.

Me; relationship? What relationship Siya? In
case you forgot you put an end to "our"
relationship. You and I aren't together.

Him; I have tried countless times to explain
Rifiloe.

Me; explain what? That you love your Job more
than me?

Him; so you dating this idiot, is just to get back
at me

Me; for the millionth time. I'm not dating Jason.

He's my friend. Nothing more. Not that it has anything to do with you

Him; it has everything to do with me. You're my wife

Me; you need to leave

Him; I'm not going anywhere. This is my house.

Me; in that case I will leave

I wanted to go get dressed, but I knew if I walked passed him, he would stop me. This fighting was honestly getting tiring. No matter how much I pulled away, Siya kept pushing himself into my life. I've told him to leave a million times, and each time he does the complete opposite.

I love him so much, but he had no regards for my feelings. He does what he wants and then thinks I'm going to just welcome him back with open arms.

Him; you are not going anywhere

Me; and why not

Him; because the last time you left. You went drinking. Forgetting you might be pregnant with my child

Me; oh God Siya, not that shit again

Him; Ngizokushaya Ngempama, yaz Rifiloe

Me; go right ahead.

Siya walked around the bed, and my heart started beating. I want to go to the other side but he was too quick. I moved back, until my back met the wall. There was nowhere to run to run to.

Siya was standing so close to me, I could smell the Hennessy. I must be honest. Seeing him

this pissed, kind of turned me on. His veins were enlarged to a maximum. His eyes were red and his shirt wasn't tucked in. He looked every inch of the gangster he played, and that made me want him even more. Especially since I know I'm the only person who get him so hot and bothered, and that I can cool him down with just one kiss

Him; why do you do this mama? Why do you deliberately challenge everything I say?

Me; because I'm your wife. Not one of your idiots on the force

Him; that mouth of yours can get to much sometimes

Me; maybe you should put this mouth of mine to better use

Him; mhmm

Siya, punched the wall and I smiled, because I

knew he was debating on what to do.

I leaned in, and put my lips on his. I wasn't going to do anymore. It was now all up to him. Siya didn't move. He kept his eyes glued to me. His breathing was still intense, but that was nothing compared to intensity of this moment.

Siya, started kissing me, and I knew I was forgiven. I expected this to be nice and slow. Since it was our first time in so long, but instead we were both like two dogs on heat. Siya wasn't exactly patient either. He picked me up and put me on the bed. I tried taking of his shirt, but he was having none of it. All he wanted was to have me, and I sure as hell wanted him just as bad.

When we were done. We both lay on the bed

panting. I was so out of breath it wasn't funny. Siya was sweating and had the biggest grin on his face

Me; wipe that damn grin off your face

Him; (chuckles)

Me; I think you hurt my nuna

Him; serves you right

Me; mxm

I got up and went the bathroom. I needed a nice long shower, because I was covered in sweat.

As expected Siya came to join me. I wasn't sure where he actually stood with me. I think I just made things worse by sleeping with him. Now he probably thinks we are back together, and I wasn't exactly sure if I wanted to commit

myself to being married to him.

[05/14, 11:42] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

121

I left Siya in the shower, and went to get dressed. I was starting to feel really low for sleeping with him. What was I thinking? I don't know what happened to my self-respect. Sleeping with Siya, was only going to make things worse. He was going to think everything was ok, and that we would take off where we left off, but truth be told we were nowhere near being Ok . Instead we were on the edge of a cliff, and it felt like we were going to fall over.

I got dressed, and went to the kitchen to make something to eat. I decided to settle on a smoothie, instead of a normal breakfast.

Siya walked in while I was busy. He put his hands around my waist from behind, and kissed my neck

Him; what's wrong?

Me; nothing

Him; Rifiloe, I know you.

Me; i'm just not

Him; you regret it don't you

Me; Siya, we are so damaged, and I just feel like, we are going around in circles. We're not moving forward or backwards. Instead we just keep doing the same shit over and over again.

Him; I know baby, but things are going to change. His mission will end soon, then once its done. You and I can concentrate on us

Me; but Siya. You've said this before. We've been here, and I just don't know if I can so this

again, without getting hurt

Him; come

Siya took my hand, and we went to lounge. He made me sit on his lap

Him; Rifiloe. The day you were kidnapped was the day my worst nightmare became a reality. I was so busy saving the world, but I couldn't keep you. My wife safe. I thought that if we just get divorced, it would draw Fernandez out of where he was. I didn't tell you because I had to make sure you went about your normal routine. If Fernandez even for a second doubted our divorce. He would've come after you again. And I just couldn't risk it

ME; what about Jessica? You were with her Siya. I saw the pictures

Him; I know what you saw, I can't say much

about that until we've found Fernandez. Just know it isn't what it seems

Me; but

Him; I can't say anymore

Me; (sigh)

Him; Rifiloe, I know I've given you a million reasons to run. And I'm surprised that you are still here after all the shit we've been through. But I'm just asking is that you give me time. Let me wrap this mission up, and I'll be all yours. I swear

Me; I don't know

Him; I'll let you think about it

ME; thanks

Him; can I get a kiss?

I leaned in and kissed him. No matter how screwed up we were. I had no doubt we loved

each other. I just hoped that love could carry us through.

Him; the doctor is on his way

Me; Siya I don't

Him; please do this for me

Me; what if I'm pregnant Siya. (Sniff)

Him; baby. Don't cry

Me; how are we going to bring up a child, when all we do is fight? How do we bring a child into this crazy situation?

Him; we will make it work Rifiloe.

Me; how Siya? What if this mission takes longer?
What if you can't be here Siya?

Him; Rifiloe. We'll take things one day at a time.
Let's first find out if you're pregnant or not

Me; (sigh) oh God. Oh God

Him; Rifiloe relax

Me; How

Him; panicking is only going to make things worse

Me; oh God Siya. Why didn't you pull out?

Him; well we were kind of in the moment

Me; look what you've done now

Him; Haw baby, but

Me; shit

Him Rifiloe. Calm down

Me; no. no. no. This isn't happening

Him; Rifiloe, you haven't even taken the test. It might be negative

Me; you better pray it is. Because if I'm pregnant. I'm going to stab you

Him; how did we go from being all lovey dovey to you wanting to stab me

I walked out and went to the kitchen to finish making my smoothie. Siya better pray that I'm not pregnant.

The doctor arrived, with all his equipment. Siya showed him to one of the spare bedrooms to set up.

While I finished off drinking my smoothie.

Siya came back downstairs just as I was washing my dishes

Him; they're ready for you

Me; give me a sec

Siya came closer and gave me a hug

Him'; it's going to be ok

Me; let's just do this

We walked upstairs and unfortunately the test came back positive. I was indeed pregnant and Siya was over the moon.

We did an ultrasound, and it showed I was about 3 weeks and a few days.

The doctor put me on some meds, and left us with scan.

Siya walked the doctor out, and I went to our bedroom. This was just too much to take.

Siya came back, and sat next to me

Him; so we're having a baby

Me; stop stating the obvious

Him; I love you

Me; I hate you

Him; I guess this is your hormones talking

Me; I will slap the shit out of you

Him; baby what can I do to make it better

Me; let bullet finish the mission, and you stay here with me

Him; but you know I can't. I have to finish the mission first

Me; mxm

Him; Rifiloe I'm trying here. Can't you meet me halfway?

Me; (sniff) but Siya (sniff) now I have to go through all of this alone. (Sniff)

Him; Stop with the waterworks

Me; (sniff)

Him; these 9 months are going to be the death of me

Me; (sniff)

Him; maybe you should go to KZN until the mission is finished.

Me; over my dead body

Him; so what do you suggest I do

Me; make sure you finish this shit asap. Or else I am going to kill you

Him; deal

Me; deal

Him should we shake on it

Me; yes

Him; how about we kiss on it instead

Me; no

Him; So does this mean you and I are cool?

Me; its not like we have a choice. We are

basically stuck together

Him; (giggles) thank God for this baby

Me; yahh yahh. Now go make me another smoothie

JHim; first we need to discuss This Jason guy

Me; Siya. We literally just got back together. Like 5 seconds ago and already you making demands

Him; Rifiloe. You can't expect me to be ok with you being in contact with that idiot

Me; he's my friend

Him; a friend who's kissed you

Me; yes

Him; I don't like it

Me; get over it

Him; promise me you won't see him again

Me; you're being psycho

Him; I've always been psycho. Especially when it comes to you

Me; I know. Which is why you need to stop

Him; not happening. You're having my baby. Which means we are doubling security around here. No going out without your security detail, and make sure you get enough rest. You heard what the doctor said about not stressing

Me; you're stressing me right now

Him; (chuckles) I love you

Me; yah. I mhmm you too

Him; sorry whats that

Me; I mhmm you too

Him; kiss me to prove it

Me; no

Him; why

Me; because if we kiss it leads somewhere and my nuna is still swollen

Him; I can kiss it better

Me; now you're talking. But first my smoothie

Him; coming right up.

Siya made me another smoothie, and we spent the rest of the day in bed. One thing for sure, there was no use denying how much I loved him. I just hoped that this time around we could make things work, because now it wasn't all about us. We had a child on the way who needed the both of us.

[05/14, 11:43] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

122

I woke up the following morning with Siya sleeping next to me.

He looked so sweet and stress free in his sleep, but the fact that we had a baby coming scared me. Siya had done so many things to me that I have “forgiven” him for. But things were a bit different now because I didn’t only have me to think about.

Do I really want my child around Siya and his job? Do I really want us to be linked to him in this way? I know he said he will quit his Job, but Siya has promised that before and he’s never actually done it.

I don’t know whether it was hormones speaking or was the reality of this toxic relationship finally settling in? Was this the life that I had really chosen for myself and my child?

I got out of bed and put on my gown. I went

downstairs and just walked around the garden thinking of everything that Siya and I had been through, from the day we met, to the day I found out about Ghost. From the first kiss to him sleeping with Jessica.

Was this really love? Was this as good as it gets? Do I not deserve to be loved like how I want to be loved? Was I not worth him leaving the force? Would he hate me a few years from now? I had so many questions but no one to give me answers.

I felt Siya, before he even said anything. His cologne and his presence had a way of giving him away.

Him; a penny for your thoughts

Me; I don't think you want to know

Him; of course I do

Me; stop worrying,

Him; are you ok

Me; I'm fine

Him; and the baby?

Me; we're fine

Him; I can see worry written all over your face

Me; do you blame me

Him; not one bit

Me; Siya, we shouldn't be bringing a child into this. It's not right

Him; I'm confused. I thought you and I were good

Me; we are. Its just that I worry about this child. What kind of life are we going to offer him/her. You are always away. We have men guarding the house with Guns. That's not normal. I don't want my child growing up in a home where the

father is associated with gangs and all the things that come with your job

Him; but baby, I've told you I'm resigning. I've made up my mind. This is the last time, I swear

Me; what happens if you never find Fernandez

Him; I will

Me; what if you get hurt

Him; I wont

Me; how can you be so confident

Him; because I have to be Rifiloe. Hope is the only thing that drives me. If I have no hope I have nothing

Me; I just wish you didn't have to go.

Him; I'll be back before you know it

Me; I really hope so

Him; trust me

Me; I do

Siya stood in front of me and gave me a hug

Him; baby there is nothing I want more than to be with you and our baby. I want to see you become a mother. I want to see you hold our child and give them the love you've given me. I want to be with you, see you happy and not have to worry about anyone coming after you. All I need is time.

I didn't say anything further. Siya said all the right things, but in time his actions would have to do all the talking. So for now I had to put my faith in him, and pray this whole thing ends soon.

I walked back inside with Siya by my side. I knew that he was going back to work today, and

that just made me feel even worse. I wanted so badly to have him here in our little bubble. Where it was just us and no one else.

I greeted Mam Martha and went back to our room. Siya was on the phone with Hlokes going through plans for the day.

I soaked myself in the bath and just took in everything. Was I really having a baby? I wanted to be excited, but I was scared I would lose the baby like I did with the twins. I don't know If I could ever get over something like that again, so for time being, I would try not to get to excited. Maybe once I start showing I would get excited.

By the time Siya came in the water was getting cold.

Him; you've been in here for a while. You should come out

Me; I'll be out in a moment

Him; can I get you breakfast

Me; no thanks

Him; you need to eat so you can take your pills

Me; I will.

Him; we need to talk. Come out

Me; ok

I came out the bath, and went to get dressed. I wasn't planning on going anywhere, so I decided to just wear shorts and a top.

Siya was sitting on the bed, so I went to join him

Me; I'm all ears

Him; Thank you

Me; for what

Him; for staying. I know you still have doubts, and that you are worried about the baby, but I promise you I will make up for all the pain that I caused.

Me; I hope so

Him; I'm going to be in and out of SA. I need you to carry on with your normal routine. No one can know about us being married. No one

Me; ok

Him; I'm going to have to tighten up security. So no going out without your Guards

Me; how many

Him; 2 '

Me; ok

Him; all your calls are recorded, so no phoning

anyone to discuss me or the force or anything of that sort

Me; but

Him; no buts Rifiloe, This is serious. Once Fernandez finds out that we have captured one of his associates. He is going to panic, and once people start panicking, they are unpredictable

Me; ok

Him; lastly. The doctor will come here to check up on you weekly. Make sure you take your pills

Me; Siya I'm not a child

Him; I know. I just want to make sure my baby is taken care of

Me; Siya, the baby isn't even a baby yet. Relax

Him; I don't care. Its my baby, and I want to make sure he gets the best possible care

Me; He

Him; Yes

Me; and if it's a girl

Him; Then I'm going to die

Me; (chuckles) Why ?

Him; because I already have one Diva to deal with. I don't need another one

Me; well, I think it would do you good to have a girl

Him; how so

Me; soften you up a bit

Him; you already do that

Me; not enough

Him; more than enough. I need to toughen up more

Me; why

Him; well, if I'm going to be taking over as CEO of Ndhlovu Corp, I plan on being as ruthless in

the business world as I am in the force

Me; are you really resigning

Him; I am

Me; thank God

Him; I should get going. I'll see you soon

Me; how soon

Him; maybe tonight

Me; ok

Him; remember. If anything happens or doesn't feel right, you go into the panic room

Me; ok

Him; do you still remember the code?

Me; yes now stop. You're scaring me

Him; ok, one more thing

Me; what

Him; if anything happens today. Don't leave the house. Stay here. I will call you

Me; something like?

Him; I'm not sure. I'm just saying

Me; Siya, what are you hiding from me

Him; nothing yet. But I've received some Intel, and I'm not sure what to think or do

Me; you're scaring me

Him; don't be

Me; Siya

Him; baby. Don't worry. Just promise me you will do as told. I don't want to have to worry about your safety

Me; ok

Him; I love you

Me; I love you too

Him; lay down so I can kiss my baby

Me; you're overdoing it

Him; just lay down

I rolled my eyes and just did as told. Siya leaned in and kissed my tummy.

Him; baby, its daddy here. I'm going to be away a bit, so I need you to behave, try not to make mommy sick. She's such a cry baby as it is. The last thing we need is to make her worse.

I looked down at Siya and smiled. You could tell he was excited about the baby. Which in turn gave me hope. At least he knew he had something to look forward to when he comes home.

Siya left and I went back to bed. I wasn't exactly sick, but I was just feeling down. I don't know why exactly. But I just wanted to sleep. Something about Siya leaving wasn't sitting well

with me. I just prayed he was coming home. The last thing I need is to have a repeat of what happened in Cuba.

When I woke up, it was after midday and I was starving. So I went down and made myself a fruit salad.

The moment I put on the news my heart froze. I ran upstairs to fetch my phone. Something wasn't right. I knew it.

I tried Siya, but his phone went directly to voicemail. I tried Hlokes but it was voicemail as well.

I know I'm supposed to be calm, but this was bad. Really bad. I took my pills and tried to calm down.

I tried Siya again, but his phone went to voicemail. I know he said that if anything happens, I should stay at home. But I needed to find out if he was ok.

I put on my sneakers and ran downstairs. I needed to get to Siya's base, and see for myself.

The moment I stepped outside, the guards were on their feet.

Me; hi

Them; Mam

ME; I need you to take me to Siya's offices

The guards both looked at each other

Me; now

Him; mam. I'm sorry, but we have clear instructions to make sure you don't leave the premises

ME; I need to make sure Siya is ok

Him; I'm sorry mam, but I have to follow my orders

Me: are you fucking kidding me? My husband's building has been bombed, and you want to tell me I can't make sure he is ok

Him; we will let you know as soon as we hear something

Me; that's not good enough

Him; mam. Please. Ghost gave us specific instructions. We are not at liberty to let you off the property

Me; have you heard anything from him

Him; not since he left this morning

Me; let me know if he calls

Him; yes mam.

I went back inside and flipped through the news channel to see if there was an update. But there was nothing. All they knew was that a government building had been bombed, and that they were trying to contain the fire. There was nothing about survivors

I called Boni, and she answered

Me; are you watching the news

Her; I'm on my way to your house

Me; what's wrong

Her; apparently my security details were given strict instructions to take me to your house should anything happen

Me; have you heard from your man

Her; no. Tried him a million times

ME; ok, I'll see you when you get here

Her; Rifiloe, please tell me that they're ok. I don't even want to think of any other possibilities

Me; I hope they are Boni. We just have to have faith

Her; I'll see you when I get there

Me; shap

I put down the phone and wiped away a tear that had escaped. I prayed to God that Siya and his team were ok. Siya was so vague about what was happening, so I wasn't sure if this was one of his tricks, or if this was real.

The last thing I could bear was to lose him. How could I possibly raise a child alone? Siya was so excited, there was no way God would take him from me now. Not when we've just made up.

[05/14, 11:44] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

123

I tried going over the conversation I had with Siya. I needed to see if maybe he hinted at something about this bombing, but I couldn't pick up on anything. Something didn't feel right. Why would Siya let anyone just bomb the building?

Why couldn't the news tell us if there were any casualties or survivors? All of this just seemed so over the top, and Siya, wasn't exactly the

kind of guy who was over the top.

Boni arrived and her face reflected my fears. She looked so worn out. Like she had aged 100 years since I last saw her

Me; you look like how I feel

Her; Rifiloe, I cant lose him. Not like this

Boni burst into tears, and my heart just broke. She was usually the strong one, and always comforting me, and to see her crying, just broke my heart.

I opened my arms to her, and just held her as she cried. I had to be the strong one in all this and hope that this was all a part of the plan.

Once Boni had calmed down, I asked Mam Martha to make us something to eat. I hadn't really eaten anything, and if Siya was ok and he knew that he would come out of wherever he is and kill me himself.

Me; come sit

Her; How are you so calm

Me; Boni. We don't know what happened. The only thing we know is that the building has been blown up. There is nothing indicating that they were in the building.

Her; oh, God Rifiloe. I hope you're right.

Me; I hope so too

Boni and I had lunch with mam Martha in the lounge. We kept going through the news channel to see if anything had been picked up, but it had been hours and still nothing, and now

I was also starting to panic.

What if I was wrong? What if Siya was hurt?

I was deep in thought when I heard a loud Bang coming from outside. My heart jumped to my throat.

I looked at mam Martha and Boni, to make sure I wasn't going crazy, and their eyes told me I was sane.

Me; we need to get to the panic room. Where's Thembi?

As I asked that, I heard gunshots going off.

Me; now

We all leaped up, and headed upstairs. This was worse than I thought, because now the bullets were getting closer and closer.

I saw Thembi appear from upstairs, and we all ran to my bedroom. I locked the door and we went to the closet. I tried entering the door, but it rejected the password. I TOOK A DEEP BREATH and tried again, and still it rejected.

I looked at everyone shaking

Me; it won't take the password

Boni; calm down and try again

I tried again and still nothing.

Me; do you have your phone

Boni; I think I left it downstairs.

Me; shit

Her; Rifiloe, we are panicking. You need to try and put in the password slowly.

As Boni said that we heard more gun shots. It was obvious they had accessed the premises, because of how close they were.

I said a little prayer and put in the password slowly, and thankfully I saw the doors opening.

I let out a sigh of relief and we all went in. The doors immediately closed behind me. I put in the password again to secure everything, and on went the lights.

I had honestly never been so scared. My hands were still shaking, but at least I knew we were safe. I just prayed that we wouldn't have to be in here for too long.

The panic room wasn't exactly small. But it wasn't big either. It was made bullet proof, and it is close to impossible to detect.

We all sat down on the sofas, and I put on the monitors. I wanted to see the movements in the house.

Luckily the cameras were all still in place.

The sight before me broke me. My house looked like a war zone. My windows were all broken, my cars were had bullet holes everywhere. I couldn't make out whether the

intruders had made it inside as yet, but I could see Siya's men running up and down.

Hopefully they had everything in control.

I took the phone that we had in the panic room, and tried Siya, but as expected his phone was off.

All I could do now is sit and wait.

We all sat in silence. We were so on edge, you could cut or anxiousness with a knife.

We stayed in there for hours on end. I was starting to become cranky and just wanted a way forward.

The house had gone dark, so the cameras weren't exactly clear. I couldn't make out what was happening and that just made me worse.

I heard the phone ringing and we all jumped up.

Me; hello

Him; Rifiloe

Me; Sizwe, Hi

Him; oh thank God.

Me; Sizw, whats going on

Him; don't worry about it. I need you to listen to me carefully

Me; you're scaring me

Him; don't be. But just listen

Me; Ok.

Him; Ghost and Bullet have gone rogue. The last time we spoke to them, we had a lead on where Fernandez was hiding, and it so happened it was in SA

Me; what do you mean by Rouge

Him; as in no trackers, no cell phone nothing

Me; shit

Him; I know. But he asked me to make sure I looked out for a signal from you entering the panic room

Me; ok

Him; we're going to need you guys to stay put for another couple of hours. I need to be able to land a helicopter there, but as you know the house in JHB doesn't have one.

Me; so what do we do

Him; I've got a squad heading there now. They are going to clear way for the helicopter.

ME; ok

Him; there is no time to pack. When I tell you to go you go. No questions asked

Me; ok

Him; se you soon

Me; thank you

Sizwe cut the call, and I let out a sigh of relief. It was good to know that we were getting out of here, but at the same time I started getting worried about Siya and Hlokes.

If they had no back up, how were they going to get to Fernandez with just the two of them?

The worst part in all this was I couldn't even phone Siya to make sure he was OK. All we could do now was pray that he and Hlokes

knew what they were doing.

[05/14, 11:44] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

124

The waiting was honestly driving me insane. Sizwe had called like 2 hours ago and still nothing. I wanted to call him back, but was nervous because of what Siya had said regarding calls being recorded.

The last thing I needed was to make this worse. This shit was way out my league, and I honestly felt completely helpless.

We stayed in the panic room for hours. I even started dozing off on the couch. I hadn't taken my meds, and the only food available was

snacks. Not actual food.

when the phone finally rang I jumped up to go
get it

Me; Hello

Him; Rifiloe

Me; Sizwe, we've been waiting for you for hours

Him; sorry about that, but we had to make sure
the intruders were all taken in

Me: ok, so what now?

Him: the helicopter is going to land on the
street. There's not enough space on the garden

Me: is it safe

Him: Yes. It's the only option so far

Me; ok. I guess we don't have a choice

Him: you need to get going now. You don't have much of a window. I'm sure Fernandez guys are planning a come back. It's better to get you to the safe house before that happens

Me: ok.

Him: dont take anything. Just get out of there. I'll be waiting for you outside

Me: are any of your guys in the house

Him: no. We've lost a few men. Some are injured. The team I've Sent over is the only one available, and they are busy gathering evidence, while others are on the field

Me: ok. We're on our way

I cut the call and just took a moment.

Me: we should go. Sizwe and the team are waiting outside

Boni: why Cant they come in

Me: something about short staffed

Her: let's just get out of here

We all stood up, and put in the password to open the panic room. As the doors opened we all walked out. We were so nervous. I went to the safe and took out Siyas gun. I didn't really know much about guns. But I took it anyway.

We walked out my room slowly with one in front of the other. I know sizwe said to hurry up but something about this whole thing made me uneasy, especially the fact that they couldn't come in.

None the less we walked out and reached the floor beneath us when I heard some shuffling. My gut told me something wasn't right. I froze, when I heard some footsteps.

Me: we should go back to the panic room.

The moment i said that, I heard the footsteps getting closer. Whoever was coming was approaching the stairs. So we didn't have much time

I knew that at this moment we all had to turn back.

I grabbed bonis hand, and we all rushed back.

The footsteps were now closer and that scared me.

We got to my room and locked the door.
Whoever was coming after us was now on our
floor, so we didn't have long

We ran to the panic room, and I put in the
password. It immediately opened as shots were
fired to the bedroom door.

We stormed in and I put the password in again.
The doors closed, just as the guy coming after
us made out where we were. He shot a couple
of rounds at us but luckily the doors shut just in
time.

I flopped on the floor, trying to catch my breath.
This shit was crazy as hell. How did they know
we were coming out? And I thought a Sizwe
said that they did a sweep of the house so why
was someone trying to kill us

I looked over at Boni and she was just as relieved as I was, but then i looked at mam Martha and she had her hand over her abdomen

I looked closer and saw she was bleeding

Me: shit. Ma you've been shot

Mam Martha just nodded at me. I got up and ran to her side.

We were all panic but didn't know what to do. MamMartha was starting to get pale, and that made me snap out of the panic attack I was about to have.

Me: Boni, see if you can find some towels, or a

first aid kit.

I took off my top. And pressed it on her

Me: Ma, don't close your eyes. Try to stay awake. Please

she didn't respond. She just kept her eyes on mine. I saw a tear escaped. And i swallowed hard. I didn't want to cry, i had to be strong.

Me: don't even think about it. You're going to get through this.

Mam Martha, didn't move. She just got more and more place.

Me: Boni, hurry

Boni ran toward me with towels. My top was soaked with blood. I pressed the towel on her abdomen, while Boni looked for the kit

Me: thembi, try calling Siya again. Or bullet. Anyone.

Thembi got up, and picked up the phone.

I looked at mam Martha and she was shaking her head.

I could see she wanted to say something but the words wouldn't come out.

Me: we need to get you to a hospital.

She shook her head i know she was against this, but i had to do something. I couldn't just sit in here and let her die.

I wouldn't be able to live with myself.

Boni couldn't find a kit. Not that it would help anyway. I looked at thembi and she looked defeated. It was obvious to me that the only way we can get man Martha to the hospital , was for me to surrender to Fernandez guys. Otherwise man Martha wasn't going to make it and i would have her death on my conscious, and i wasn't willing to let that happen. Mam Martha had always been there for me, and now it was time i did something for her.

Me: thembi. Keep the towels pressed on the

wound

Thembi took over, while I went to wash my hands.

Mam Martha was barely keeping her eyes open. I needed to get her out of her asap.

I looked at Boni.

Me: I'm going to go out

Her: huh

Me: if she's going to make it, we need to get her to a hospital

Her: Rifiloe, those guys will kill you

Me: I don't have choice.

Her: I can't let you don't that

Me: it's not up to you. I have to do this.

Her: Rifiloe

Me: no time to argue.

I wrote down the password for her.

Me; in case you need it. But don't come out unless bullet or Siya comes for you. No one else

Her: rif

Me: I have to do this. Mam Martha has children to look after

Her: I know but

I walked away from Boni, and went towards the door.

but then Mam Martha started coughing really badly. I turned around and went to her side.

She slowly shook her head at me

Me; shhh . Don't worry. It's all going to be fine. Im going to get you out of here

I saw a tear running down her cheek, and i felt my heart break.

Her: Rifiloe don't . It's time

I could just about make out what mam Martha was saying. Her voice was a mere whisper and it just broke me even more

Her: don't worry about me. I am going to my ancestors. That's a good thing. You just concentrate on taking care of your baby. She is going to bring You lots of joy

MamMartha smiled at me, and then closed her eyes.

Me: no.., no... noooooo. Wake up...don't close your eyes. Man Martha pleeeeeease

I saw small bubbles coming out he mouth as she took her last breath.

I tried shaking her awake, but there was no response. I wanted to try CPR but Boni pulled me away.

Her: Rifiloe. She's gone. There's nothing you can do

I screamed my lungs out. The pain I felt when I saw my parents bodies all came back again.

Mam Martha had been loyal, kind and always optimistic. And now she was gone. All because of my crazy life with Siya. Who else had to get hurt or die before this was all over? And even then how do we move on from this? How do we tell, her children that they are now orphans, all because of us.

Life was truly unfair. Mam Martha had literally taken a bullet for me. If only it were me in her place, it would be better. Because I wasn't sure I would be able to live with the guilt that comes with losing her.

[05/14, 11:46] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

125

Seeing Mam Martha laying there covered with bloody towels was just too much.

We had been here for hours already, and no one had called. It was already morning and I was starting to get afraid that we would never get out of here. The cameras had been disfigured, so we were pretty much just stuck here, till someone came for us.

Boni; Rifiloe, You need to eat

Me; I'm good

Her; you haven't eaten anything since yesterday

Me; my apatite's vanished

As Boni and I were talking, the phone rang. I was rather nervous to answer. I wasn't exactly sure who to trust at the moment.

Boni; we should answer

Me; I don't know if that's a good idea

Her; it might be Siya

Me; it could also be Sizwe

Her; theres only one way to find out

I got up and went to answer the phone

Me; Hello

Him; Ogh thank God. Rifiloe. You had me scared

Me; Siya

Him; yes baby.

I felt a part of me finally starting to let go. It felt like a load had been taken off my shoulders. Boni stood up and came to stand next to me, when she heard it was Siya

Me; where's Hlokes?

Him; getting stitched up, but he's ok

I looked at Boni and smiled.

Me; what happened

Him; long story... I'll explain when I see you

Me; and when is that

Him; soon

Me; so you're coming to get us

Him; yes... But there's something I need to take

care of first

Me; something like what

Him; promise not to panic

Me; ok

Him; Fernandez guys have the house
surrounded

Me; what do you mean

Him; they are everywhere. They've surrounded
the panic room

Me; shit

Him; I know

Me; so what now

Him; I just need you to stay put. Don't open the
panic room. No matter what. I will open it
myself

Me; ok, but I need to tell you something

Him; what

Me; mam Martha is gone

Him; Gone where

Me; she was shot

Him; shit... When

Me; a few hours ago

Him; what happened. I thought you guys were in the panic room this whole time

Me; Sizwe phoned, and told us to come out, but one of Fernandez men were still in the house

Him; Fucking Hell. Are you ok

Me; Yes. But Siya she's gone (sniff)

Him; I know baby, I'm sorry you had to see that

Me; Just get us out of here

Him; I will

Me; promise me you won't get hurt

Him; don't worry about me. Ive got a plan

Me; what does it involve

Him; putting a bullet through Sizwe's head

Me; Siya

Him; Rifiloe. He betrayed me. Again. This time there's no fucking mercy. This time I end his fucking life. Don't even try speaking up for him

Me; Siya, don't speak like that

Him; I told you not to leave the fucking panic room, unless my guys come for you. Why would you listen to Sizwe of all people

ME; But Siya

Him; no Rifiloe. You are too trusting

Me; But

Him; Ill speak to you later

Siya cut the call. I know he was mad at me, but for now all I cared about was the fact that he and Hlokes were safe.

Boni opened her arms and I just fell into them. I know exactly how she was feeling. We were both finally seeing the light at the end of a long dark tunnel.

Her; will you at least eat something

Me'; ill have a bag of chips

Her'; fine

We sat on the couch opposite mam Martha, waiting for Siya. It hurt looking at her, but she looked so peaceful. Like she was asleep. We had no choice but to pretend.

We stayed in the panic room for a few more hours, till I heard someone opening the doors.

We stood up, and the doors opened. Seeing

Siya and Hlokes standing on the other side brought such relief to me. They both had a few stitches but none the less they looked well

I ran into Siya's arms

Him; It's all over baby

Me; (sniff)

I took a step back and looked at him.

Me; you look terrible

Him; (chuckles) it's nice to see you too

Me; I was worried sick

Him; I told you not to be

Siya, walked in and looked at Mam Martha. I saw tears threaten his eyes.

He looked at Hlokes, and they had an unspoken conversation.

Him; we should get you guys out of here

Me; ok

Boni looked a bit nervous to leave Hlokes, but she didn't have much of a choice. Hlokes was just as headstrong as Siya. So the moment he gave her that look, she knew not to argue.

I took Boni's hand, and we walked out with Siya and Thembi. It was really difficult leaving Mam Martha, but we didn't have a choice.

For the first time since this whole shit went down, I got a good look at the house and it was ravaged.

I didn't really care about the material things. All of those could be replaced. What hurt was knowing that because of Sizwe, mam Martha was gone, and there was nothing that could change that.

[05/14, 11:47] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

126

We left the house with huge ass cars shadowing us. Siya gave me his Jacket, because I was only in a sports bra, because I had used my shirt to help Mam Martha.

When we arrived at the airport. We got out the cars to board the plane. I had no idea where we were going, and quite frankly I didn't care.

All I wanted was to be with Siya, and nothing else, I had so many questions that needed answers, but right now I didn't want to deal with reality.

Siya sat down next to me but didn't put his seatbelt on

Him; Baby

Me; mhmm

Him; I'm not going to be able to come to CT with you. I need to just take care a few things here. Ill be there before you go to bed

Me; but baby

Him; I promise

Me; can't you come back to JHB tomorrow. Right now all I need is you. Please

Siya, looked at me and he looked like he was at a cross road. I didn't want to put him there, but I honestly just needed him.

He leaned in to whisper something in my ear

Him; I need to be in JHB, so that Bullet can take time to be with His girl. He's way hurt physically than I am. This is her first time experiencing something like this. He needs to be with her. Which means I need to take care of everything else.

I looked at Boni and I felt so selfish. She probably needed Hlokes at the moment, and it wouldn't be fair for me to keep him in JHB right now

Me; (sigh)

Him; you're a boss lady. You have to make more

sacrifices for people that are on your team.

I looked at Siya and rolled my eyes. He was smiling at me because he know I hate those stupid names

Me; Just go

Him; will you show them around the house for me? I think its best they stay with us for a while

Me; second floor?

Him; yes

Me; sharp

Him; I love you

Me; I love you too

Siya gave me a kiss on the cheek, and left. We waited for over an hour before we took off,

because we were waiting for Hlokes.

When he arrived, we finally left JHB for CT. I could see Boni was a lot less stressed. So I know that Siya made the right decision to stay in JHB.

When we arrived in the house in CT, I showed Boni and Hlokes to the second floor, where they would be staying. Then I went to the third floor to our room. I needed a nice long bath. The past 2 days had been exhausting.

After my bath, I put on one of Siya's shirts, and went to bed. I was so exhausted.

I must've been asleep for a few hours when I heard someone walking into the bedroom. I immediately tensed. I had thought this whole

thing was over, and here was someone in my room.

The closer he got the more nervous I became. Until I smelt his cologne. I looked up and saw Siya's shadow

I just smiled and sat up

Me; you're back

Him; I missed you

Me; come to bed

Him; im going to take a quick shower first

Me; can I join you

Him; please

I got out of bed and took off his shirt. Siya didn't

move. He just stood there looking at me

Me; What

Him; Gosh you're beautiful

Me; you're making me blush

Him; I want you

Me; Im all yours

I stood closer to him and started undressing him.

When I was done, I stood on my tiptoes and put my lips on his. Then one thing led to another, and we sweet old love. Then ended up falling asleep next to each other without even going to shower.

When I woke up the following morning, Siya was next to me fast asleep. Nausea had

decided to kick in rather badly this morning. So I got up and went to the bathroom to try freshen up.

I took a quick shower, then got back into bed.

Siya opened his eyes and smiled at me

Him; you smell good

Me; wish I felt good

Him; whats wrong

Me; just a bit dizzy

Him; can I get you anything

Me; no thank you

Him; you need to eat

Me; I don't think I can I can stomach anything right now

Him; dry toast?

Me; I'll go down and make it

Him; no. you relax. Ill handle it

Me; baby

Siya rolled his eyes, and went to take a quick shower, while I tried getting some more sleep.

Siya being the fusser he is, made me a full breakfast instead of just dry toast

Me; what happened to just dry toast

Him; I just thought you should try eating a proper breakfast

I looked at the eggs and sausages and my while stomach turned.

The eggs smelled horrible, and the oiliness of the bacon and sausages just made me feel even worse.

I ran to the bathroom and out came nothing but water. I didn't have much to throw up because I hadn't eaten for about 2 days.

Siya walked in and stood next to me

Him; what can I do to help

Me; go away

Him; why

Me; because I don't want you to see this

Him; Rifiloe.

Me; out Siya

Siya stood there and just patted my back, till I was done. I got up and brushed my teeth, and then looked at him

Him; what

Me; this is all your fault yaz

Him; how

Me; you should've pulled out

Him; Haw Rifiloe. Since when do we do that

Me; nxa

I walked away from him, and left him there confused. I needed dry toast with water, and not all this oily stuff he made.

When I got downstairs, Hlokes and Boni were having breakfast. I greeted them, and went to make toast. Then went back to my room.

I wasn't exactly good company, so I just left them to enjoy each other's company.

When I got to our room, I opened the curtains and windows, and just had my toast in peace.

When I was done, I went looking for Siya. I wanted to talk to him about mam Martha. And as expected he was on the phone in his office.

He cut the call immediately when I walked in

Him; you should knock

Me; since when

Him; what's up

Me; Siya

Him; baby

Me; don't baby me

Him; ima maan Rifiloe

Me; Siya are you cheating on me again

Him; Haw Rifiloe. How did we get to that?

Me; why did you cut the phone, when you saw me come in

Him; because I didn't want you to hear what was being said

Me; and why not

Him; because I don't want you to stress

Me; well, I'm stressed and thinking that you are cheating so you might as well tell me

Him; can we not do this

I crossed my arms and looked at him. I wanted to know exactly what was happening

Him; don't do that

Me; do what

Him; look so bossy. Makes me want to take you
bed

Me; don't even think about it

Siya came closer, and I didn't move

Him; you know you want to

Me; why do you always do that

Him; because the bedroom is the only place you
let me be a man

Me; that's bull and you know it

Him; it's the truth

I took a step back, and looked at him

Him; baby Maan

Me; Siya

Him; fine

Me; I'm listening

Him; sit down, cause I can't concentrate
knowing that you are naked under my shirt

Me; keep your pants on buddy

I sat on the desk and waited for him to explain
himself

Him; so I tendered my resignation letter
yesterday

Me; yes and

Him; they declined my request

I know I should've given him time to explain
further. But I just knew he was going to tell me
he was staying blah blah blah, and just pissed
me off. Nxa, Siya just never kept to his word
when it came to his job. He was always willing
to fight for the world, but when it came to

fighting for us it came with restrictions and that annoyed me to a maximum. I was expecting his child for heaven's sake, and all he cared about was staying as lieutenant.

[05/14, 11:47] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

127

I left Siya in his stupid office and went back to our room. There was honestly no use speaking to him about this because it would just lead to another huge ass argument that I am not in the mood for.

So the sake of my sanity, I walked away.

I was so used to Siya coming after me if I left during an argument, but this time he didn't instead he just shut his office door, and let me go. Which in turn fuelled my anger. How did he expect me to be ok with getting my hopes up

yet once again? He promised and now he was going back on his promise. No one can force you to stay at a job if you wish to resign. They might decline, but you fight it for the sake of your family. Not just give in nxa. And then he says that I never let him be the man in the relationship, well how do I submit to a man who can't keep his word? Fuck man

I got to my room and got back in bed. Today was a gloomy day outside, and it just reflected my mood, so instead of fighting, I decided to try and get some more sleep, but then I remembered that I needed new prenatal vitamins, because my other ones were left in JHB.

I really didn't want to speak to Siya, but I didn't exactly have much of a choice.

I went back to his office, and made it a point not

to knock. I just walked in. It's my house Mos

Siya didn't bother looking up from his laptop. I think he just knew it was me. So le nna I just stood there. I wanted to see who would be the first to crack, and as always it was him. Lol

Him; so you're going to just stand there and stare at me

Me; mxm

Him; Rifiloe. I'm not in the mood to fight

Me; good, because I didn't come to fight

Him; so what can I do for you

Me; don't speak to me like one of your staff members

Him; Rifiloe, if you were my staff member I would've put you in your place a long time ago. Instead you are my crazy, annoying as hell,

stubborn ass wife. Who never lets me finish a sentence

Me; Im not stubborn

Him; you know you are

Me; anyway. That's not why I came.

Him; why did you come then

Me; I need my prenatal vitamins

Him; shit. I totally forgot

Me; and clothes

Him; I like you walking around with just my shirt on. Turns me on

Me; (chuckles) get your head out the gutter

Him; Ok. I'll get it done

Me; we need to talk about Mam Martha

Him; what would you like to know

Me; where's Sizwe

Him; can't say

Me; Siya, I have every right to know

Him; no you don't. Now move on from that conversation

Me; fine. Have you informed Mam Martha's children?

Him; Her eldest is on his way here. I need to help him sort out a few things

Me; and the funeral

Him; being paid for by the state

Me; oh

Him; She was employed by the agency. So its only right

Me; is there anything I can do

Him; no

Me; when is the funeral

Him; Saturday

Me; where

Him; KZN

Me; so we will leave on Friday

Him; yes

Me; good

Him; We'll stay at my mom for Friday night,

Me; mhmm

Him; don't start

Me; what did I say

Him; I know you

Me; but baby, why can't we just book a hotel

Him; not up for discussion

Me; you suck

Him; (chuckles) I don't like you pregnant. Your temper is X 100

Me; well that's what happens when you sleep with someone

Him; are you going to let me explain, or are you

just going to carry on trying to annoy me?

Me; explain what

Him; my resignation

Me; what about it

Him; sit down

I went and moved his laptop out the way, so I could sit on the table right in front of him

Him; we have chairs you know

Me; so what

Him; ok, moving forward

Me; ke mametse

Him; I'm definitely leaving the force. There's no question about that

Me; but

Him; let me finish

Me; ok

Him; I just need to get a few things in place first. Then I can leave, despite them declining my request. We're looking at a timeline of about 2 months

Me; ok

Him; Im waiting

Me; for what

Him; and apology

Me; for what

Him; for storming out like a 5 year old, and don't blame my baby

Me; askies baby

Him; wabora yaz

Me; I love you too

Him; are you going to be this moody throughout your pregnancy

Me; pretty much

Him; God and its only been 4 weeks

Me; stop exaggerating

Him; mara baby. I honestly need you to town down the crazy

ME; Siya it's the second time now that you've called me crazy. Say it one more time and ill cut off your balls

Him; baby mara

Me; mxm

Him; give me a kiss

Me; come and get it

Siya came closer and agave me a kiss. I was kind of turned on now

Me; lock the door

Him; oh

Me; yes

Siya locked the door and we did things that I cannot mention (OBJ;). All I cared about was that Siya was indeed resigning, and that we would get to live a normal life with him and our coming baby

[05/14, 11:48] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

128

Siya went out to get me my meds, while I stayed at home and chilled. Boni and Hlokes had gone out for the day so it was just me in this massive house doing nothing.

I was really craving Magnum ice cream, so I

decided to call Siya.

Him; baby, I'm at the gate

Me: ooh

Him: and now

Me: I'm craving ice cream

Him; there's ice cream in the deepfreeze

Me: I want Magnum

Him: mhmm

Siya walked in with a whole lot of stuff. I didn't care about any of that though. All I wanted was my ice cream and nothing else.

Me; baby

Him: I'm not going out again

Me: but your baby wants magnum

Him: ha a babe. I'm not in the mood to go out

Me: let's go to the beach together, then we can get ice cream

Him: eish baby I was kind of Hoping to get some work done

Me: work can wait

Him: give 2 hours and I'm al, yours

Me: no Siya. I want to go now

Him: nana maan. Bullet isn't around and there's something I need to take care of

Me: something like

Him: you know I can't discuss work with you

Me; is it about Sizwe

Him: Rifiloe Maan

Me: so you found him

Him: stop it

Me: what are you hoping to do to him

Him: can't say

Me: can I come with

Him: is that a trick question

Me: no. I just want to speak to him. I want to understand why he would want to hurt me? I thought we were friends

Him; I told you you trust too easily. And the answer is no. I don't want you anywhere near that ass

Me: ok. So let's go to the beach first, then then you can go to work

Him; can't I just ask one of my guys to go to the garage

Me: no. I want to go to the beach with you, then you can go to work

Siya looked so conflicted but i didn't care. All I wanted was him and my ice cream on the

beach. Is that too much to ask for?

Him: fine

Me: thanks

I took some of the things he had come with and took a pair of jeans and a t-shirt, and went back downstairs.

Siya was in the lounge with his laptop. I rolled my eyes at him. If it were up to him he would work 24/7 but luckily for him he had a crazy wife who wouldn't let him do that.

Me; I'm done

Him: you really want to go out

Me: yes

Him: ok.

Siya took his keys and we went to the car. I was glad that we weren't taking security with us. I was over having them hover all around us. I missed the days when it was just me and Siya. No gangs, no guns, no ghost. But just me and Siya.

We got in the car and Siya drove off.

Me: I missed this

Him: what

Me: peace of mind

Him: what do you mean

Me: that its finally over. We can finally just concentrate on us and having a normal life

Him: normal huh

Me: yah. Like we can go to the movies without you having to take your gun. And we can go on

proper vacations without the guards.

Him: all I've known is this life. I just hope I adjust easily to this normal life of yours

When Siya said that, my heart ripped. I know how much his job means to him, and it must be difficult for him to give it all up for me and the baby, and here I was acting all happy about him resigning, when in fact it was probably eating him up inside.

Me: baby. I'm sorry

Him: for what

Me: for being so insensitive. It must've been really difficult for you to quit your job for me

Him; let's not talk about that

Me: why

Him: please just drop it

Me: fine

I decided to drop the subjects and just keep quiet, since he clearly wasn't in a talkative mood..

Me: we should skip the each. Or actually let's just go back home.

Him: are you kidding me? You said you want to go. So I drop everything, and now you don't want to go

Me: Siya, I don't want to be with you when you're like this. I'd rather go home! I feel like I'm forcing you to spend time with me. If you'd rather be at work. Then go to work. No use for you to be here and not be fully here

Siya didn't say anything. He just did a u-turn and we sat in silence the rest of the way home.

I got out the car and went upstairs. While Siya went to the office. I wasn't mad at him, I was just a bit hurt that he couldn't see that all I wanted was some of his time.

I changed into shorts, and just watched TV. There wasn't really much more I could do.

At around 4, I went downstairs to make dinner. Boni and Hlokes were still out, but I made enough for all of anyway.

I was in the mood for sea food, but I was advised to stay away from that, so I settled on making butter chicken, with basmati rice, and a Greek salad.

When I was done I went upstairs to have shower. I had spoken to Siya since he had left in the afternoon and I wasn't sure if it he was coming home for dinner or if he would be coming home late. I know the only way to find out would be for me to call him, but my pride wouldn't let me. Instead I went and had myself a nice long and refreshing shower.

When I was done, I wore my PJ shorts with one of his T-shirts and called my aunt. I hadn't told her I was pregnant and I thought it would be best if she knew

He: Manana

Me: Rakgadi

Her: how are you my love

Me: I'm ok. Just miss you

Her: I'll come visit soon

Me: I'd like that.

Her; how's married life treating you

Me: mhmm it's ok. I guess

Her; just ok? You guys are newlyweds you should be having the time of your lives

Me: maybe with time, but for now we're taking things one day at a time

Her; that's how marriage is Manana. Some days are great and some days are horrible. You just have to pray about it and move on

Me: I have news for you

Her: what's wrong

Me: nothing's wrong. I'm ahmm

Her: Rifiloe bua hle

Me: I'm pregnant

Her; that's great news nana. You must be so

excited

Me; I guess I am

Her: you don't sound it

Me: I am. I think it's just taking time to sink in

Her: Rifiloe, a child is a blessing from God. Be grateful. Some woman would kill to be in your position

Me: your right Rakgadi

Her: so when is the wedding? You should get married before you start to show

Me: I haven't thought about a wedding. Maybe once baby has arrived

Her: I don't know about that. I need to speak to your mother in law first

Me: ahmm, Rakgadi can you wait a bit? I just need to confirm with Siya if he's told Her yet

Her: Rifiloe, how may time have I told you not to Cal, your husband by his name? Where is the

respect Mara?

Me; eish Rakgadi hle

Her: don't Rakgadi me. That man is older than you and he is your husband. He deserves respect

Me: askies he

Her: you need to get the wedding going. I need you home for a while so I can teach you some things about marriage.

Me: ok Rakgadi. I've go to go

Her: don't try avoiding me.

Me; Im not. Ill call you once I know Siya has told his mom about the babt

Her; you do that

Me: ok bye

Her; bye manana

I cut the call and let out a sigh. I know my aunt was right, but I just didn't want to admit it. She saw Siya as this charming man who has no wrongs, but I know the real Siya, and he has a lot of sides to him.

I decided to swallow my pride and a less my hubby. It was after 7pm, and I missed him.

Him: boss lady

Me: hi nails. How are you

Him: I'm good and you

Me: good. Can I speak to Siya please?

Him: sorry mam. He's kind of in the middle of something

Me: oh. Ahmm tell him to call me when he has a moment

Him: will do

I felt a bit annoyed that Siya hadn't called me for the whole afternoon and now when I call he's busy nxa

I kept myself occupied by reading up on pregnancy. I know I had said I would try not to get too excited in case anything happened, but the more I read, the more I got excited. I was really hoping we would have a girl. I could go shopping with her, and do her hair and decorate her room with all sorts of girly stuff.

I ended up falling asleep on the couch, with one of Siya's laptop in my lap. I woke up when I heard someone coming in. I got up and saw Siya coming in

Him: I thought you would be fast asleep by now

Me: I fell asleep on the couch

Him: let's go to bed

Me: don't you want to eat first?

Him: it's been a long day. I'd like to just go to bed

Me: ok

Him: you look exhausted. Want me to carry you up?

Me: I'll walk

We went upstairs, and I got into bed and immediately fell sleep. I wanted to speak to Siya about how I was feeling, but I decided to rather just seep. Maybe with time things would get back to normal.

When I woke up the next morning Siya wasn't in bed. I could smell his shower gel, so I knew he had already showered. I got up, made the made

and opened the windows, then went to take a shower. I wasn't feeling too nauseous, so I wanted to capitalize on that and have a proper breakfast.

Once I was dressed I went downstairs, and I found Siya, Hlokes, Boni and some guy I didn't know at the breakfast table.

Me; morning

Them; Morning.

Siya stood up and introduced me to Sabelo. Sabelo was the kind of guy we woman refer to as dark chocolate that you just want to eat up. He was Mam Martha's oldest son. He apparently is also in the force, but he is based in London.

Him; so this is the boss lady

Siya; the one and only

Him; well I see why you are willing to give all of this up for her.

Siya; Axe. Behave

Him; what. I'm just admiring the view

Ok. I take back everything I said about Sabelo. I could just tell that he was going to annoy the daylights out of me. He had that wondering eye. Like he was undressing you with his eye.

I let go of Siya'a hand and went to make myself a cup of rooibos. For some reason I kind of felt a bit awkward. Like everyone was looking at me.

I made my tea, and signalled for Boni to come upstairs with me. I missed talking to her. We

hadn't really spoken much since we got out the panic room.

She took my hand we left the guys downstairs.

Her; oh hank Goodness. I was starting to get annoyed

Me; tell me about it

Her; I feel like I haven't seen you in forever

Me; me too.

Her; so tell me what's popping

Me; nothing much. Just been lazing here the whole time

Her; I'm grateful I got spend some time with Hlokes

Me; you too look very happy

Her; yah. I'm just glad he's alive

Me; Me too

Her; so apparently Linda is due this week

Me; eish

Her; I know I'm being selfish, but I'm not sure im comfortable with him being in the room, but she insists that he needs to be there

Me; what does he want to do

Her; he says I must decide

Me; damn

Her; I don't want him to be there. But at the same time this is his child, and I don't want to stand in the way of his happiness when it comes to his son

Me; son

Her; yah.. it's a boy

Me; I'm sorry my friend. I know how Linda can be

Her; I want to know what you would do

Me; id let him be there for the birth. It only seems fair.

Her; I know you're right, but it isn't easy

Me; nothing like this is never easy, but you have to bigger person in all this, for the baby sake

Her; mhmmm

I leaned in and gave my girl a hug. I know she must be feeling like shit.

Her; we should get drunk

Me; oh

Her; and that

Me; I cant exactly do that

Her; why the hell not

Me; ahhm

Her; no

Me; yes

Her; you're pregnant

Me; yes

Her; why didn't you say anything

Me; well, with everything that's been happening.

I didn't exactly have time

Her; come here

Boni gave me a hug and just smiled

Her; well if we can't drink, we should at least find another way to celebrate

Me; let's do a spa day

Her; yes

Me; I'll go book it

Her; I'll be in my room. I need to shower.

Boni left, and I walked downstairs to Siya's

office. I wanted to get a laptop and his phone that I used yesterday to call him with.

When I approached his office, the door wasn't closed. I could hear them talking, and I heard my name. I know it's wrong to eavesdrop, but I was interested in what was being said

Sabelo; so G. You honestly leaving the force because of your girl

Him; you mean because of my wife. Yes

Sabelo; but G let's be honest. Do you really have it in you to live a normal life?

Him; dude, it's not like I have a choice

Sabelo; what possessed you to get married mara? You and I used to be the biggest party animals alive. And now you go and settle down

Him; I guess it's the love bug ntwana

Sabelo; but Ghost. It's just the two of us here.
Are you honestly ready for this?

Him; I think I am

Sabelo; you think

Him; dude. Like don't get me wrong. I love my wife with everything in me, but at times I just feel like running. Like life was so much less complicated before I became committed. I was so used to just getting a chick for a night and being done with her. But now with Rifiloe its different. I actually have to put in an effort, and with my job, and Ndhlovu Corp, I just don't seem to be making her happy

Sableo; what do you mean

Him; dud. She is always going on about everything. And we're always discussing things. It just get too much sometime

Sabelo; so maybe you need to re evaluate your life and see if this is what you truly want

Him; I love her man. Like with every bone in me, and if she wants a normal life, then I'm going to give her a normal life

Sabelo; even if that means you'll be unhappy

Him; even so

I walked away from Siya's office with a huge lump in my throat. I know I was never meant to hear that, but it totally broke my heart. I had no idea Siya felt that way. Like was I such a nagger that he would say things like that to this Sabelo dude. And why was he giving up his Job in the force for me if he didn't want to. It's not like I made him do it. I really thought we were going to move on and be happy, but now I was scared that he would resent me in the future, for being the reason he left his force.

[05/14, 11:49] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

I went back to my room to take a moment to myself. I was trying really hard not to be emotional, but I was failing dismally.

I sat on the bed, for a moment then gathered the courage to go back downstairs. I really felt like having a spa day, and I didn't want him to ruin it

I went back to his office, and knocked on the door. They both fell silent, and Siya told me to come in

Him; hey babe

Me; hey. Aahmm Can I have a sec

Him; sure.

Siya left Sabelo In the office and we walked to the lounge

Him; what's up

Me; I need to know how I can go about getting a few things done

Him; things like

Me; I need to buy a new phone. Then get a new laptop, and spend the rest of the day at a spa

Him; you ok?

Me; I'm great

Siya looked at me and I looked away, I just knew if he looked properly, he would know something was wrong

Him; Rifiloe

Me; baby

Him; what's wrong

Me; Nothing Siya. I'm sure it's just the baby.

Him; do you feel sick

Me; no

Him; are you sure

Me; 100%

Him; ok. Ill see what I can do

Me; Siya. You don't have to take me. Boni and I can Uber there.

Him; you know I would never let you do that

Me; so what now

Him; I'll get someone to take you

Me; Can I rather just drive there

Him; with what car

Me; Ill take the Merc

Him; I need the cars for work today

Me; so what do you suggest

Him; I suggest you have the spa come here instead

Me; baby, I really need to get out of the house. I need some fresh air please

Him; Ill get you a new car today

Me; can we just hold up on all of that.

Him; why you're going to need a new car. The cars in JHB, are beyond repairable

Me; sigh

Him; Rifiloe

Me; its fine. Forget I said anything. Ill be upstairs if you need me

I got up, but Siya held my hand

Him; baby

Me; yes love

Him; I can see something is bothering you. Just tell me what it is

Me; Baby. All I wanted was to get a few things in place. I need a laptop, some more clothes and a whole lot of things. I was just hoping I could do that today instead of sitting here and waiting for you to come home

Him; make a list of things you need and Ill get it done

Me; don't worry about it

Him; why not

Me; Siya, I don't like having people do things like this for me. You know that. So if I can't go, then its fine. Ill just stay home

Him; ok

I got up again, and went to Boni. I told her it was

best we cancel the trip. I got the feeling I interrupted something between her and Hlokes, because she only had a towel wrapped around her. So I left her and went to the kitchen. I felt like baking, so I decided to make scones and a red velvet cake. After baking I decided to get lunch going. I made pap, Chicken stew, beetroot, pumpkin and chakalaka.

Siya came to the kitchen as I was finishing up

Him; smells amazing

Me; I'm nearly done. Ill dish up for you now

Him; what did I do to get a homemade meal from you

Me; I just felt like cooking, that's all

Him; are we ok

Me; of course we are. Why would you think

otherwise?

Him; You seem a bit off

Me; baby I'm fine. Really.

Him; ok

I finished off making lunch, and lay it on the dining room table. Siya went to call everyone

We all dished up and dug in. The conversation was flowing, but I wasn't really concentrating. I thought I was going to be able to let go of what Siya had said, but it was really eating me up.

I really didn't want him resenting me for making him leave the force, but at the same time I didn't want him staying if that meant our child would be in danger. It sounded like he really missed his old life and that made me feel so bad. I really thought it would be best to discuss it with him, but at the same time I didn't want to nag.

Him; Rifiloe

I looked up at him

Him; you are miles away

Me; oh. Sorry . were you saying something

Him; we were all talking about the wedding

Me; what about it

Him; if we had decided on a date

Me; oh ahmm not as yet

Boni looked at me with a concerned look. I gave a faint smile and carried on eating.

After lunch, I went to the kitchen to load the dishes in the dishwasher, and served dessert, then went to my room. My feet were a bit saw

from standing, and I wanted to put them up.

Siya came up with a piece of red velvet cake for me

Him; you didn't stay for dessert

Me; I just wanted to put my feet up

Him; I bought some cake

Me; thank you

He put the cake on a side table, while I looked the different channels. Siya stood there staring. I didn't look his way. I just carried on looking at the channels

Him; are you going to tell me what's going on

Me; baby I told

Him; don't lie to me again. I can see something is wrong. You were distant during lunch

Me; im just tired that's all

Him; Rifiloe

Me; Siya

Him; you love to have me beg ne

Me; haw Siya, what did I say

Him; mxm you love drama yaz

I was honestly confused. I didn't say anything I'm wrong. If I talk then I'm nagging. What am I supposed do.

Him; I'm talking to you

Me; baby I'm fine. Seriously

Him; im not doing this shit with you again.

Maybe once you've grown up you can tell me what the hell is going on.

Siya walked out and slammed the door, and I let out a sigh. I really didn't know what to do. So I did nothing. I just kept stuffing my face with junk. I was going to get fat anyway, so I might as well enjoy myself.

Boni came to join me and we went crazy. We moved from our room to the lounge, because it was obviously more convenient, since it was closer to the kitchen.

Hlokes had betrayed us and left with Siya and Sabelo, so it was just me and my girl eating our lungs out.

Her; I feel like burgers

Me; does McD deliver

Her; I think so

Me; let's call Mr Delivery

We ordered ribs from Spur, Burgers from Steers and Pizza from the Pizza hut

Our food arrived after about an hour and we dug in. I know fizzy drinks weren't recommended, but I was really craving some. So I only had one glass.

Siya and the guys walked in as we were eating. Boni rolled her eyes, and I giggled. Mind you I had a burger in the one hand, and a slice of pizza in the other. We were sitting on the carpet with the food layed in front of us.

Siya walked in and just shook his head. I smiled at Him.

Hlokes burst out laughing, while Sablo just stood there.

Siya; so you guys are trying to kill yourselves
I looked at Boni and she rolled her eyes, and we
just kept on eating.

Hlokes sat next to Boni and just started eating.
Siya didn't take his eyes off me

Me; mhmm

Him; Swallow maan Rifiloe

I giggled and swallowed.

Him; are you going to sit there and just stare at
me

Him; are you trying to kill my baby

Me; Siya, just go away and let me get fat

Sabelo sat down and had Pizza, while Siya sat
on the couch and changed the TV channel to
sports. Mind you I was watching TLC nxa

After we couldn't eat anymore, Boni and I packed everything away and sat in the lounge with the guys. I snuggled next to Siya, and just watched soccer, while they chatted.

After sometime, I decided to go bath, because I could just feel sleep coming on.

Siya came up with me and showered while I bathed. I kind of felt like we were drifting. I was so used to having us shower or bath together, and here he was in the shower by himself.

After bathing, I put my PJ's on and got into bed. Siya was done way before me, and was on his laptop as always.

Me; goodnight

Him; so we're not going to talk about this tension between us

Me; what tension

Him; so things seem normal to you

Me; Siya please

Him; Rifiloe. I need to know what's bothering you

ME; fine

Him; I'm waiting

Me; I overheard you speaking to Sabelo earlier today

Him; what did you hear

Me; everything

Him; oh

Me; can I sleep now

Him; Rifiloe, I can explain

ME; there's no need. You were just being

honest

Him; baby, it's not like how you think

Me; Siya. I'm not mad. I just didn't know that's how you felt, and now I do

Him; don't be like this

Me; like how

Him; you know I love you

Me; yes I do.

Him; so I don't want you to take that conversation out of context

Me; Siya can we just drop this.

Him; no, because I can see its hurt you

Me; I just didn't know I was such a burden, or that you missed being single

Him; Rifiloe, Its just

Me; don't. Just leave it

Him; this is the problem Rifiloe. You never let

me finish a damn sentence. I'm trying to explain but you just keep cutting me off

Siya's tone was starting to piss me off. His constant lashing out was going to just annoy me even more.

Me; Goodnight

I covered my face with the duvet and tried to get some sleep. I really just wanted to keep the peace, and I knew if we carried on with this conversation there would be world war 3 in this house.

Siya got up and got dressed. I had no idea where he planned on going, and I wasn't going to bother to ask, because I would be told that I'm a nagging wife.

I tried falling asleep, but sleep was nowhere to be found. I kept thinking about Siya, and that wasn't helping.

I wanted to call him and ask where he was but I just decided to let him be. He would come home when he was ready

I fell asleep after 3am, and there was still no Siya. By now I was pissed beyond words. I get he was mad but for him to be out till the early hours of the morning was unacceptable. He was a married man for God's sake, and I'm certain if it was me we would be having a different conversation.

I woke up the following morning and Siya was still not home. No I was livid. He had just proved he wanted to be single. I have no idea why he didn't just leave me and go do whatever the fuck he wants to do.

I took a shower, and went downstairs to make breakfast, when I saw Siya and Sabelo walking in making a hell of a noise.

I took a deep breath, and told myself to keep calm. Sabelo greeted me and went straight to the guest room, while Siya lingered at the kitchen door.

I didn't say anything. I just carried on with what I was doing.

Him; I know you're mad at me

I didn't answer, because I was livid, but didn't want to say it

Him; Rifiloe, ngi khuluma nawe

Me; Siya, its cool.

Him; can we talk

Me; we are talking

Him; Rifiloe.

Yho, I just lost it. Like my fuse just blew. Was this man fucking serious mara.

I had a plate in my hand and I just threw it at him. He ducked and it hit the wall

Him; The fuck you doing

I grabbed another one and it hit his hand as he ducked

Him; Rifiloe

Me; you fucking barstard. How can you talk to that idiot about us like that? Im your wife for

Gods sake

I grabbed another plate and it hit the wall

Me; you forget so easily how much we've lost because of your Job. I lost my children Siya. All because of your fucking Job. I lost my parents Siya ok. I lost a shit load, and now you tell that idiot that you're only quitting because of me.

Him; Rifiloe. I

Me; No Siya. I begged you a million times to let me go. I begged because I knew I didn't have the will to do it, but you kept coming back. I was nearly killed twice and mam Martha lost her life.

Him; Rifiloe

Me; fuck you Siya. Ok Fuck You

I picked up a glass and just started hitting them on the floor. I was so pissed, I couldn't control myself.

Siya grabbed the plate, and put it down

Him; will you stop before you hurt yourself

Me; get your hands off me

Him; Rifiloe, will you act your age for once

Me; Go to hell

He let go and looked at me

Him; what do you want me to do

Me; nothing. I want you to stay in the force and live your single life, and leave me and my baby the hell alone

Him; you don't mean that

Me; Just Go Siya. Go do you and just stop pretending to be ready to be the so called family man because it's obvious that you aren't

Him; For the love of God Rifiloe, stop being so dramatic. I left the force, what more do you want from me

Me; I want you to man up and stop whining about it. I had a life before you that I gave up. I haven't seen my friends in over 6 months Siya. I left my job, but you don't hear me whining about it. Suck it

Him; Its hard Rifiloe. This is something I built, and still I'm walking away.

Me; maybe if you had been honest about who you were from the beginning, we wouldn't have had to end up here

His phone rang, and I looked at him

Me; don't even think about it

Him; Rifiloe. Its work

Me; its always work

Him; what do you want from me Rifiloe. Ye.
Just tell me

Me; right now I want absolutely nothing from you, because I wouldn't want to have you tell your friends that I was nagging

Siya, just answered the phone and walked away.

I just didn't get how he thought he could do as he pleases and expects me to be ok with it. We were expecting a baby and all I wanted was to give my child a normal life without having to worry about being killed.

I turned around and let out a sigh, and immediately started feeling a bit off. I felt nauseous, like I was about to faint. I held onto the sink for dear life and tried breathing.

Boni walked in and stood next to me

Her; Rifiloe. What's wrong?

I didn't have the energy to answer, instead I held on tighter.

Boni screamed for Hlokes, and he came just in time as I was about to blank out.

ME; stop fussing. Im fine

Him; you nearly fainted Rifiloe

Me; Im fine. I just needed a moment

Him; if you two carry on like this s you are going to lose this baby

Me; Hlokes, just stop with the lecture.

Boni gave me a bottle of water, and I gulped it down.

Him; we need to get you to the hospital to make sure the baby's ok

Me; I'm sure it's nothing

Him; Rifiloe.

Me; Fine, just give me a sec

He gave Boni his keys

Him; babe, will you bring the car around

Boni took the keys and rushed out

Him; give me a sec, im going to fetch ghost

Me; no. Please don't

Hlokes shook his head and went upstairs. Siya came rushing down. He had was so pale.

Him; baby

Me; I'm fine

They both helped me up and we went to the car.

when I got to the hospital, the doctors put me on a drip, and ran some tests.

Hlokes and Boni left, so they could give me some space. Siya and I sat in silence some time. I didn't really want to say anything to him. I was just so tired of fighting and just needed to take care of myself and my baby.

The doctor came in with the results.

Him; Mrs Ndhlovu

Me; sorry Doc

Him; Sorry we took so long.

Me; no worried

Him; Ok. So I see here that your high blood pressure is through the roof. Which isn't healthy for the baby. This can be caused by a number of things, but in your case because of your age I would associate it with stress.

Siya looked at me embarrassed

Him; Im going to put you on bed rest for the next month. I need you to stay calm. No stressing at all ok

Me; yes doc

Him; Ill need you to come in every week, so we can keep making sure that the baby is ok

Me; will do

Him; for now, just take it easy

The doctor left and I was discharged.

Siya and I sat in silence on the way home. I had so much I wanted to say, but I didn't have the energy. All I knew was that the only way for me to keep this baby, was for me to let Siya do whatever he wanted. My only priority was my baby. I was done wanting Siya to change. If he changed it would be in his own time.

[05/14, 11:50] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

130

When we arrived home I immediately went to

bed.

Siya kept hovering and to be honest he was annoying me. I needed to rest and he wasn't making that easy.

Me: Siya will you stop hovering

Him; I just want to make sure you're ok

Me: I'm fine

Him; baby I'm so sorry.

Me:Siya, I'm not mad at you. I just want to sleep

Him: I was hoping we could talk

Me:we can do that later

Him: baby, I leave for KZN tonight

I sat up and looked at Siya.

Me: I'm listening

Him: baby, I'm really sorry. I didn't mean for any of this to happen

Me; ok

Him; you don't sound like you forgive me

Me; I do

Him: baby Maan

Me: Siya stop with the nagging. I said it's fine mos

Him: so we're ok

Me: yes

Him: you sure

Me: positive

Him: can I get a kiss

Me: come closer

Siya leaned in and gave me a kiss

Him: I love you

Me: I love you too

Him: how you feeling

Me: tired

Him: I'll let you rest

Me: thanks

Siya closed all the curtains and i drifted off to sleep. I may have forgiven Siya, but i sure as hell wasn't going to let anything happen to my baby.

By the time I woke up it was already dark outside. I still felt a bit nauseous, but much more calm.

I got up and went to brush my teeth, then put on my gown, and went downstairs.

I found everyone having dinner. I greeted them, and went to the kitchen to make myself a fruit smoothie. I didn't feel like eating anything too heavy, and i needed to take my pills.

When I was done making my smoothie, I sat next to Siya enjoyed my smoothie.

When we were done eating, Boni did the dishes, while I went upstairs to help Siya with packing.

Him: I'll be back tomorrow after the funeral

Me: ok

Him: are you sure you don't want me to stay with you

Me: don't be silly, it's just one night. And if I can't be there to say goodbye to Mam Martha, then you should at least be there

Him: ok. But I'm not exactly comfortable with it

Me: Siya. I'll be fine

Him: call me if you need anything

Me: I'll be fine. Plus Boniswa is here mos

Him: ok

I packed everything Siya would need, and even walked him out.

Him; there's money in the safe, should you need some

Me: thanks

Him: the guards are on duty 24/7. So there's no need to worry about your safety

Me; baby, just go tu. The guys are waiting for you in the car

So came closer

Him: you sure we're ok

Me: we're solid

Him: I'll see you tomorrow evening

Me; cool

I leaned in and gave Siya a kiss, and watched him get in the car and drive off.

The moment i saw him leave, I ran upstairs to Bonis room. I knocked on her door

Her: come in

I walked in and sat on her bed

Me: I need a favour

Her: anything

Me: I need to go away for a while

Her; does your man know about this

Me: not exactly

Her: so you want to leave him

Me: just till I finish my first trimester

Her: I'm not sure about this

Me: please Boni. If I stay here, i wont make it past my first trimester. I can't lose this baby Boni.

Her: so where do you want to go

Me: anywhere as long as Siya doesn't find me

Her: Rifiloe he is going to kill us

Me: he won't. I'll call him and let him know that I'm safe, and that I just needed some time away from him

Her: Lord help us

Me: don't worry about Siya. Hlokes will protect you

Her: I can't believe I'm going to say yes to this crazy idea of yours

I jumped into Bonis arms and she hugged me

Me: what would I do without you

Her: luckily you'll never find out

Me: (chuckels)

Her: we need to find a place for you to go first

Me: I think I should go to a somewher in S.A.

Her: how about QwaQwa

Me; he would find me too easily

Her: what about PE

Me: PE is perfect.

Her: let's check if we can find a flight for you

Me: no. We need to find a bus. Siya will be able to track a flight too easily

Her: ok, we need to get to the station within an hour

Me; perfect.

I ran upstairs to get some money out the safe. I took quite a lot because I didn't plan on being here for at least 2 months. I put it in my backpack, and changed into jeans and a t-shirt. I didn't take any clothes, because i planned on buying clothes in PE.

When I got downstairs Boni had already

changed. The only problem now was how do we get past the guards

Her: get into Hlokes car via the back. I'll let the guards know I need to go buy some lady products

Me: Sharp

I did as told, and waited for Boni. I was so happy when I saw her get in the car and drive off.

Her: stay down. The last thing we need is for them to spot you

I stayed Down till I knew we were clear.

Her: Rifiloe, you know I've always got your back.

But are you sure about this

Me; yep

Her: ok... we're here.

Boni walked me to the teller, and i bought a ticket to PE, and went to wait for my bus.

Boni sat with me while I waited. I felt like such a criminal for leaving like this, but it was for my baby's sake, so I had no other choice.

An hour later my bus was called.

I gave a Boni a hug, and told her I would be in touch

Her: I figured you might need this

She gave me a cell phone

Me; Boni, this is a brand new S7 I can't take it

Her: you can buy me a new one when you get back

Me; when did you get this

Her: Hlokes bought it for me yesterday. I just didnt have a chance to use it as yet

Me; thank you

I gave Boni a hug and went to board my bus.

I know Siya was going to go ape shit on Boni, but i really needed to conserntrate on my baby. The way we were going, I was going to lose my baby becuase of all the arguing and constant heart ache. All that was important now was me.

Siya would just have to deal, and leave me be.

[05/14, 17:15] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

131

My bus took off, and I felt a sudden relief. I know Siya was going to be mad, but I think this is the best decision considering our crazy situation. At least with me being gone, Siya can decide if he really wants to leave the force, and if he decided he wants to stay then I would also have to decide what I want for me and my baby.

The ride to PE wasn't the most comfortable one, but I slept through most of it anyway.

I booked myself a suit at beach hotel using the phone that Boni gave me. I wanted to phone

Siya, but I decided to call him after the funeral. I didn't want him dragging his team away from Mam Martha's funeral, just because of me.

When I finally arrived in PE it was 6:00am. My whole body was so sore from sitting upright the whole night, but I knew I would get to rest once I got to my room.

I took a cab from the bus station to Summerstrand. There's nothing more refreshing than the beach. The moment I checked in, I put my bag away, and went for a walk on the beach. My decision to come to PE might've been a hasty one, but it was definitely the right one for me and my growing bambino.

After sometime on the beach, I went back to my suit and called Boni

Her; Hello

Me; Hey... Its me

Her; oh Thank God. I was starting to worry

Me; sorry gal, I went to the beach

Her; so you found a nice hotel

Me; yes. Its perfect

Her; have you told your hubby yet?

Me; no. I was thinking maybe I should speak to your man first, to give him a heads up

Her; good idea

Me; cool. I just wanted to run it past you first

Her; Rifiloe, just take care of yourself. Stop worrying about everyone else. The only important person right now is that precious soul you're carrying

ME; thank You Boni.

Her; I obve you girl

Me; love you too

Her; good luck

Me; thanks

After speaking to Boni, I decided to call Hlokes. The funeral was probably out by now, and I think he needed to know before I tell Siya.

Him; hello

Me; Hlokes

Me; hey you. How you feeling

Me; I'm good. You

Him; we're good. We're about to leave KZN

Me; oh...

Him; what's up

Me; Promise me you won't kill Boni

Him; what have you two done now

ME; well, it's more me than her

Him; ok... I'm listening

Me; Well... Ahmm after you guys left for KZN, I left CT

Him; what do you mean

ME; Hlokes, I needed some time away from Siya. This is my first trimester and I feel like if I stayed in CT I would've definitely lost this baby

Him; shit Rifiloe. Ghost is going to go mad

Me; he won't because you will make him understand

Him; please tell me Boni wasn't involved in all this

Me; she wasn't

Him; you're lying. This has Boni written all over it

Me; Stop it. She was against it but I left her no choice

Him; fuck

Me; I've got to go. I need to phone Siya

Him; Good luck

Me; thanks. I'm going to need it

I took a deep brath and called my soon to be on fire hubby.

Him; Hello

Him; baby you're up

Me; yah

Him; I called earlier but Boni said you were asleep

Me; mhmm

Him; how did you sleep

Me; fine thanks

Him; How you feeling

Me; much better

Him; I'm glad. I miss you like crazy

Me; how was the funeral

Him; it sad. But everything went according to plan

Me; that's good

Me; Baby. I need to tell you something

Him; what's wrong

Me; let me start by saying, I love you.

Him; nana what's going on

Me; baby, I'm not in CT

Him; I'm lost

ME; I left last night

Him; where are you

Me; I can't say

Him; what do you mean Rifiloe

Me; Baby, I just need some time away. Just till my first trimester is over. Then I'll be on the first flight back

Him; you must be joking right. Rifiloe please tell

me this is a joke

ME; baby it's not, please try to understand

Him; understand what? That you are fucking selfish? That you do things and not think of the fucking circumstances. That you are fucking childish? Ye

Me; I've got to go

Him; You better do yourself a favour and come back from wherever you are, because if I find you first, there will be hell to pay

I heard Siya smash something in the background, and I immediately put the phone down. I took out the sim card and flushed it. I knew Siya was going to try to track me and this time I really didn't want him to find me.

After talking to Siya, I ordered breakfast and went to take a bath. I know the doctor had put me on bedrest, but I needed to go and get some

clothes.

I had my breakfast, then took a shower, then called a cab so I could go shopping.

I did quite a bit of shopping. I bought everything that I would need for the next two Months.

I even made a booking with a Gyne based at the shopping mall. I needed to make sure my baby was growing. I also bought about 10 different sim cards, so I could keep calling Siya.

Hopefully that would help him calm down a bit.

*****SIYA*****

I tried calling Rifiloe back a million times but her phone went straight to voicemail.

I honestly don't understand what she was playing at. How could she just up and leave and not tell me about it. This shit was beyond

crazy.

I looked at Bullet, and I just knew that he knew about this madness.

Me; fucking Hell bullet. How could you let her go through with this?

Him; dude, I literally just found out

Me; Where Boni

Him; at Home

Me; make her tell you where Rifiloe is

Him; we both know she isn't going to talk

Me; fine, then ill talk to her because clearly she has you by the balls

Him; Ghost, I'm warning you. Stay away from my girl

Me; she knows where Rifiloe Is. How do you expect me to just sit and not do anything?

Him; Ghost, Rifiloe obviously needed time away from everything. Maybe give her the space she requires

Me; fuck that. She is my wife. She cannot just up and leave when she feels like it

Him; G

Me; Get Nails on the line. I want Rifiloe found before the end of today. Are we clear?

Him; you're the boss

We got in the car and drove to the airport. I was so damn angry at Rifiloe for this. I get I messed up, but was it really necessary for her to leave me and not bother to discuss it. Instead she pretended we were ok, but deep down she was busy hatching a plan. How does she expect me to be ok with this?

[05/14, 17:15] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

I spent the rest of my day in doors. I slept through most of it and woke up in time for dinner

I ordered steak and chips and just enjoyed the peace. I know wherever Siya was he was probably going mad. I kind of felt bad because I really loved him. He wasn't perfect and well neither was I, but I really hated hurting him. I just wish we could get along. I feel like we've been fighting since the very beginning, and that is just draining at times.

After dinner, I relaxed a bit. I didnt really have much to do, so I just did some research on what PE had to offer, I needed to find ways to keep busy.

After my research, I called Boni. I wanted to

make sure she was ok

Her; Hello

Me; hey girl

Her; ive been trying to call you a million times

ME; whats wrong

Her; well you ran away from your husband for one. He is like an unleashed lion

ME; has he said anything to you

Her; no. Hlokes told me to just stay out his way

Me; im really sorry for involving you in all of this

Her; don't be silly. This is what friends are for

Me; I really appreciate everything you're doing for me

Her; well you can thank me by telling me which hotel your staying at

Me; I'm at the summerfort beachfront hotel

Her; good. Im on my way

Me; what

Her; ill explain when I arrive

Me; is hlokes coming

Her; hell no. I don't really like him right now

Me; wait Boni.

Her; im already on the way to the airport

Me; ok... ahmm what time do you land

Her; 10:00pm

Me; I'll meet you at the airport

Her; don't be silly. You are on bedrest

ME; Boni I'm really sorry. I shouldn't have involved you in this

Her; its not about you Rifiloe

Me; what is it then

Her; Hlokes is gone to Linda. She's in labour

Me; oh... damn... askies my friend

Her; I'll see you in a few hours

Me; ok

Her; sharp

Me; I love you ne

Her; love you too my china

I'll be honest and say I was looking forward to having Boni here. 2 months is a long time, and for me to be all alone. So at least with my girl here we could both just take the much need time and enjoy being away from our crazy situations

I stayed up waiting for Boni to arrive. I really missed Siya, but I knew if I called I would only have 40 seconds before he could trace my phone, and I just didn't know if I was willing to

take the risk. But at the same time the need for me to hear his voice was over powering, so I gave in and dialled him

Him; what

Me; baby it's me

Him; oh God Rifiloe, where are you

Me; I just needed to hear your voice before I went to sleep

Him; baby, please come home. Please I'm begging you

ME; Siya, I'm not doing this to punish you. I just need you to understand

Him; Rifiloe, I swear, if anything happens to my baby, I'm going to

Me; I've got to go. My 30 seconds are up

Him; But

Me; I love you. Goodnight

I didn't wait for him to respond. I got what I needed, and now i was going to just watch TV and wait for my girl to arrive

At around 11:30pm, my hotel room phone rang. I knew Boni had arrived, so I just walked down and went to fetch her.

The moment I saw Boni , I knew she had been crying.

She spotted me and I opened my arms to give her a hug.

Me; that bad huh

Her; its horrible Rifiloe (sniff)

ME; come let's go to my room

I Held Boni's hand and we walked to my suit

Her; Nice place

Me; thanks. Not badly priced

Her; (sigh)

Me; come sit and tell me what's got you running to PE

We sat on the couch, and Boni just started crying

Her; (sniff) I just (Sniff) didn't think it would be this hard Rifiloe. Like My man is having a baby with someone else. How do you deal with that?

Me; Boni, He doesn't love her. He loves you

Her; But Rifiloe. You should see how excited he is. He's buying a house in CT, he's looking for nursery furniture and in all of this madness there is no talk of us or a way of us moving

forward.

Me; I'm sure he's just excited. Give him time. He will come around

Her; I'm just scared he will fall in love with Linda, and want to be with his family

Me; Boni, you are Hloke's family

Her; I don't know Rifiloe. I just don't know

I held Boni as she cried. I know she was just feeling a bit insecure, Linda had a tendency of making me feel that way at times.

Her; Im so selfish. Here I am going on about me. How are you doing?

ME; Im fine. Just worried about you

Her; your husband looks like he's aged a million years

Me; he'll be strong

Her; so you really plan on staying here for 2 months

Me; hell yes

Her; I actually feel for him

Me; ha ana Boni. Siya just gets too much at times

Her; I know, but by the time you get home he might be 10 times angrier

Me; Ill see how it goes

Her; ok.

Boni and I went to bed, and just put the day behind us. Hopefully tomorrow would bring more happiness for the both of us

Boni spent a week with me in PE. We basically stayed in and just enjoyed ourselves and just relaxed. But by Friday she was missing her man,

so she left to go make things work. Which I found really cute.

She tried convincing me to go back, but I wasn't ready. I had a doctor's appointment on Saturday and I wanted to make sure I was there.

On Saturday morning I got up and freshened up for my appointment at 9:00am

I was honestly feeling so much better. I had gotten my hair done, my nails were done I was starting to feel more like myself.

When I arrived at the doctor's office, we did a sauna and she checked up on my blood pressure, and to my surprise it wasn't too bad. All in all me and the baby were well, and the doctor was happy with my progress

Once I got back to my hotel, I looked at the ultrasounds that the doctor gave me. My little nunu was growing, and that made me so happy.

I knew it was selfish for me to be happy while Siya was probably stressing.

I decided to send him a sms of the ultrasound. I hadn't spoken to him since the night Boni arrived

I put in one of my simcards and sent him the ultrasound.

I was about to switch off my phone, when Siya called.

I contemplated weather to answer or not to answer. But in the end answered

Me; Ndhlovu

Him; (sigh)

Me; how are you

Him; I miss you

Me; I miss you too

Him; are you and the baby ok

Me; we're good

Him; so do you plan on coming home anytime soon

Me; Ill speak to you soon.

Him; please rifiloe. Don't do this

Me; Baby maan

Him; I haven't spoken to you in a week.

Me; I know Siya. But I just need more time

Him; how much

Me; bye Siya

I cut the call, and let out a sigh. Siya's voice broke my heart. I could hear he was distressed, but I didn't want to worry about him. But at the same time I felt like I was deserting him as a

wife.

I stayed in PE for exactly 2 months. I was off bedrest, but was told to make sure that I take things easy. I didn't tell Siya that I was coming home, because I knew there would arguing, and after being so relaxed for 2 months, the last thing I needed was to argue with Siya, especially since I missed him so much

I arrived at the airport and Ubered to the house. I'll be honest and say I was really nervous. It felt like I had been away for God knows how long, and I just was hoping Siya and I would be in sync, and just move on and be happy

I got home and went straight to my bedroom. I instantly regretted coming back, because the sight before me tore ripped my heart into

pieces

There was some girl in my room, and she was just making my bed. I heard the shower going, so I knew Siya was in there, and the look on this girls face told me she wasn't quite expecting me.

[05/14, 17:16] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

133

I know I was wrong for leaving Siya for so long. I really do, but for him to bring some random chick into our bed was below the belt.

Like why couldn't he just let me find myself and give me the time I asked him to give me? Why did we have to end up here again?

My eyes immediately started to water, my heart was racing and I just didn't know what to do

Her: oh hi... ah, you must be Mrs Ndhlovu

Me: (clears throat) yes... and you are

Her: I'm Sibongile, your new maid

Me; I see

Her: I was just finishing up cleaning the this floor. I'll move to the second d floor next

Me: oh.. aaham ok

Her: now that your here. Please can you show me how to set the shower off? I had it on self-cleaning mode, but it won't stop

Me: come, I'll show you

I let out a sigh of relief and looked at this poor

girl in front of me. I swear a minute ago I was ready to jump her, and now I felt totally embarrassed.

I showed her how to switch the shower back to normal, then went to the closet to unpack.

Sibongile left to go and Finish off the rest of the house.

Siya walked in looking like a fitness model from some fitness magazine. He was sweating from his run, and he had grown a bit of a beard.

He stilled the moment he laid eyes on me. I didn't move. I wanted to just jump on him, and eat his face off, but I wasn't really sure what kind of mood he was in

Him: the prodigal son returns

I didn't move. I just kept my eyes glued to him. I wanted to take in this crazy, sexy man that I call my husband

Him: Rifiloe, I feel like you are undressing me with your eyes

me: you are my husband aren't you

Him : husband? It's funny how you forgot about that for 2 whole months

Me: baby, come on. I never once forgot about you. I just needed to take some time to myself. Is that really such a bad thing

Him: I'm going to take a shower, before I say something we'll both regret

Siya left me there and went to take a shower. I know he was mad at me. I get it, but I really just needed this time alone. It helped me put things into perspective and now I know 100% that I want nothing more than to be with Siya. I wanted my child to grow up with both parents, and I wanted us to make our marriage work. We had really grown apart this year, and now it was time we grew together.

I took off my clothes and went to join him in the shower.

I put my arms around his waist from behind. I just needed to feel next to him.

Siya stilled a bit, and then let out a sigh. I know he was mad, but here he had no choice but to face me. So eventually he turned around and faced me. He gave me a kiss on my forehead and just held me in his arms

Him: you really know how to drive me crazy
don't you

Me; I missed you so much

Him: Rifiloe, you can't do this to me again.
Please. I know I'm a lot to take at times. And I
know I have hurt you, but I can't have you
running off every time things get difficult.

Me: I won't. I promise

Him: so did you enjoy PE

I looked up at Siya, and he had a huge grin on
his face

Me: so you knew I was on PE

Him: yes

Me: for how long

Him: since the day you sent me scans of our
baby

Me: and you didn't come and drag me home

Him: I could see that you needed to be away.
And despite my missing you. I had to give you
space

Me: thank you

Him: I had guys watching you though

Me: why am I not surprised

Him: I had to make sure none of the guys from
PE had their eyes on you

Me; you are honestly crazy

Him: you're my wife. I'll be dammed if I lost you
to some PE dude

Me; you won't ever lose me to anyone.

Him: I was starting to think you didn't want to
come back

Me: but baby I told you I would be back

Him: I know you said that, but I just felt with
everything that happened, we were drifting

apart

Me: Siya, you and I are one. It doesn't matter what happens, that will never change

Him: you have no idea how good it feels to hear you say that

Siya took me in his arms and gave me a slow, sultry kiss.

My insides knotted into a million knots, as I tasted his intense desire. I never seem to get enough of Siya. No matter what we seem to go through, there was still no other man for me.

Siya pulled away and stared into my eyes

Him: thank you for coming back

Me: I wouldn't want to be anywhere else

Him: so we're going to make this work

Me: yes. I wouldn't have it any other way

Him: I'm glad to hear that, but we need to sit and go through everything.

Me; Ok.

We got out the shower, and wet to get dressed.

Him; would you like some breakfast

ME; no thank you. I had something at the airport

Him; why didn't you call me? I could've fetched you

Me; I thought you would still be in bed, since my flight was so early

Him; I haven't slept properly since you were gone.

We sat on the bed facing each other

Me; I'm sorry for leaving without discussing it with you

Him; can I just ask why you actually left

Me; Siya. I just think that everything got too much to take. We went from one thing to another in seconds. It was the panic room. Sizwe, Mam Martha. You and Sabelo, and then nearly passing out because of all the arguing. I just needed to take a step back. I needed to breathe, because I knew if we carried on the road we were heading, we would've lost our baby, and I just wasn't willing to do that

Him; so why didn't you say anything

Me; because I know you would've made sure I stayed, and we would've just fought some more

Him; so you thought going away would make things right

Me; I just thought that the time apart would help us decide what we wanted to do

Him; We

Me; Siya, I know deep down you didn't want to leave the force, and I felt like I was the reason for you leaving, and that didn't sit well with me. I wanted you to make the choice and be content. Not like I was forcing you

Him; baby, me leaving the force was for you. I could never live with myself knowing that you were hurt because of me. I left because I want our son to look up to me, and not think its ok to have med walking around with guns. I want you Rifiloe, and I'd take you over the force any day

Me; are you sure about this

Him; 100%

Me; (sigh) ok

Him; No more running away. If you have a problem then you come to me and we discuss it.

Me; ok

Him; and no more throwing plates and shit. We can't keep replacing plates and glasses because you keep breaking them

Me; (chuckles) fine

Him; I love you Rifiloe. More than anything. Please don't ever leave again. I don't think I would be able to handle it.

Me; I hear you Siya. it's just that at times you tend to forget that I'm your wife and not an associate. You can't try to control everything I do. I know if it were u to you, you would have locked in this house 24/7, but that's not how things work. You need to lighten up a bit. No tracking my calls, no telling me I can't go somewhere ect. I need you to be my husband, and not my controller. Because the more you try

controlling me the more I want to rebel

Him; But Rifiloe you know in the business that I'm in, I need to make sure you're protected. I can't be fighting gangs on the one hand, and then coming home to another war

Me; let's just agree we will try lighten up.

Him; and please try to control your hormones. I know you can't exactly control them, but I just need you to try

Me; I'm not promising anything. But I'll try

Him; that's all I ask

Me; so are you staying in the force

Him; I've put my resignation on hold. I thought we could discuss it together

Me; do you really want to quit?

Him; truth be told?

Me; yes

Him; I don't

Me; ok, so how do we move forward

Him; I was thinking of making Bullet my Co-Lieutenant. That way we could both juggle the job together. Nails would be incharge of the force and Axe would be his second

Me; oh

Him; But its just an Idea. I haven't decided on anything. I just wanted to see if you how you would feel

Me; would you go on missions

Him; no. but I would travel at times

Me; your hours?

Him; unpredictable. But mainly 8:00am- 7pm. And id also have an office at home

Me; I'm not sure I'm comfortable with an office at home

Him; can I ask why

Me; I'd prefer for you to be fully here when

you're here. I want us to keep our family life and work life separate. Ghost stays at the office, and Siya is at home

Him; ok

Me; and none of your associates are to come here for work. If they need you, you can meet at the office

Him; so you are open to me staying

Me; I want you to be happy Siya, and If this force makes you happy, then I can't have you give it up for me

Him; thank you baby

Me; don't thank me just yet. This is a trial period. If it doesn't work then we look at other options

Him; sounds reasonable

Me; Siya most importantly you need to manage your time. I need you just as much as the force does. I don't want to force you to make time for me. I want you to make me a priority.

Him; I hear you baby. I'm sorry. I know how selfish I can be

Me; its fine. we'll start from sratch and hopefully this time it will work

Him; one more thing

Me; what

Him RESPECT

Me; oh God

Him; Rifiloe. I know you are used to being this independent women, who holds her own blah blah blah. But I am your husband, and I feel like you have no respect for me what so ever. You raise your voice, you swear at me, you belittle me and you're always letting me know how much you don't need me. can that come to an end. My first instinct is to lay a hand on you. I know that's wrong but I'm so used to dealing with my enemies like that. That when you do it makes me want to do the same to you

Me; (sigh) ok baby. I'm sorry ne

Him; I know it's not easy letting me love you.
But Rifiloe you need to be my wife. It doesn't
mean you're beneath me. It just means that you
know your place

Me; Ok baby

Him; I'm serious. You know that despite the
money and despite everything. I'm still a man at
heart, and I want my Queen treat me as her King.
Not as just some guy that she's passing time
with

Me; you're Queen Ha

Him; always

Me; ok

Him; come here

I kissed my King and just enjoyed the calm,
presence that I felt. Siya and I were finally at

peace again, and it sure felt good.

I know it's going to be difficult with him staying in the force, but I guess its time I put on my crown and start being the Queen of my household. Ghost was Siya and Siya is Ghost.

That's the man I fell in love with, and changing him was clearly not going to happen, so I wasn't going to count the sacrifices I made. Instead I was going to continue making the sacrifices I needed to make to make my marriage work, because despite it all, there was no other man on earth that I could ever want to be with.

Siya was it for me. Despite his flaws, he was mine and I was his forever.

[05/14, 17:17] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

Siya broke our Kiss just as things were getting really steamy. I swear I could kill him for that. Like who in their right mind just stops out of nowhere

Me: and now

Him: you are distracting me, and I've got a meeting to get to

Me: meeting? On a Saturday

Him: I'm sorry baby. If I knew you were coming home I would've rescheduled

Me: it's OK. I'll manage

Him: I'll only be a few hours. I promise

Me: don't worry about it. I'll spend my time catching up with Boni

Him: ok. I'll let you know when I'm on my at home

Me: ok

Him: 1 more kiss

I leaned in and gave him a kiss, which ended up being longer and more difficult to stop. I know he said he had to go, but neither of us wanted to stop. I sure as hell wasn't going to say anything. I was enjoying myself too much. But then Siya's phone rang. he pulled away reluctantly.

Him: its Andrea. Do you mind if i take it?

Me: go ahead

Siya took the call, while i went pee. For some reason i was going to the ladies way more than i used to.

When i got back to the room, Siya was chilling on the bed.

Me: for someone who has to go you are very relaxed

Him: i told Andrea to cancel

Me:oh, and may i ask why

Him: well lets just say I'm having more fun here

Me: well why don't you want finish off what you started

Him: well, come here

Me: come and get me

Him: If i catch you. Its nit going to be pretty

Me: it never is with us

Siya got off the bed and i took a step back.

Him: Rifiloe, you cant run in your condition

Me: siya, im pregnant. Not sick

Him: Even so. I don't want to you to hurt my
baby

I fave up and just went into his arms

Me: so I've been thinking

Me: I'm listening

Him: i was thinking we should name our son
Junior

Me: son?

Him: yes. SON

Me: siya what if its a girl

Him: we send her back to wherever she came
from

Me: (chuckles) i think its a girl.

Him: Lets make a deal

Me: I'm listening

Him: if its a boy. We name him after me, and if its a girl we'll decide on a name

Me: i want to name her Lesedi

Him: haai Rifiloe. My child is going to have a Zulu name.

Me: ha but baby Lesedi is a beautiful name

Him: no ways. Ngeke. this baby is a Ndhlovu,

and all of us have zulu names

Me: lets just agree to disagree for time being.
We can gave this discussion some other time

Him: ok, so what would you like to do in the
interim

Me: mhmm well i was thinking we could make
up for lost time

I took off my clothes and stood in front of him
in my birthday suit

Him: damn

Me: are you going to just sit there or are you

going to help a girl out of her misery

Him: mhmh

Me: in that case ill put myself out of my own misery

I went on the other side of the bed, and started playing with myself while he watched. I knew he was turned on, so i made sure i put on one hell of a show.

Eventually Siya gave up and came to join me. We made love over and over again. Siya was so sweet and gentle, but also knew just what i needed.

When we were both finally satisfied. We sat on

the bed trying to catch our breathe

Him: we shouldn't be doing this while your pregnant

Me: and why not

Him: i won't want to hurt the baby

Me: baby, you won't hurt anyone. The baby is too far for you to reach

Him: in that case, we should go again

Me: ha baby. Not again. I'm too hungry

Him: what are you in the mood for

Me: surprise me

Siya took his phone and ordered food for us, while put my gown on to attend to a knock on the door.

Her: I'm sorry to disturb mam. But there is someone here to see Mr Ndhlovu

Sibongile didn't even get to finish what she was saying, when i saw Linda coming up the stairs holding the baby in one hand, and Olwetho in the other.

I stepped out and closed the door, because Siya was still walking around in his birthday suit

when Olwetho saw me, he let go of Linda and came running to me.

I honestly felt bad. I had been so busy with my own drama, that i hadn't even made time to call Olwetho and find out how he was doing.

After giving Olwetho a hug, i told him to go to his room, because the look on Linda's face told me she was ready to kill

Her: where's Okwetho's father

Me: you have some nerve showing up here after what you did

Her: Its nit my fault your boyfriend has a wondering eye. I'm actually surprised you

stayed.

Me: Well us married woman don't tend t give up on our MARRIAGES that easily

Linda looked at me horrified. It was obvious she wasn't aware that siya and i were married

Her: just stop talking shit, and tell me where siyabonga is

Me: shame yaz. Truth hurts ne

Her: if you think even for a second that this is over, then you clearly don't know me very well. I may not be able to get Siya, but i will make your life a misery.

Me: you better make sure that you give it your best shot

Her: (chuckles)

Siya opened the door, and looked at me surprised

Him: linda what are you doing here

Her: i tried cslling you but your phone was off

Him: well then you should've left a a message

Her: in cade you have forgotten, i told you today was the day for Olwetho's karate tournament

Him: shit. I completely forgot

Her: it starts at 2 so we better get going

Him: You guys go, and We'll meet you there

Linda turned around and left, while Siya and i went got back into our bedroom

Him: babe, do you mind if we go

Me: don't be silly. He's your son

Him: you coming with right

Me: do you mind if i take a raincheck? I'm a bit tired

Him: you ok?

Me: baby, I'm fine. Just tired

Him: the last time you said that, you left for PE

Me: that's not happening again

Him: i hope not

Me: siya just go shower, your going to be late

Him: ok. Uber us going to deliver your food

Me: thanks babe

Siya rushed to get ready, and then left for

Olwetho's tournament. I wasn't really too tired to go to

The tournament, but i wanted Siya to give Olwetho his undivided attention, and if i was there i know that he would be faffing over me, instead of his son. And anyway the time alone would help me come up with a schedule for Siya to spend mire tine with Olwetho. It was tine he started incorporating him in our lives on a full time basis. He is after all going to be a big brother, and i don't want Siya spending less tine with Olwetho, because of the new baby.

Olwetho is a part if him just as much as this baby, and it was about time Siya treated him as such.

[05/14, 17:17] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

Since Siya left to go and attend Olwetho's tournament. I decided to call my mzala and see if she wanted to come over

Her; hello

Me; Hey boo

Her; hey Zala

Me; what you doing?

Her; nothing much, just chilling with Hlokes

Me; wanna come over? Or can I come see the house

Her; come over. I'll take you on a tour

Me; ok. I'll see you now

Her; sharp

I quickly steeped in the shower, then changed

into my tracksuit and sneakers. I was about to walk out the room, when I remembered that I had to speak to Siya about security, so I called him

Him; Hello

Me; babe. Its me

Him; hi

Me; sorry to disturb, I just wanted to know if you would have a problem with me going to Boni's place

Him; I thought you were tired

Me; I was babe

Him; and now miraculously you are fine

Me; baby. Please don't be like this

Him; I'm just asking

Me; so can I go or

Him; (sigh) fine. But I'll have one of the guards take you

Me; thanks babe

Him; sharp

I took my handbag and went downstairs. I know Siya was probably annoyed, but I was just going to Boni mos.

When I got downstairs the car was waiting. I got in and off I went to Boni's house.

Luckily it was a rather close 15min drive. I was honestly blown away by the house. It was absolutely beautiful. It was very French style kind of home. I was so happy for them. I knew this would make a beautiful family

The moment I saw Boni I smiled. She looked so beautiful. You could tell she was happy.

Me; you are glowing

Her; Bull, you're the one who's glowing.

Me; chummy, are you pregnant

Her; no ways.

We walked in and Boni gave me tour of the house, and I was in absolute awe. It was so beautiful

Me; my friend. It's stunning

Her; I'm glad you like it

Me; did you chose everything

Her; yes

Me; you have a knack for this

Her; I guess

Me; honestly. It's beautiful

Her; thank you

I stayed with Boni for over 3 hours, and then decided it was time I went home. I had just stood up, when I saw Linda walking in as though she owned the place.

She looked at me and then at Boni

Her; Is Hlokes here

Boni; let's start with you walking back outside, and knocking on my door and then greeting me, and then only asking me where my man is

Her; I will do no such thing.

Boni stood up and went towards Linda

Boni; disrespect me one more time

Linda; well what are you going to do about it

Boni; I will slap the shot out of you

Linda; I would love to see you try

I immediately got up and went to Boni, because I knew she was capable of whooping Linda despite Linda holding the baby

Hlokes must've heard the commotion, because he came downstairs rubbing his eyes

Him; what is going on

He looked at us and immediately knew

Him; Linda, I told you to call before coming

here

Her; I don't see why not. It's not like you are married to the whore

I held onto Boni so she wouldn't jump Linda. Cause the devilish look in her eyes was beyond crazy

Him; Linda. Stop talking to Boni like that

Linda looked at Hlokes and shook his head

Him; you know I thought you had balls, but clearly you and Siya are no different

She took the baby, and gave him to Hlokes, then walked out

I looked at Boni and Hlokes, and they were both stunned

Me; did she honestly just leave her baby

Boni; of course she did

Hlokes took the baby and gave him to Boni, then went outside to stop Linda I guess.

I looked at Boni and we both burst out laughing

Her; Its not funny you know

Me; I know, but that woman is cray cray

Her; tell me about it

Me; let me take a good look at this baby

I held him in my arms and he was honestly

gorgeous. He was a spitting image of Hlokes

Her; he looks just like him doesn't he

Me; yah

Her; I wish she could just disappear, and leave Owami with us

Me; Owami. That's a nice name

Her; I guess

Hlokes came back looking defeated. I knew right then that Linda had left

Him; she honestly left

Boni; well. Good riddance

Him; Bonz, how can you say tha

Her; well, we can take care of Owami and she can go to hell.

I knew right then that it was time I left. This conversation was to be had between the two of them

I gave Owami to Boni, and bid them both farewell.

When I arrived home, Siya was in his office. I knocked and walked in

Him; did I say come in?

Me; you didn't need to

Him; I missed you

Me; when did you get back

Him; about an hour ago

Me; why didn't you call

Him; I didn't want to disturb

Me; `How very coy of you

Him; I try

As I was speaking to siya in walked Olwetho in
hi PJ's

Hi; aunty you're home

Me; yes my boy

Him; daddy bought us some cake. Can I please
have some?

Me; have you had supper

Him; yes. I had 2 pizza slices

Me; Ok my love. Ill meet you in the kitchen

Olwetho left, and left me with Siya

Him; so Linda's decided to just drop him off here

Me; as in on a full time basis

Him; I guess so

Me; well one less problem

Him; are you serious

Me; yes

Him; well that was weird

Me; Siya, you know I love Olwetho. He's your son, which makes him mine too

Him; we'll have to look at getting a nanny

Me; we can do that tomorrow. For now, we are going to have cake with Olwetho

Him; baby can I join you in 5

Me; no. Olwetho wants to have cake now. So we have cake now

Him; You are going to spoil him

Me; just come Siya Maan

Siya stood up, and walked with me to the kitchen. I know it was going to be hard for him to get used to separating his work life and his family life. Right now was the time for family, which meant his empire would have to just wait

[05/14, 17:21] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

136

(my apologies my friends. Things at work are still crazy. I hope you guys understand.)

We went downstairs to have some cake with Olwetho, Then Siya went to tuck him in, while I had a bath. Siya came upstairs and I was already in bed.

Him; lets go shower

Me; I just had a bath

Him; haw, baby kanjani

Me; askies babe. I was tired, so I thought would have a bath and get to bed. Plus we're going to church tomorrow

Him; mhmm church ?

Me; yes. Church

Him; mhmmm

Me; don't sulk

Him; well, I kind of had hopes

Me; what kind of hopes

Him; well, I was hoping to make love to my wife

Me; mhmm, well you can still do that

Him; Come shower with me

Me; ha a Siya

Him; Baby maan

Me; no ways

Him; fine mxm

I got up and went to stand in front of him because he looked like he wanted to sulk, and I honestly not in the mood for that. I stood in front of him and stood on my tiptoes, so I could start kissing him.

At first Siya didn't respond, but eventually he started responding, and I knew he was over his mood.

We moved from Standing to me being on his lap. I took off my top so he could play with my nipples, while I kissed him.

I have no idea what made me look at the door, but I saw Olwetho standing there.

I jumped off Siya and covered myself with a throw. Siya looked at me, and I pointed at Olwetho.

He Got up and went to him

Him; Boy. What's wrong?

Olwetho didn't answer. Instead he just stared into space. I put on my top, and looked at Siya who was just puzzled, then out of nowhere Olwetho started shaking, drastically.

Siya held onto him and tried stopping it, but it just got worse, and Siya literally froze. The only thing going through my mind was to get Olwetho to the hospital, because he looked like he was having fits or something

I put on my jeans, and took Siya's car keys

Me; Siya, we need to get him to a hospital

Siya looked at me, then at Olwetho. He was so zoned out, I had no idea what was going on with him. Most times he is so put together, but this time he was just standing there

I knelt down in front of Siya, and shook him

Me; Siya damn it snap out of it. We need to get him to a hospital

I picked up Olwetho, who felt like he weight a ton, and walked to the car. I didn't exactly have time to wait for Siya, because I have no idea what had gotten into him, so instead I just got in the car and drove to the hospital.

Everything was happening so fast, I had no idea what I was doing.

I arrived at the emergency room, and all I know is they took Olwetho, and told me to wait...

I sat on the bench waiting for ever. I called Boni and asked her to get Hlokes to go check up on Siya. I don't get how Siya just froze.

Boni arrived while I was still waiting

Her; hey

Me; hey

Her; what happened

Me; I have no idea. Olwetho just started shaking out of nowhere

Her; Damn

Me; tell me about it

Her; hope you don't mind, but I left Owami with

Sibongile

Me; its fine.

Her; Hlokes and Siya are on their way

Me; cool

We sat on the bench and we had no update from any of the doctors. Instead they kept telling us to wait till he was out of surgery

Siya arrived and looked like he had died a dozen deaths in the past hours. Not so long ago we were all smiles and now here we were in a hospital, with his Son fighting for his life

I stood up and went into his arms

Him; how you holding up

Me; im fine. are you ok

Him; I'm fine. I just don't understand what happened

Me; we haven't received an update from the Doctors yet

Him; Thank you. I don't know what went wrong with me

Me; don't thank me. let's just pray he's ok

Him; I don't get it Rifiloe. Olwetho was fine, and then all of a sudden. Why didn't I notice anything. I'm the one who put him to bed

Me; baby, This is not your fault. We don't even know what's wrong with him

Him; I'm his father. I should've known something wasn't right

I tried to make Siya see that there was no telling that something was wrong with Olwetho, till he

had the attack, but he was having none of it. Instead he was beating himself up.

We stayed in the hospital for hours with no feedback. It was already morning, when I saw Linda coming towards us looking furious.

She charged towards me, as though she wanted to kill me, but luckily Boni was one step ahead of her.

Her; you fucking witch. How could you do this to my child

I looked at Linda confused. Was this moron honestly blaming me for this?

Her; I'm talking to you.

I honestly was at a loss for words. Like, was this really happening?

Linda was making such a scene, and I was totally embarrassed

Her; Siya how could you let this happen? How could you let this witch try poison my child?

Him; Linda. Just fucking stop with your bullshit.

Her; you are disgusting Siya. You hear me? you are disgusting. I leave your son with you for one night, and he lands up in hospital ye.

Him; Linda, I'm warning you

Her; what the hell are you going to do you ass. You are a fucking poor excuse of a father. You are never there for him. You've seen him what. Once in 5 months, and now you want to sit here

and pretend to care, when your stupid wife is the one who wants to kill our son

Siya stood up, and I got up just as quick, so I could stop him, because I knew he was ready to flipping crush her

Me; Siya. She's not worth it

Him; get off me Rifiloe.

Me; baby. Look at me

Siya looked away and tried pulling my hands off him, but luckily Hlokes Intervened, while Boni held onto Linda.

I was honestly so tired of Linda and her drama, and I just wanted her to fucking disappear

Her; I swear Siya. I'm going to kill her. Your

fucking wife is going to die for this

Him; that's if I don't get to you first you fucking whore

Her; me. A whore? You are the whore. You are the one who's got two women pregnant at the same time. Have you told your precious wife that Jessica is pregnant ha? Have you

I swear heard wrong. Did this bitch just tell me Jessica is pregnant? I looked at Siya and prayed to God Linda was lying, because this just couldn't be true. Siya would've told me. There is no way that this was true. I refuse to believe this, but for some reason Siya didn't say anything. He just looked back at me and waited for my reaction. Lord help him, this had better be a lie, because if it were true all hell was going to break lose.

[05/14, 17:23] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

137

(crop top 2. Sorry loves. I've got to get back to work)

I looked at Siya waiting for him to tell me she was lying, but nothing. Instead the doctors came out and came towards us

Him; Good Day. You must be Olwetho Ndhlovu's parents.

Siya; that's me and her

He pointed at Linda, and they were led to the doctor's office. The one side of me wanted to leave, but I knew that I had to wait for Siya to give me an explanation. The reason I took 2

months away was for me to work on myself. I promised myself I would try not to overreact, but the girl in me wanted to run for dear life.

Boni sat down with me while we waited for news

Her; Rifiloe. Don't listen to her, she's just trying to tear you guys apart

Me; I hope you're right

Her; Rifiloe, that psycho will do anything to break you up.

Me; and how can she blame me for this

Her; haai, that woman has problems maan. Don't listen to her

Me; haai

Her; Rifiloe, Siya is going through something that is devastating. You need to stand firm. You

are his wife. He needs you. Forget what she said about Jessica. All that's important now, is Olwetho

I nodded and just decided to do as she said.

We sat out there for hours. Boni went to get us breakfast and we waited some more.

I know Olwetho wasn't my child, but I was honestly broken. I just wanted them to tell us that he was ok, and that we could take him home, but for some reason I knew that things were going to get ugly, before they got worse, and all because of this bitch called Linda. Like for goodness sakes, can't I just get a break nxa. It's like the universe had something against us
stru

Finally at around Midday, Siya and Linda came

to join us at the waiting area. Siya sat next to me

Me; how is he

Him; we didn't get to see him

Me; what do the doctors say

Him; they can't find the problem. They are running more tests

Me; how can they not know

Him; I have no idea

Me; let's just hope they find out

Him; we need to talk

Me; Siya, not now. All that's important now is making sure your Son. Actually our Son is taken care of. We will talk at a later stage

I know Siya was probably confused, but I wasn't

going to discuss this her. Boni was right. I had to be firm. I wasn't going to stress myself over this. Instead I am going to pray that Olwetho get well so I can kick the shit out of his father

The doctors advised us that they would be keeping Olwetho. They said we should go home for the night, but Siya didn't want to leave him, so I sat with him and we waited.

Boni and Hlokes left, because they needed to attend to Owami, while Linda stayed at the hospital.

Him; baby, you should go home and rest

Me; ill be fine

Him; Rifiloe, you haven't slept.

Me; Siya

Him; baby please. You are carrying my child. I need you to rest

I looked into his eyes, and saw he was just as tired, and in honesty, I needed some sleep.

Me; ok

Him; thank you

Me; let me know if there's an update

Him; will do

I leaned in and gave Siya a kiss on the cheek. I know deep down I was mad as fuck, but I wasn't going to let that bitch know

I drove home and got into bed. I would bath and eat later. Right now all I needed was sleep.

I mustve been asleep for a few hours when I heard my phone ringing. I was so drowsy, I really didn't want to answer, but then I had no choice

Me; mmmhellow

Her; makoti

Me; hi Ma

Her; uphi

Me; ngise khaya ma

Her; I'm on my way

Me; how far are you

Her; 5 min

Me; ok

I ended the call and went to take a 2 min shower, then came out and wore a dress and my doek. Then went downstairs.

Siya's mother arrived and gave me a hug

Her; how are you holding up

Me; I'm ok ma and you

Her; I don't know how much more I can take

Me; Its going to be ok Ma. All we can do now is pray

Her; that's true

Me; sit. Let me make you some tea

Her; please my baby

I asked the guards to take Siya's mother's luggage to one of the bedrooms, and made her some tea and biscuits then went to sit with her

Her; tell me Makoti. Exactly what happened?

I resisted the story of what happened and Siya's mother just shook her head.

Her; and you say the doctors don't know what's wrong with him

Me; yes Ma

Her; no maan, this seems to be something that was planned

Me; how ma

Her; Olwetho has never been a sickly child. Why all of a sudden

Me; I have no idea

Her; this has muthi written all over it

When Siya's mother said that I was a bit shocked. Like my whole life I've never had deal with Muthi. My mother always said prayer was the way to go, so now I was at cross road.

Me; ma. Muthi

Her; yes. Now take me to the hospital. I need to go and see my grandson

Me; ok

I went upstairs to get my handbag, and we left for the hospital. Siya's mother didn't say much to me. She spent most of the trip to the hospital on the phone with some prophet or Sangoma, I'm not exactly sure.

When we got to the Hospital, Linda was sitting next to Siya with him comforting her. Siya's mother literally pushed her out the way, and hugged her son.

Her; so Linda why are you here vela

Linda; haw Ma, my son is here, where else would I be

Siya came to sit next to me, and just looked on

Her; You should be wherever you were last night

Linda; But Ma

Her; what kind of a woman just dumps their children at their father? It's a good thing my prophet is on his way here. I am going to get to the bottom of this.

Linda's eyes widened, I don't know why, but for some reason she looked worried, instead of pleased. It's like maybe she knew something we didn't know.

I put my thoughts of Linda aside and just

prayed for Olwetho. I didn't care about prophets or Sangoma's all I cared about was the doctors finding out what was wrong, and treating him. He was a child and he didn't deserve any of this. The look in his eyes absolutely broke me, and I just prayed that God would hear my prayers, because I don't know how Siya would take it, if he lost Olwetho

[05/14, 17:26] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

138

We stayed at the hospital for a few more hours, then we left to go to the house because the prophet had arrived.

Linda refused to leave Olwetho, so we left her there. But Siya also left one of the guards there to make sure Linda doesn't try anything.

When we arrived home Sibongile had already made dinner, but nobody ate. I think we were all worried about Olwetho.

The prophet arrived and we went to the lounge. I wasn't really comfortable being here for this, but i had no choice.

The prophet told us a lot of things but mainly that there was a dark cloud around us. He mentioned that we were going to be OK eventually, but for time being things were going to get worse before they got better.

The prophet told us to bath in holy ash and to pray and fast to get rid of the evil around us, but he insisted on us all going back to the hospital for him to see Olwetho.

We told him that the doctors didn't want us to see him and he said we would see when we get there.

I convinced Siya to first take a shower before we left, because he hadn't slept or showered since Olwetho was in Hospital

Once Siya was done we left for the hospital again.

When we got the hospital there was no difference. Olwetho was still unconscious and not responding to medication, but luckily they allowed us to see him.

We all walked in and saw him for the first time

since he collapsed

MaNdhlovu senior couldn't hold her tears. She was honestly heart broken. I saw Siya wipe a tear from his eyes, while Linda looked distraught.

The prophet didn't say anything. he just prayed, over and over again. He kept asking God to reveal the truth, and out of nowhere Linda broke down.

Her: it wasn't supposed to be like this. He wasn't supposed to get hurt. Please. You have to believe me

I looked at Siya and he looked just as shocked.

The prophet smiled.

Him: I've been waiting for you to confess, but you haven't told them everything.

Linda turned to Siya, who i could tell was about to explode

Her: Siya I'm sorry. It wasn't supposes to be like this. I just wanted you to leave her. It was and always had been juat the three of us. We were a family Siya. We were fine until she came into the picture

Him: Linda do you even hear yourself ye?

Her: the sangoma assured me that it wouldn't hurt him. It was just supposed to make him act

out around her. So that you could leave her. I swear Siya.

Siya walked towards Linda. I got up to stop him but his mother stopped me.

Him: you fucking whore. How could you. He's our son for Gods sake

Her: Siya I. I just wanted things back to the way they were. I didn't think it would lead to this. Please you have to believe me.

The next thing i know Siya had pulled his gun and he was pointing it at her.

At that moment shut got real. I had no doubt Siya would pull the trigger.

MaNdhlovu let go of my hand, and i went towards Siya i needed to stop him from making the biggest mistake of his life

Me: baby. Please. Put the gun down

Him: Rifiloe back off.

Me: please papa maan. You don't need to do this.

The prophet looked at us

Him: listen to your wife. This isn't the way to do things.

Siya didn't move. He kept the gun at her head

ME: Ndhlovu. baby. Please. Just put the gun down

Him: she deserves to die Rifiloe

Me: yes she does. But not at your hands

I looked at MaNdhlovu for support

Her: Siyabonga, don't do this. She's not worth it

Siya reluctantly put the gun down

Him: Do yourself a favor and run. RUN as far away as you possibly can. Run and make sure i don't find you, because if i do i will skin you alive Linda

Her: but Siya, my son

Him: you don't have a son. You have nothing.

Her: siya please

Siya slapped Linda so hard. I swear i felt it on her behalf.

Him: if i ever hear from you or see you it will be the day you die. So do yourself a favor and leave. NOW

Linda rushed out and left us all still shoked.

Siya was so mad, he was basically shaking.

He looked at me

Him: don't you ever. And i mean ever try stopping me from dealing with that witch. Are we clear

I know Siya was just lashing out because there was no one else to lash out at

I walked to him and put my arms around him. I knew deep down he was just mad because this situation was out of his hands

Me: I'm sorry baby.

Siya didn't say anything. He didn't even hug me back but i didn't care. All that mattered was

Olwetho.

The prophet gathered us around Olwetho's bed and made a prayer for his recovery. He then told us to leave and come back in the morning.

He was going to stay the night at the hospital praying and hopefully God would give him answers on how to reverse everything that Linda had done.

When we get home we had dinner mainly in silence.

After eating i went to run MaNdhlovu a bubble bath, then retired to our bedroom.

Siya walked out as i walked in

Me: where you going ?

Him: Rifiloe, not now

Me: Promise me you wont do anything stupid

Him: move out the way

Me: baby, please promise

Him: I wont do anything stupid

me: is there any way i can convince you to stay home

Him: no

Me: in that case give me a kiss goodnight

Siya looked at me puzzled. he was probably expecting me to go all ape shit on him, but i wasn't going to do that.

If he needed to go out and vent to get passed this, then he should do that. I on the other hand was going to get some much needed rest. I needed to also take care of my growing baby.

Siya was a big boy and he would just have to take care of himself.

[05/14, 17:27] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

.

139

Siya left to go to God knows where, while i had myself a nice hot bath. I sat in the tub trying to see if there was a bump yet, but there was nothing. I was still flat. But then again i was only 14 weeks. I was really excited to see my little bundle of joy, but at the same time i was a bit worried about Siya. I just prayed that the prophet would find a solution so that we can all move on.

I got out the path and changed into my PJ's. I was already drowsy, so i went straight to sleep.

I was really enjoying my sleep, when i heard something break. I got up and i heard some more shuffling.

I got up and put on my gown, then walked downstairs.

I found Siya walking up the stairs as though he was a break dancer. He was busy singing some song and was making a hell of a noise. I just knew then that he was drunk.

Me: shhh Siya maan

Him: there she is ladies. The woman who stole my heart

Me: You're drunk.

Him: and you're beautiful

Me: come let's get you to bed

Him: (giggles)

I rolled my eyes and helped him up the stairs to our bedroom.

Me: get undressed

Him: what are you going to do to me

Me: nothing

him: in that case i would rather go to my man cave and drink some more

Me: Siya come to bed maan. Its 2am

Him: your so bossy

Me: i know

Him: it turns me on

Me: Siya.

Him: yes Nana

Me: get undressed so we can sleep tu. I'm tired as hell

Siya Took off his Shirt, then collapsed on the bed with his shoes on.

Me: Siya maan

Him:mhmm

I knew if he fell asleep he was going to sleep with his shoes on and that was nit an option. So now it was up to me to undress the rest of him

I got up and started with his shies and socks. Then i moved to his belt.

Siya immediately sat up

Him: i like your way of thinking

Me: I'm just getting you out your jeans buddy.
Nothing else.

Him: mxm

Siya lay back down and i shuffled him out his pants.

At least now i could sleep.

I got in bed and it looked like the universe was against me, because Siya started snoring like a helicopter that was on fire.

I tried shifting him so he could stop, but nix. He was only getting louder. So i decided to sleep in one of the other bedrooms.

I woke up the following and found Siya next to me.

I don't even remember him coming to this room.

I got out of bed and went to our bedroom so i could take a shower.

When i got out Siya was in the bedroom

Me: morning

Him: i know your mad at me. I'm sorry baby. I just needed time to just absorb everything..please don't move out our bedroom.

You know i hate sleeping without you

Me: Siya will you just shut up and take a shower.
You smell like a shabeen

Him: So your not pissed

Me: no. But I'd appreciate it if you refrained
from coming home at that hour

him: Ok

Me: now go shower. We need to go

Siya went to shower while i went downstairs.

When i got downstairs MaNdhlovu was already
eating

Me: Morning Ma

Her: Morning Makoti

Me: can i make you another cup of tea

Her: No thank you Koti.

Me: Did you sleep well

Her: I should be the one asking you that. I heard Siyabonga coming in in the wee hours of the morning

Me: I'm fine Ma

Her: Ill have a word with him. He cant carry on like this. His behaviour is totally unacceptable

Me: I think he's just having a bit of a tough tine with this whole Olwetho thing

Her: i understand that. But Siyabinga is a man, and he needs to start behaving like one. We all are hurt with what Linda did. But you don't dee all of us behaving like that

I decided to just let MaNdhlovu deal with her son. As long as i wasn't involved then I'm happy.

Siya came down and joined us for breakfast. His mother gave him a mouth full and a half about what he did, and u just sat there and stuffed my face.

After breakfast, we all went to the hospital. You could tell that everyone was a bit tense because our we knew that if Olwetho wasn't awake, then the doctors would suggest switching off the machines

When we arrived at the hospital we went straight to Olwethos room, and thankfully the Lord had heard our prayers.

Olwetho was awake. He wasn't strong as yet. In fact he was rather weak, but all that mattered was that there was progress.

His face immediately lightened up when he saw his father. He tried speaking but his voice was a bit hoarse so we told him to take it easy.

The doctors were all very pleased with his progress and advised that he would be discharged in a few days

MaNdhlovu and the prophet left to go to the house and strengthen it, while Siya and I stayed with Olwetho.

At around midday, the doctors asked us to leave so that Olwetho could get some sleep.

We left just as he had fallen asleep. Siya didn't want to go to the house yet, because the prophet was busy

Me: we can go shopping instead

Him: shopping for?

Me: stuff for Olwetho

Him: ok

We left the hospital and went to the the mall.

the one thing I know about Siya is that he hates shopping, so the fact that i was making him walk all over was obviously getting to him, but at the same time its nit like he had much of a choice

I bought a some clothes, bedding and other essentials for Olwetho. We were about to leave the store when i saw a baby boutique

Me: baby. Just one last place

Him: you said that an hour ago

Me: please juju maan

Him: mxm

We waljed into the Boutiqe and i just fell in love.
They had the cutest baby clothes ever.

Him: isn't it too early to be buying baby clothes?
We don't even know the sex yet

Me:why do you have to burst my bubble mara
babe

Him: i was just asking

Me: eveeything is so cute here

Him:Mhmm

I rolled my eyes, and continued looking at all the

things the boutique had to offer.

I decided to rather wait before buying anything.

Me: come let's go

Him: i thought you were buying aonething

Me: ill come back at another time

Him: Thank God.

We walked out the boutique and i instantly regretted not staying longer, because the last person i expected to see was this Jessica bitch.

Nxa

I spotted her before she spotted us. I could see she was pregnant because her stomach had

just started showing. I looked at Siya and he was busy on his phone.

For some reason all the anger that i has suppressed this whole time started to rise.

The reality that Siya had made this fucking bitch pregnant blew my mind. What was he thinking. Why did he lie about using protection, and why the hell was i still here.

I walked to the car with absolute rage. SIYA had put my life in such danger. What if that witch was sick.

Siya came running after me,

Him: and now

Me: can you just get me home

him: what did i do now

ME: you FUCKED that bitch and now she is having your baby

him: Rifiloe

Me: just get me home. Now

Siya started the car and we sat in silence all the way home.

I was just so over all of Siya's drama. How am i supposed to enjoy my pregnancy when his whore is also pregnant with his child. We literally just got rid of Linda and now i had another baby mama to deal with. when was all this just going to be enough. Why did i love this man more than myself. Those were all questions that only i could answer and yet i had no idea what to tell myself

[05/14, 17:28] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

140

I sat in silence most of the way home. Siya on the other hand was listening to music and enjoying himself. He honestly had no shame. Here I was pissed off because of him and his bull, and he was just chilled, as though everything were ok. Mxm

While driving Siya got a call and he answered via Bluetooth

Him: bullet

Hlokes: G

Him: what's up

Hlokes: can you come into the office today?

Him: not really whats going on

Hlokes: Fernandez wants to cut a deal

Him: Fuck

Hlokes; my sentiments exactly

Him: ill be there in an hour. Make sure no one sees or talks to him till i get there

Hlokes: shap

Siya ended the call just as we arrived home..

I greeted MaNdhlou and the prophet, then went upstairs. My feet were a bit swollen, so i wanted to put them up for a while.

Siya walked in and started rubbing my feet. I know i was mad at him, but the need for a footrub was more needed at this stage

Him: are you ready to hear my side of the story or do you just want to keep cutting me off

Me: mxm

Him: Rifiloe. We promised each other that we would deal with problems in a civilised manner. No out bursts or swearing

Me: that was before i knew Jessica was pregnant

Him: ok. I get that. But did you ever think that maybe she's not pregnant with my child

Me: but Linda said

Him: i know what she said. But I thought you and i were on the same page.

Me;Si

Him: no baby. You are wrong. How could you just believe her

Me: Siya if you hadn't slept with Jessica to start

with we wouldn't be having this conversation

Him: I realise that. But i told you i used protection

Me: so? Condoms break Siya

Him: i would know if it did and I would've made sure i got tested before being with you

Me: Do you see how much drama you bring into our lives Siya. There's not a day that can go by without us having drama

him: and im sorry about that baby

Me: but I still don't understand why Jessica isn't locked up

Him: she made a deal

Me:.and you approved it

Him: yes

Me: why would you do that

him: Rifiloe she gave Fernandez on a silver platter in exchange for her freedom during her pregnancy

Me: I'm lost

Him: Let me put it like this. We captured Jessica before Fernandez and after hours of Interrogation she cut a deal which was she would tell us where Fernandez was hiding in exchange that she would have her pregnancy outside of prison..then once She's given birth she will start her sentence

Me: that still doesn't mean she's not having your baby

Him: I made her take a test and it proved that it wasn't mine. Not that she ever even said it was mine. Linda just jumped to conclusions.

Me: are you sure about this

Him: yes

Me: mhmm

Him: I'm waiting

Me: for what

Him: an apology

Me: if you hadn't s

Him: I'm going to cut you off right there. We made a promise and you broke it. So i want an apology

Me: askies he

Him: a proper one

Me: baby maan

Him: Dont baby me. You were wrong and you know it

me: sorry nunu

Him: I need to get to the office. Will you be fine on your own for a while

Me: your moms here

Her: she's going to the hospital

me: i think ill go with her

Him: no you wont. You are going to rest. You've probably tired my baby out with your moods

Me: fine. Give her the toys i bought foe Olwetho I'm sure he's bored out of his mind. Oh and don't forget to give her his snacks, and his spiderman blanket and PJ's

Siya just smiled at me

Me: what

Him: thank you

Me; for what

Him: fie loving my son unconditionally

Me: you mean our son

Him; yes

Me: He's apart of you Siya, and I love you so how can I not love him

Him: can i get you something before i leave

Me: yes. Food

Him: Sibongile has just finished cooking, ill ask her to bring your food up

Me: thanks babe

him: ill see you in a few hours

Me: ok

Siya kissed me on the cheek and stomach then left. You have no idea how relived i was to find our this baby wasn't his. At least now we could concentrate on building our family. It was now just me, Siya and our 2 children. I just prayed that this was our light at the end of a very long and dark

[05/14, 17:28] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

141

(sorry its late)

Siya left for work, while I had dinner, and eventually fell asleep. Me being pregnant and all the drama around us, was making me tired by the day. Mind you I'm not even 4 months yet and already I feel heavy.

It's been about 3 months now and things have been going smoothly. Olwetho was out of hospital and is adjusting to being with us on a full time basis. Siya wasn't doing too badly with juggling both Ndhlovu Corp and being Lieutenant of the force. He travelled a lot between CT and JHB, but he always made it a point to sleep at home. Which I appreciated.

We were finally just living a normal life with no Drama or baby mama. The last I heard from Linda she had sent me some random sms about how Siya was going to leave me blah blah and that no matter how hard I tried I would never be Naledi. I decided to not bother Siya about it. Linda was obviously crazy and just wanted to annoy me.

I was already 6 months pregnant, and luckily the morning sickness had totally subsided. The only problem were my swollen feet and the fact that I ate like a dam pig, which made Siya happy , but made meet feel as fat as ever.

I had started exercising again once I got the all clear from the doctor. I had already gained 10kg's and wanted to make sure I didn't gain any more that I needed

Today was Friday and Siya and I were heading to his mother for the weekend. We had to start planning the wedding, I had manage to convince her to let us have the wedding after I gave birth because there was no way I was going to be able to fit into a wedding gown with my big stomach and my hips which looked like mount Everest.

I packed our stuff for the weekend, all that was missing now was for Siya to arrive, so we could leave.

I came downstairs with our luggage and made sandwiches me and Olwetho.

Siya arrived an hour after he had said we would be leaving.

Him; Baby, Sorry I'm late. It's been one of those days

Me; don't worry about it

He gave me a kiss in the cheek

Him; Ill run up and quickly pack

Me; I've already packed. The guards put the bag in Jeep already

Him; I need 20 mins

Me; t do what

Him; Olwetho, go to your room and watch some TV. Mommy and daddy will come fetch you when it's time to go

Olwetho ran to his room and we walked upstairs to ours.

Me; ok, so what's up

Siya came from behind and put his arms around me, and started kissing my neck. I knew then what he wanted

Me; aren't we going to be late

Him; I just need 5 minutes

Me; mhmmm

Him; are you sure

Him; yes. I've missed my wife

I turned around and Siya started kissing me with a hunger that made my stomach knot together like a spider in its web. Siya and I hadn't been intimate for about a week now. He was back and forth between JHB and usually

got home way after I had fallen asleep. I wanted him now just as much as he wanted me.

I didn't get to even take off my dress. We were both too impatient. We ended up making intense, fast and passionate love, and eventually falling off the face of the earth with a climax that rocked through our bodies.

When we both came to our senses we were lying in bed trying to catch our breath.

Him; we should get going

Me; give me sec

Him; God I missed you

Me; it's only been a week

Him; worst week of my life

Me; (chuckles)

Him; laugh all you want, but this weekend you are all mine

Me; what do you mean?

Him; as in I need to get my fill of you before I go back to work

Me; Siya, shame on you. We are going to your mother's house. We are most certainly not going to be doing this this weekend

Him; and why the hell not

Me; what if your mother hears us

Him; who cares. It's not like she thinks we're virgins

Me; papa. This is not up for discussion. I refuse to embarrass myself. Just imagine your mother hearing me moan and groan

Him; (chuckles) we'll see about that. For now let's get going

We got up and cleaned ourselves up, then headed for the airport.

When we arrived in Durban, we headed straight to Siya's childhood home. I initially thought Siya's mom would live in a normal house in the city. but boy oh boy was I wrong. She had a huge double story in the middle Of township. It was very modern and very homely at the same time

Siya's mother was cooking when we arrived. She had made all of Siya's favourites. Tripe being at the top of the list.

To be honest I wasn't exactly feeling the tripe, but I did my best to eat. Even if it was just a little.

Olwetho on the other hand refused to have any

of the food. Instead Siya's mother made him a hot dog

Her; so Makoti, tell me how you are holding up

Me; I'm ok ma. Just swollen, but other than that I'm good

Her; and has Siya been treating you well,

I looked at Siya and smiled

Me; yes Ma. He's been taking care of all of us

Her; I'm glad to hear that. so tell me have you decided on what kind of wedding you're going to have

Me; just a traditional wedding Ma

Her; That's good. I was worried you would want one of those weddings at a venue

Me; nah. I just would like a small intimate traditional wedding

Her; intimate

Me; yes

Her; makoti. You are marrying into a very a very large family. Siyabonga is descendant from the royal family. Intimate is not our thing

Me; I didn't know that

Him; I don't think its important

Her; why not? Your father would've been made King, if he hadn't died. So the fact that your uncle is king, makes you just as important

I looked at Siya and wondered why I never knew that about him. I knew he was ties I just didn't know how close. I wanted to ask more questions, but I could see that Siya was rather uncomfortable, so I just let it go for peace sake

Me; Ma. I don't mind a big wedding. If that's what needs to be done, then so be it

Her; thank you

Siya's mother was over the moon. She left us at the table and went to call her sisters and brothers to let them know that we had set a date.

I looked at Siya and he looked a bit tense

Me; are you ok

Him; we agreed on a small wedding

Me; but Siya what was I supposed to do? You heard your mother

Him; suit yourself

Siya's mother came back to join us

Her; Your aunts and uncles are coming over tomorrow to discuss the plans for the wedding

Me; Oh

Siya; Ma. I came here to relax, the last thing I need is omalume driving me crazy

Her; Siyabonga, this wedding is going to need everyone on board. Your uncles need to be here so we know that we are doing the right thing

Him; lord help us

Me; Siya

Her; and make sure you behave. Dumisani is also going to be here

Her; haw Ma, You know how I feel about Dumisani. Why would you have him come here

Her; He's your brother Siyabonga

I looked at Siya in wonder. It looked like tonight was the night to discover all these things about my husband that I didn't know. He gave me warning look, and I decided to shut my mouth

Him; Half brother

Her; fact is your Fathers blood runs through him, just as much as it runs through you

Him; We should get to bed, I'm sure Your tired

Siya looked at me as though he was asking, but deep down I knew he was telling me

Me; Let me help Ma with the dishes first then I'll come to bed

Him; Phumzile will do it

Me; who's Phumzile

Him; will you just come for goodness sakes

I looked at Siya's mother and she winked at me.
I took Siya's hand and off to bed I went.

We both undressed in silence. I wanted to ask Siya about all the things I heard at Dinner, but the look in his eyes was rather chilling

Him; don't

Me; I didn't say anything

Him; I know that look

Me; I just don't get why you didn't tell me

Him; can you just get into bed. Its been a long day

Me; ok

I got into bed and cuddled with the moody hunk of a man besides me. I smiled as I thought about how far we've come, and yet there was still so much to discover. Siya was the kind of

man who was a closed book. The only way to know more was to keep turning the page. I just looked forward to spending the rest of my life discovering all the crazy things about him.

[05/15, 10:06] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

142

Unfortunately for me Siya tossed and turned most of the night. Which annoyed the hell out of me. If he wasn't moving, the baby was doing backflips.

Me; Siya will you just keep still for goodness sakes

Him; Well you won't let me touch you

Me; Siya, It is hot, I am cranky and your baby keeps moving. Don't even think of touching me

Him; you forgot to add cranky to that list of yours

Me; we might as well get up.

Him; Its 5am

Me; Well, I need to get breakfast going

Him; you need to sleep in

Me; No can do. I don't want your mother thinking I'm lazy

Him; she has a housekeeper

Me; but still

Him; Fine. Suit yourself

I took a shower, and went to start breakfast. When I got to the kitchen I found Siya's mom and Phumzile cooking up a storm

Me; Morning

Her; Morning Makoti

Me; I came to help

Her; you need to get back to bed. We'll handle everything

Me; Me I'm already up. I might as well help

Her ; Ok

I took an apron and started helping out. It looked to me like we were cooking for an entire village.

By the time I put my feet u it was after midday and Siya's family was about to arrive

Him; Can I talk to you

Me; you're going to have to pick me up

Him; you that comfortable?

Me; yes

Him; fine.

Siya picked me p and walked me to our room. I could tell he was anxious, but I didn't want to say anything

Him; I'm not exactly comfortable with this

Me; with what

Him; you coming into contact with my family

Me; Siya sit down

Him; I'm good

Siya kept pacing the room and quite frankly he was making dizzy

Me; baby Sit

Him; You don't get it

Me; what don't I get

Him; I don't like Dumisani

Me; Why

Him; it's a long story

Me; so what would you like me to do

Him; I need you to stay away from him and his wives

Me; wives

Him; yes, he's got 2

Me; damn

Him; anyway. I don't want you being friends with them. We will have no part in their lives

Me; ohkay

Him; I'm serious

Me; Siya. I hear you, but babe, I don't even know the history behind you not liking your brother.

Hell I didn't even know you had a brother

Him; Its not something I like to talk about

Me; why

Him; mhmm

Me; Siya

Him; we're done talking about this

Me; Siya

Him; Baby Maan. Please just do as I ask

Me; Fine

Him; Thank you for not arguing with me

Me; hopefully with time you will trust me enough to tell me everything about you that I need to know. I feel like I'm married to 3 different people. Siya, Ghost and some royal nutjob

Him; (chuckles) with time baby

Me; we'll see

I decided to let this thing about Siya go. If Siya wanted to discuss his family with me then he would when he was good and ready. For now I was going to do as told, and just be civil.

When we went back downstairs a lot of Siya's family had started arriving. There were about 20 people here already.

I was introduced to aunties, cousins and uncles. Honestly my head was spinning with everyone's names. I couldn't really remember their names, but I just smiled and pretended

The discussions about the wedding were rather boring, I just nodded and agreed to whatever they wanted. To be honest I didn't care much about the wedding. Siya and I were already married, and that's all that I wanted. So right now all that matters is that the families are happy

As the ladies, were busy talking and taking notes, and agreeing on facts, I saw Siya and coming towards us with 2 men. I knew right then that it was his brother and the chief

Everyone bowed their head when they saw them. I decided to vacate me seat, and sat on one of the grass mats on the floor.

To be honest, I had never, ever been in the presence of royalty, so I'm not exactly sure how to behave, so I was just going to sit my ass down and behave

Siya sat close to me on the couch, and the other gentleman sat on the chair opposite us.

I looked at Siya and he rolled his eyes

Siya; Malume. This is Rifiloe. Rifiloe this is Malume Bhekizizwe.

Him; I see why you don't come home anymore.

Siya; As I said Malume. . Things have been hectic

Him; so I hear you've set a date

Siya; yes

Him; in that case we've got a lot to do

Siya; I guess

Him; are you not going to introduce your brother to your wife

Siya; (Sigh) Bhut Dumisani. This is Rifiloe.
Rifiloe this is my brother Dumisani

I looked up and saw this dark skinned chocolate fineness standing in front of me.

He actually looked a lot like Siya, except for his skin colour. He had a clean look going and you could tell he worked out. I swear if I wasn't married to Siya, I would probably be wife no 3.

This man was gorgeous

Him; hee Bafo. How did someone like you grab the attention of such a beautiful women.

I smiled a bit, but then immediately looked down when I saw Siya looking at me.

Siya; Dumisani. Behave

Him; I'm just saying. Like you have the driest sense of humour. I have no idea what she sees in you, but then again you've always had a thing for Sotho girls

OKHAY. This was awkward. And quite frankly I wasn't impressed. I was so used to me being the only one who could say shit to Siya, that when someone else does it kind of makes me

mad

Siya; so what has been settled?

Siya's mom went to everything we've gone through with the Chief and Siya's brother to get their final approval. After about 2 more hours of finalising things. We were finally able to have lunch.

Dumisani honestly looked like a nice guy. He was obviously the complete opposite of Siya with regards to being so serious. Dumisani was the clown of the family

He sat next to Siya, and you could tell Siya wasn't exactly ecstatic. I could tell that Siya honestly isn't like his brother one bit. He hardly replied to anything he said, and he completely dismissed his wives.

I know it wasn't right for me to get involved in family issues, but this was not on. If I'm going to be a part of this family, then things would need to change. Siya would need to change his attitude.

How does he honestly expect me to not be close to his brothers wives, when they were the ones who were allocated to show me how things are done in his family. Its time he opened up some more about this, and if anything, I was going to get to the bottom this.

[05/15, 10:06] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

143

This meeting took forever. Siya's uncle was insisting that the chieftaincy pay for the wedding, but Siya wasn't having it. He wanted to

pay for the wedding himself. I wish I could tell both of them to just shut up but obviously I couldn't do that. So I just sat there and listened to them going back and forth...

Luckily Siya's mother, asked me to help her serve dessert. I got up immediately and appreciated the blood flow through my legs.

We served dessert, and then I decided to go and take a walk in the garden. I was honestly tired from going over wedding plans, I just needed some fresh air, and hopefully no one would notice that I slipped out.

The moment I stepped out on the grass, my baby started moving. I smiled knowing she was probably as tired as I was.

Siya's mother's garden was basolutley breath-

taking. She had flowers, herbs and even a vegetable garden. I don't know why but in that moment I really missed my mother. All this talk about the wedding just made me wish that my dad and she were still around. I know she would've been very chuffed to hear about Siya coming from a royal family. Not that it made a difference to me. To me he was still the crazy man that I fell in love with over a year ago. Who knew after everything that we would be having a wedding and expecting a baby? It looks like that vision I had of my mother was right. In the end we concurred.

I sat on one of the benches and soaked up the sun. It felt good to just step away for a bit. Plus there was a nice fresh breeze out here. I could've stayed out here forever

I have no idea where Bhuti Dumisani came from, but when I opened my eyes he was sitting next

to him. I swear I nearly jumped out my chair

Him; I'm sorry. I didn't mean to startle you

Me; Its fine. I just didn't hear you

Him; how are you

Me; I'm good

Him; so how long have you known my brother

I looked around to see if I could see Siya, but he was nowhere in sight

Me; for about nearly 2 years.

Him; and you've managed to stay

Me; I guess

Him; you must be very special to him. I never thought he would bring anyone home after his last girl. Let alone get married.

I honestly had no idea what to say. All I wanted was to get back inside, because I just knew that if Siya found e here he would go Ballistic.

Me; I should get back inside

Him; Wow, did I scare you off that quickly

Me; no not all. I just need to ahhmm go take my meds

Him; I know my brother told you to stay away from me

I was so tempted to talk to him and hear what he had to say. But I decided to rather not. Siya had given me strict instructions, and there was no way I was going to get on his bad books just because of his brother

Me; not at all. I just need to make sure I take my

pills on time

Him; I see

Me; excuse me.

I stood up and walked away. I could feel Dumisani's eyes piercing through me, but I didn't look back. There was just something about him.

When I got back inside Siya was saying goodbye to the Chief. I wanted to turn around, but then Siya called me

I went up to him and he held my hand. The look in his eye told me he wasn't happy. I looked at him then at the chief

Me; is everything OK

Siya; Yes. Everything is fine. My uncle was just leaving

Me; Oh. Thank you. For everything

Him; It's a pleasure Makoti. I look forward to the wedding

Siya walked his uncle and some of the other family members out, while I stayed in the house clearing up with one of Dumisani's wives.

Her; I don't we were introduced properly. My name is Tenjiwe

Me; I'm sorry. Things just went by so fast. I'm Rifiloe.

Her; Its very exciting to have another Makoti join the family

Me; its rather nerve wrecking. I dint realise what a big Family Siya comes from

Her; can I give you a piece of advice

Me; sure

Her; rather refer to him as Bab Ndhlovu. The elders are rather strict when it comes to that

Me; oh Thank you

Her; its why I'm here

<e; so how long have you been married

Her; about 5 years. I'm the second wife.
Nomalanga is the first

Me; oh ok

Her; so are you comfortable with knowing that your husband comes from a polygamous family?

I really didn't know how to respond. If I said no she might be offended and if I said yes I would be lying

Me; Its all very new to me

Her; well, you might as well get used to it. I'm sure he'll want to take a second wife as well

I looked at Tenjiwe and wondered what she was trying to say.

Me; well who knows

I was grateful when I saw Siya walk in. He looked at me and just shook his head. I honestly don't know what he expected me to do. I couldn't just not help out or ignore her.

Her; Bhuti

Him; Tenjiwe

Her; It's been a while

Him; yah

Her; its good to see you've moved on from
Him; (clears throat)

I looked at Siya and at Tenjiwe, and I knew he was trying to stop her from saying much more. I had a feeling Tenjiwe was talking about Linda, so I was glad that Siya stopped her. There was nothing I hated more than hearing Lindas name

Him: Babe. Do you have a minute

Me: let me finish off. I'll be up in minute

Him: now Rifiloe

I looked up at Siya and saw that he was not to be argued with

I put down the dishcloth and went upstairs with Siya behind me.

Him: Rifiloe Don ever undermine me like you do in front of tenjiwe again

Me:how did i undermine you

Him: what did i say about speaking with my brother andnhis wives? Why the hell were you in the garden with him. Why can't you just do as told.

Me: Siya, I went out to get some air. I didnt even notice your brother till he sat down

Him: you don't listen do you? So just listen to ke and listen to me carefully. Stay away from Dumisani an his wives. Are we clear

Me: crystal

Him: good

Siya left and slammed the door behind him. I

honestly don't understand what was going on in his head. It's not like I went out looking for Dumisani, and i coy exactly ignore Tenjiwe when she spoke to mee. So what exactly am i supposed to do.

Siya left and went to his uncle's, while I Carried on cleaning up. When we were done Dumisani and his wives left, and so did the rest of the family.

Something Thenjiwe said didn't sit well with me and i needed o talk to Siya about it. So I Wait till we were finally in bed. Hopefully Siya wouldn't bite my head off

Me: baby

Him: hmmmm

Me: Can I ask you something?

Him; mhmm

Me; Do you ever plan on taking a second wife

him: why

me; it's just something Thenjiwe said

Him: You see why i told you to stay away from them

me: just answer

Him:Rifiloe. I struggle to keep you happy. How the hell will i keep another worm happy

me: why are you so grumpy

Him: just sleep rifiloe

Me:mxm

I moved closer to my grumpy teddy so he could cuddle me , and we dozed off to sleep.

Hopefully he would wake up in a much better

mood

[05/15, 10:07] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

144

(super crop) Sorry guys, I'm so overloaded with work OBJ:(

I woke up the following morning with Siya wrapped around me. I wanted to tell him to move but I was enjoying being cuddled, despite me enjoying myself, I really needed to pee.

I tried getting out of Siya's arms but he held on tighter

Me; Siya Mhmmm

Him; uyaphi

Me; I need to pee

Him; does it have to be like right now? I'm so comfortable

Me; Siya, my bladder is about to burst, because your baby is pressing on it. Please just move

Him; try holding it for longer

Me; (chuckles)

I knew the only way for me to get Siya to let go was for me to tickle the hell out of him. So I did just that and he rolled over in laughter and I took my chance to escape

After bathing, I went downstairs to help with making breakfast.

We stayed at his home for a few more hours and left to go back to CT. Siya was rather quite

on the way back home. I wanted to ask him so many questions, but I just decided to let him be. Hopefully he would open up on his own.

Once we arrived in CT Siya went straight to his office, while I put Olwetho to bed. He had slept all the way on the flight, and he was still fast asleep, then I went to our room to take a much needed shower.

When I came out the shower, Siya was sitting on the bed with his phone in his hand

Me; done catching up with work already?

Him; there's much more important things I need to discuss with you

Me; let me get dressed first

Him; there's no time

Me; Siya, what's wrong

Him; sit down

I wrapped my towel around myself tighter and sat next to him

Him; I know you were wondering about my mood this weekend, so I thought it's only fair for me to tell you the truth

Me; ok

Him; after my dad died. I was supposed to be take over the chieftaincy, but I was too young, so my uncle took over

Me; ok

Him; so when I turned 21, I was supposed to take over, but I ran to the force instead

Me; Oh

Him; so, my uncle decided I needed a wife

Me; mhmm

Him; so they arranged a bride for me

Me; mhmm

Him; but I met Linda and we started a life together, which obviously ended

Me; alright

Him; yah

We sat in silence for a while. I wanted to ask Siya more, but I wanted him to tell me

Him; now the chief councils have decided I need to take over. My uncle wants to step down

Me; OH

Him; I declined the post

Me; yaah

Him; But, I feel that I'm letting my father down.

This was his dream

Me; so what are you going to do

Him; nothing

Me; oh

Him; I think its best that things are as they are now

Me; ok

Him; so you see why I've been so off? It's just all been too much

Me; Its fine

Him; come here

Me; what

Him; gimme a kiss

I leaned I and gave him a little peck on the cheek, and a hug. I knew that even though Siya had told me what was bothering him. I could

still tell that there was more to the story. But I wants going to push. If he needed to talk, he knew where he would find me.

[05/15, 10:08] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

145

I let Siya be, and got Into bed. Should he decide to discuss the whole chieftency issue he knows where to find me.

Siya went to his office, while I got myself some much needed rest.

When I woke up the following morning Siya and Olwetho had already left. I looked at the time and it was after 9am. I got out of bed and went to freshen up. I didn't plan on going anywhere

so I stuck to one of Siyas shirts, then went downstairs to have breakfast.

To be honest I was quite down regarding my relationship with Siya. I missed him to the moon and back, and by him so meant the Siya I thought I knew. I just couldn't understand why he was being so distant and secretive. I thought we were at a stage where I knew all I needed to know about him, and yet this passed weekend just proved to me how wrong i actually am.

Siya and I were a lot of things, but solid wasn't exactly one of them. We still had a long way to go before we could be labeled as solid.

After breakfast I went back upstairs. I wanted to talk to Siya about my doctors appointment this afternoon. Hopefully I could get him to join me

for lunch after appointment. It had been a while since we went out just the two of us. I dialled him, and crossed my fingers in hope that he would answer.

After about 5 rings he picked up

Him: Nana

Me;Hey

Him: you sound down, what's up

Me: I miss you

Him: haw baby. I spent the weekend with you nje

Me: yes, but we were surrounded by family. Which is great, but i just miss u

Him: so what do you suggest

Me: I was hoping we could do lunch, after our doctors appointment Him: (silence)

Me: please tell me you didn't forget

Him: eish baby, it's

Me: never mind

Him; Rifiloe, ima. It's just been a bit hectic.

Me: yahh. Ok. Sharp

Him; baby don't be mad at Me

Me: Siya I just

Him: baby, sorry to cut you off. My flight is about to take off

Me; flight? To where

Him; I'll call you when I land

Me: Si

I wanted to ask him where he was but he had already put down. I know I said I would try not to overreact but right now my blood was boiling. Siya was starting to annoy me. We agreed he

would let me know when he was flying, but here he was going to God knows where and i didn't even know about it, and yet if I had done the safe, he would've gone off the rails.

Mxm I was about to put my phone down, but then another call, came through. The number was private and i wasn't sure if I wanted to answer, but in the end gave in

Me; hello

Her: Rifiloe

Me; yes Her: it's Thenjiwe and Nomalanga .

Me; oh hi ladies

Her: how are you

Me: good thank you

Her; did you get home alright

Me: yes thank you

Her: (silence)

Ok, this was awkward. I wasn't exactly allowed to talk to them and here they were calling me.

Me: ahhm. What can I do for you ladies

Her: well, ahhm we were wondering

Me: I'm listening

Her: Dumisani is planning on coming to CT for a business trip. We wanted to know of you mind if we tag along

I didn't know what to say. I know they didn't say anything about staying here, but i could just sense that the conversation was heading there

Me: Ahmmm

Her: we'd only be there for two nights, then we would be out your hair. We thought it would be a good time to get to know you better Me: ahhm, can I get back to you? I just need to speak to Siya

Her: cool

Me: will you send me your number?

Her:cool

Me: Sharp

I put the phone down and flopped on the bed. I already knew that Siya wouldn't want them staying here, but I couldn't exactly say no. That would make me look bad and the last thing I needed was to be hated by his family. I tried calling Siya but his phone was obviously off. So instead I called my mother in law.

If anyone knew how to handle this it would be

her

Her: Makoti

Me: hi Ma. How are you

Her: I'm good baby. And you

Me: I'm ok. Just need to talk you about something

Her: I'm all ears

Me: Thenjiwe and Nomalanga just called. Apparently Bhut Dumisani is coming to CT on business, and they wanted to come with and maybe stay here with us

Her: I see

Me: my problem though is that Siya told me to stay away from them but at the same time I don't want to be rude

Her: so what do you suggest

Me: I don't know ma. That's why I'm talking to

you

Her: Oh my dear. Let me tell you something. You are the link that is going to join this family together. Siyabonga and Dumisani haven't gotten along for a long time, and you are the only one who will be able to help them.

Me; but Ma, if i go ahead with this then Siya would be furious

Her; Yes. he will, but in the end he will see its for the best

Me; so you think I should let them stay over

Her; well, they are family after all, and we take care of family.

Me; ohkay

Her; Rifiloe. Once you get married, you don't just marry Siyabonga. You marry hiss family. Its up to you to put that family together

Me; i hear you

Her; Plus Noma and Thenjiwe will be your sisters. They will help you settle into the family. You need to form some kind of relationship with them

Me; I guess you're right

Her; Of course I'm right. I'm your mother in law after all

Me; Indeed you are

Her; I'm glad we're getting along

Me; me too ma

Her; I was so wrong about you. I'm sorry

Me; no need to apologize Ma. We have moved forward from all of that

Her; yes we have

Me; Let me leave you Ma. I want to call Thenjiwe back

Her; By Koti

Me; By Ma

I put the phone down and called Thenjiwe back, letting her know it was ok for her and her family to stay with us for the next two days.

Then i sent Siya a message letting him know what I had done. I knew that this was probably going to be explosive, but there was honestly nothing I could do

After speaking to Sibongile about setting up rooms for our guests, then I got ready for my doctors appointment.

After leaving I decided to fetch Olwetho from school. If Siya wouldn't go the appointment with and have lunch, then I'm pretty sure Olwetho would love to join me.

When i got to Olwetho's school he was so

excited to see me. i took his hand and we went to my appointment.

Olwetho just couldn't believe his eyes when he saw the baby on the monitor. he kept looking at me, and then at the monitor. He was just so fascinated and it made my heart melt

After my appointment, we headed to lunch and had milkshakes with burgers, then went home.

when we arrived home Olwetho went to play, while i helped Sibongile with dinner

Dumisani and his wife arrived just after 6pm. I had tried Siya on his mobile a million times but still there was no response, so we started dinner without him.

I didn't really eat much. I knew Siya would arrive and he wouldn't be too happy

As expected Siya walked in looking like death on wheels. His shirt was untucked and his jaw clenched. I knew he would be really mad, i just hadn't realized this much

[05/15, 10:08] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

146

(will post another one when I get home)

Siya looked at me shaking his head. Then walked towards his brother. I have no idea where on earth he pulled his gun out of, but somehow he had it in his hand and he was

pointing it at his brother.

We all immediately stood up shocked

Him; did i not tell you to stay the hell away from my wife

Dumi; (chuckles) not my fault your wife wanted me here

ME; baby.

Him; shut up

Me; dont you dare

Dumi; wow, who knew you would finally find a woman who wasn't scared of you

Him; shut up

Dumi; its a wonder she hasnt run for the hills yet.

Him; say one more word and i pull the trigger

Me; Siya maan. just stop

Him; what did i say yo you about them?

Me; well if you had bothered to answer you phone

Him; i told you i was busy

Dumi; tell her where you were

Him; shut up

Dumi; tell her

Me; tell me what

Him; nothing

Me; Siya

Him; Rifiloe for Gods sake hush

Siya put his gun away and took my hand in his, then pulled me upstairs. I swear if i wasn't pregnant he would've probably dragged me by my hair

Me; siya let go of my hand

Him; why do you insist on disobeying me

Me; you better let go of my hand before hurting the baby

Siya immediately let go

me; where were you

Him; work

me; where

Him; you know I cant say

Me; how does Dumisani know about your whereabouts and i don't

Him; drop it Rifiloe

Me; No Siya. I wont drop this

Him; I want them out my house tonight

Me; you mean Our house

Him; you know exactly what i mean

Me; well in that case you can forget about that

Siya took a step towards me and I didn't move. Instead I looked at him and let him know that I'm not intimidated by him. he could huff and puff and even try to blow the house down but i sure as hell wasn't going to ask his family to leave. If he wanted them gone he would have to tell them himself

Me; give it your best shot

Him; you honestly think you can take me on

Me; yes. I sure as hell do

Him; God I could kill you right now

Me; I love you too

Him; don't

Me; Its the truth

Him; you dont fucking listen

Me; make love to me

Him; rifiloe

Me; now

Him; Mhmm

I saw Siya's eyes turn from angry to lustful in a split second. I know he wanted me, but I had to try convince him. So I stepped closer to him and put my hands around his crotch.

A deep moan escaped from his throat and his eyes pupils immediately dilated.

Me; you ready

Him; you fucking

me; shhh Just answer the question

Siya closed his eyes and I unzipped his pants, and started sucking. The more i went, the more he groaned, which in turn made me as wet as a fountain

Him; Rif. stop baby. please I

I stoped and looked into his eyes

Him; so you're trying to prove a point
me; maybe

Him; well Game over. Now Its my turn

Me; Siya

Him; take off your clothes

Me; why don't you take them off for me

Him; take them off now

Me; what are you going to do

Him; I am going to make you pay for disobeying me

Me; well its about damn time. I was starting to think you had lost your touch

Him; (giggles) never

Siya looked into my eyes, and ripped my shirt dress open

Me; Hey No fair. This is my favorite dress

Him; well I'll buy you another one

Me; good. Now make take me

Siya put me n the bed and put his head between my thighs. I gasped for air as i felt him go

savage on me till i let go of every intensity in my
boy and collapsed around him

I wanted to tell Siya to stop but he my voice was
gone. i couldn't do it. and it was obvious he had
no intention of stopping. Instead he wanted to
punish me and he was going to use sex to do it.

Me; Si

Him; Mhmmm

Me; Si

He looked up and smiled

Me; enough

Him; not even close

Me; please baby

Him; dont baby me. you started this
me; i want to feel you inside me

Him; no mam

Me; Please

Him; mhmm

Me; baby

Him; fine

Siya got up and we made love for what felt like
an eternity.

We finally stopped and both collapsed in each
others arms.

I looked at him and hoped he would be a lot
less angry. After the performance, i was
probably going to give birth earlier than

intended. Siya certainly didn't hold back, and to be honest i was glad.

[05/15, 10:10] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

147

I looked up at Siya and his eyes were closed. I could tell he wasn't sleeping. He was just trying to catch his breath after the crazy lovemaking session we just had.

I wasn't sure whether he was still mad or not, so decided to just lay down and hold for the best.

I was just about to lay down when Siya opened his eyes, and i knew then that he was beyond pissed.

I hurled myself up to try get away but Siya had already pinned to the bed, and he was on top of me with both my wrists in his hands.

I wanted to tell Siya to get off, but i was literally frozen and for the life of me my mouth couldn't form the words.

I looked up at Siya and his eyes were bloodshot red. He was pissed and lord knows i was starting to panic

He looked at me and i knew that he was not to be argued with

Him: If you EVER disrespect me in front of my brother again i swear Rifiloe. Shit will hit the fan

I wanted to tell him to let go but i was a bit shaken

Him: do i make myself clear

I nodded and he got angrier

Him: so you've lost your ability to speak now

I didn't respond, and he started to tighten his grip

Me: Siya you're hurting me

Him: I'm waiting for a response

Me: yes Siya. I heard you. Now let go

Instead of letting go Siya tightened his grip

some more.

Him: i will not discuss this with you again. If you wont respect me then this marriage will be hell for you.

Don't think even for second that because you know that you're my weakness that I wont make good on my promise.

Me: Siya, my wrists. Please. Let go. They're aching

Siya looked at me in silence for a few more seconds, then he let go of my wrists but he didn't get off me. I rubbed my wrists and saw that they were red, and had small spits of blood coming from them

Him: You better make sure that they are gone by the time i get back. Are we clear.

I nodded and he got off me and got dressed.

I sat on the bed naked wondering what had just happened. I was so used to having Siya around, I had forgotten that he was capable of turning into Ghost at any given time.

Siya took one last disapproving look at me and slammed the door as he walked out.

I let out a huge sigh and lay back down. My wrists were both throbbing and the baby wasn't exactly gentle with the way she kept on kicking.

I sat up and looked at her playing. It always felt

so weird to feel her move.

I eventually got up and out on a robe. I needed to rinse off my wrists in cold water before going downstairs.

I rinsed my wrists, then took my phone and made a booking at a hotel for Dumisani and his wives, then I went down to deliver the news

I saw Thenjiwe already standing at the bottom of the stairs with her bags in tow

Her: I was just about to come up to say goodbye

Me: Thenjiwe, Im so sorry about the way Siyabonga reacted. I honestly don't know what got into him

Her: don't apologize. We should've never asked to come here. I just thought that if Dumi and your husband were forced to spent time together they would somehow find a way to at least be civil

Me: well I guess we were both wrong

Her: i shoulder known better.

Me: I've booked you guys into a hotel. Ill get one of the drivers to take you

Her: you didn't have to

Me: Its the least i can do after the way Siya behaved

Her: Thank you

Me: Sho

I walked Thenjiwe out and one of the drivers drove them to the hotel, while i went to take a shower.

I showered for a short moment and got out. My wrists were throbbing, and having Hit water on them only made them worse. So i got dressed, then went to get the first aid kit. I needed one of those freeze bandages to put around my wrists. Once done, i got into bed and reflected on what had happened, and my blood started to boil. How could Siya behave the way he did towards me? he had promised to never hurt me and yet here i was with bandages around my wrists.

I know was overreacting but my wrists were honestly saw, and the only thing that made it better were the bandages.

I got up and went to one of the spare bedrooms and locked the door. I know once Siya got back he would be as moody as fuck, and honestly I wasn't in the mood

I got into the bed and dozed off immediately. The events of the day had really tired me out, and I welcomed sleep with open arms.

I woke up to the sound of a loud bang on the door.

I was a bit out of it and looked around to see where i was, when i noticed i was in the spare bedroom.

A second later and the banging continued. I just knew it was Siya.

Him: Open the fucking door Rifiloe

I rolled my eyes and went to open the door. Siya

barged in and looked at me as i got back into bed.

I was honestly only half awake and just wanted to get back into bed

Him: why are u sleeping in here

me: can we just do this in the morning Siya. I'm not in the mood

Him: then come to bed

Me: im warm and comfortable here

Him: I won't repeat myself

Me:Si

I didn't get to even start my sentence. Siya had already yanked me off the bed and carried me to our room.

I didnt complain. Instead i just put my head in his neck and breathed in his delicious scent

he put me down on the bed and i dozed off again almost immediately. I could tell Siya wanted to talk and probably fight, because his eyes were still red, but i wasn't going to entertain him. Nothing was going to come between me and my sleep. Not even my raging angry gangster pshyco husband.

Siya looked at me and shook his head, then changed and got into bed with me.

He made no effort to cuddle me, so i moved closer to him and lay my head on his chest and tangled my feet with his.

He may be mad, and quite frankly so was i . But

right now all that mattered was my need to be in his arms. Round 2 would have to wait for tomorrow.

[05/15, 10:10] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

148

I woke up the following morning and heard Siya in the shower. I was honestly so mad at him for what he did. I know he was angry, but how could he be so cruel? So was this going to be my life now. Would I have to fear my husband? Why could he think that this was ok?

I got out of bed, and went to the closet to fetch a few of my things, then went to shower in one of the spare bedrooms. I actually decided to move into one of the bedrooms. What Siya did wasn't Ok. He promised he wouldn't hurt me

physically again, and yet here I was with bandaged wrists.

After my shower, I changed into my workout gear, and headed for breakfast. I found Olwetho and Siya still eating so, I joined them. I sat next to Olwetho and dished up for myself

Him; mommy. What happened to your wrists?

I looked at Siya and he looked away

Me; I burned myself boy

Him; sorry mommy

Me; don't worry about it. Eat up. You're going to be late for school

Him; I'm done

Me; run upstairs and brush your teeth. I'll take you to school

Olwetho got up and ran upstairs, leaving us in an awkward silence. I wasn't going to bother to fight with Siya about this. He knew he was wrong and if he wasn't going to say something about it, then neither would I

Olwetho came down and I got up to help him with his bag

Him; I'm all ready mommy

Me; come. Lets go

Him; Ok

He gave Siya a kiss goodbye, then looked over at me

Me; what

Him; aren't you going to kiss daddy

Oh Gosh Olwetho honestly had no sense of timing. The last thing I wanted was to be near Siya, but at the same time I didn't want Olwetho knowing when Siya and I were fighting. I don't want to burden him with our problems

I went to Siya and gave him a kiss on the cheek, and he held onto my waist. I looked down and for the first time since this thing happened my eyes watered. It's as though Siya and I would never truly find peace. Everything was going so well for the past few months, and now here we were with more secrets.

I looked away before my tears could fall. I refused to cry in front of Olwetho.

Me; (clears throat) we should get going

Siya didn't let go, instead he kissed my stomach,
and stood up

Him; we need to talk

Me; I'm taking Olwetho to school

Him; the guards can take him

Me; no

Him; (sigh) fine

Siya let go, and I took Olwetho to school. I
wanted to walk him in but he refused. He said
something about being old enough to walk by
himself, and I just smiled and waved. But then
he ran back out and I looked at him confused

Him; I forgot to kiss my baby sister

Me; well go ahead

He leaned and kissed my stomach, then ran inside, because the school guards were closing the gates.

I waved one last time, then went back to my car. I could see the guards in my review mirror, and I knew they were following me. I took a deep breathe, and went to the gym. I could've worked out at the gym at the house, but I want in the mood to be locked up in the house. I needed to be out and about.

I worked out for an hour, then decided to go shopping. We had been so busy the last few months, that we hadn't even started getting the nursery ready.

I started with the big things first. I knew I

wouldn't be able to keep on my feet for too long, so my best option would be to start with the furniture, then move to toys, and then clothing

I bought all furniture, then gave them the address for it to be delivered. Then left to go home.

My feet were hell of a swollen, and the fact that I had security following me, just made things worse.

When I got home I went straight to the lounge, to put my feet up, and to my surprise Siya was in the dining room with the chief.

I honestly was not in the mood to be the cordial, nice makoti. I just wanted to put my feet up and relax. And to make things worse I was in my gym gear.

They both looked at me, and I could tell the

chief disapproved on what I was wearing.

I greeted them, then went upstairs to my room. I needed a hot shower and hopefully they would be gone by the time I came out

When I came out the shower Siya was sitting on the bed waiting for me. I walked passed him and went to the closet to get dressed. If he wanted to say something then it would have to wait till I was at least decent

I got dressed in one of my many maxi dresses, and sandals. Siya was standing behind me the whole time, and honestly I was starting to get annoyed

Me; are you going to just stand there or is there something you want to say

Him; where have you been

Me; ask your security detail

Him; (sigh) we need to talk

Me; you have a guest downstairs

Him; I know. That's what I need to talk to you about

Me; What is it Siya

Him; come downstairs

Me; what's going on

Him; come

I walked downstairs, with my heart in my throat. Something about Siya's calmness seemed off. I just knew whatever he wanted to talk about was going to be big

I sat opposite Siya and the Chief sat at the head

of the table. Sibongile had bought through some drinks, so I opted for a bottle of water.

Chief: (clears throat)

Siya: Ahmh Rifiloe. I need to tell you something

Me: Si... You're scaring me

Siya; ahmmm It's just that

Chief; Get to the point Ndoti

Siya; I know this will come as a shock. But It's beyond my control

Me; what is it

Him; I have decided I need to take a second wife

I looked at Siya, then at the chief. I know I heard Siya but this just didn't sound right.

Since when would Siya want a second wife?

The last time his mother suggested this he told her where to get off, and now here he was telling me the same bullshit.

[05/15, 10:11] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

149

I stared at Siya blankly. I mean did I honestly hear him correctly. Did he just tell me that he wanted to take a second wife

Me; sorry. what? I think I didn't hear you right
Chief; You heard him Makoti. He is taking a second wife

I looked at this idiot Chief sitting on my table and felt like telling him to get lost. I looked at my husband and he wouldn't look at me

Me; Si... Ndhlovu. Why?

Chief; because it is our custom

I looked at Siya and expected him to respond, but he didn't. He was looking away as though he had nothing to do with this conversation.

Me; can I be excused

I looked at the chief, Then at Siya. None of them responded so I took the decision for myself.

I stood up, and left them at the table. There was no use for me to say anything. They had already made the decision and so there was nothing further to be said.

I got upstairs and I told myself to breathe. I needed to think about my baby. I wasn't going to lose this child, because of Siya.

Siya walked in, as I was leaning over the sink in the bathroom. I felt like I was going to bring up.

Him; Rifiloe. I know this comes as a shock, but I need you to know it's not a decision that I took lightly. Its complicated

Me; ok

Siya's looked at me as though I were crazy

Me; Siya. You can take a second, third or however many wives you want. As long as I'm not involved

Him; what do you mean

Me; I'm tired Siya. Tired of fighting. Tired of

crying. I can't do this anymore. It's all just too much

Him; Rifiloe. Let me explain

Me; ok

Him; I'm not taking a second wife, because I don't love you. Or because I want to. I'm just doing it out of duty

Me; duty?

Him; If I don't marry her, then Dumisani will. And Rifiloe. I just can't let that happen

Me; Siya you are not making sense.

Him; Remember I told you about me leaving when I had to take over as chief

Me; yes

Him; My family had already asked for Naledi's hand in marriage

Me; Naledi

Him; yes

When I first heard about this Naledi. It was from the sms from Linda, and like an idiot, I believed that Siya had no more secrets.

Me; who is this Naledi girl

Him; She's the daughter of the chief of Lesotho.

Me; so she's from royalty

Him; yes

Me; well. I wish you a wonderful marriage

Him; baby. Please try to understand. This isn't about love. It's just about doing what's right. Our family had made a promise to her family and its only right that we stick to it.

Me; so let Dumisani marry her

Him; I cant let them do that. Dumisani is an ass Rifiloe. He would treat her like dirt

Me; so you will be her knight is shining armor

Him; not exactly. I wouldn't be with her Rifiloe. You would still be my wife. She would just be the link to join the two houses together. Think about what that would mean for the throne. For the country? My uncle would stay as chief and I would be in charge of Lesotho's entire military base. Which meant we would have more agents.

Me; Siya I don't care about all of that. That's not what I dreamed of. All I've ever wanted was you
Him; baby nothing would change. I swear

Me; everything would change Siya. You hardly have enough time for me and Olwetho as it is. How on earth would you juggle all of this?

Him; I would make it work Rifiloe. All I need is you by my side and this would work

I looked at Siya and saw that he truly believed that this would work. But I just wasn't willing to

do this anymore. I can't keep competing with different woman to keep Siya.

Me; Siya. I cannot do this with you. I love you, but the baggage that comes with you is too much. You've had secrets from the beginning, and I have forgiven you in all of them, but now this is just too much. You can't expect me to be ok with this

Him; baby, please

Me; no. you have a decision to make. You can either chose me, or you can go and live your life the way you please without me. I will not make any more sacrifices for you. This is it.

Him; But

Me; what will it be

Siya looked at me conflicted and I just knew that this was it.

Me; well. I guess you've made your choice

Him; Rifiloe. Wait

Just as I was about to walk out there was a knock on the door. Siya got up and went to open, and Sibongile was on the other side

Her; sorry to disturb Sir. Ahhm But The chief has asked me to ask you to both come down

Him; Ok. We'll be there now

Sibongile left and Siya looked at me

Him; we should go down

Me; no. I won't be summoned in my own house

Him; Rifiloe. Please. Can we just talk about this

once he's gone?

Me; which is when

Him; I don't know

I took a deep breath and looked at Siya. How was this happening? How was I losing the only man I truly love?

I took a step towards Siya and put my hand in his

Me; Siya. Please. I'm begging you. Don't do this. Don't destroy everything we have worked so hard to build. (Sniff) Think of how far we have come. Please, I'll do anything. I'll try harder. I'll be more respectful. I'll listen to you. I won't fight you every chance I get. Just please Siya. Don't do this to us. To our family. Don't break us

Siya wiped away a tear from my eyes. I tried to control my shaking hands but I just couldn't.

Him; baby. Just try to understand. I'm sure if you just think about it. You will see that its not much of a big deal. It's not like I will be intimate with her. Or actually have a relationship with her. It's all just for show.

Me; so you're choosing her over us

Him; no. I'm

Me; don't bother. It's obvious where I stand

I took my hand out of his hand and walked downstairs. There was no use arguing. Siya had made it crystal clear what he valued most, and as always he was choosing something over me.

I sat at the dining room table with the chief and Siya, and just waited to hear what they wanted to say.

Chief: so have you two come to an understanding?

Siya; We were still discussing it malume.

Chief; I don't see what is so difficult to understand here. This is your duty, and nothing can change that

Siya; I know. But this is all very new to Rifiloe. I just need more time to make her understand

Chief; we don't have time. We leave tonight to go finish off talks about the Lobola. I don't understand why you insisted on having us come all the way back here. This all could've been settled yesterday already.

Me; so yesterday, when you said you were away on business you were actually with her

Siya; yes. No. It's not

Me; Its fine Siya. You don't have to say another word. I will make things easy for you.

I turned and looked at the chief

Me; Siya will marry Naledi.

Chief; good. Now you may excuse us. We need to discuss some other important ant details about the living arrangement

Me; oh. Don't worry about that. Naledi can stay here with her Husband. I will stay in my own house

Siya; Never

Chief; that sounds reasonable

Me; I'll go pack

Siya; Rifiloe wait

I got up and went to fetch my handbag upstairs. I didn't even bother packing. I needed to get out of here, before I break. I refuse to let them see me cry.

I took my back, and went to the safe to fetch the keys for my townhouse. Then went back downstairs.

Siya stood up when he saw me approaching

Him; you can't be done already

Me; Ill send someone to fetch the rest of my stuff

Him; can I just talk to you Rifiloe

Me; no need. We wouldn't want you to keep the chief waiting.

I looked at Siya one last time, hoping to see something that would give me hope, but there was nothing. I wanted to see him as the man that I fell in love with 2 years ago. I wanted to see my husband, but the man standing in front of me was nowhere near what I thought he was. And now it was time for me to finally let him go.

[05/15, 10:12] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

150

I got in my car, and made a short prayer. I needed to be calm, so I could get home. The last thing I needed was to hurt my baby. Because of Siya and his drama.

I started the car, and wanted to go straight to the airport, but then Olwetho popped into my

mind.

How do I leave him here with Siya? Olwetho was like my very own, and I could just disappear on him. It wouldn't be fair, but at the same time, how do I take a child that's not mine?

I switched off the car and thought about my predicament. If I took Olwetho that would mean I have to deal with Siya, but either way I was pregnant with his child and I would have to deal with him.

I took a minute to think what I was going to do. I had to put my feelings aside and do what was best for the children. If I left Olwetho that would mean he would be left with Sibongile 24/7 and I just wasn't having it. Olwetho may not be my blood, but he is my son, and I won't let him go,

just because of his stupid father.

So I swallowed my pride, and called Siya

Him; Baby

Me; I need to talk to you

Him; come inside

Me; I don't want to talk in front of your uncle

Him; where are you

Me; in the garage

Him; I'm coming

I wiped my eyes, and took a deeper breath. I had to remain calm. I am sick of giving Siya my power.

Siya stepped into the car and looked at me.

Him; I'm glad you haven't left

Me; I am leaving Siya, I just needed to speak to you about something

Him; what

Me; I want to take Olwetho to JHB with me

Him; no

Me; Siya hear me out

Him; No Rifiloe

Me; Siya just try to put whatever is going on between us aside. This is about Olwetho. We both know it wouldn't be right for me to leave him here

Him; Rifiloe. You aren't going anywhere till I say so. So there is no use for you to think that you're going anywhere

Me; Siya

Him; No. you need to listen to me and listen carefully. I know this is not ideal. But you and I

will talk about this and find a way through it. I'm not losing you. Not because of this

Me; Tell me something. And please try to be honest

Him; ok

Me; How long have you been discussing this with your family behind my back

Him; Rifiloe

Me; No Siya. You left our home, and went to Lesotho to go speak with the family of a girl that you plan on marrying, and you didn't think it was important for you to tell me

Him; baby

Me; No. Siya I am not interested anymore. You have hurt me over and over again. And right now I cannot take it anymore. I don't want to be in this marriage. I cry more that I laugh. We fight every 2 seconds and I am just over it. Siya we have a baby on the way. I want to be happy, so

that I can be a good mother. I won't be able to be good mother if I am in a relationship with a man who constantly hurts me

Him; baby

Me; Siya. Please. For the sake of our children. Let me go. Go out and live your dream. Be the head of the force. Take over Lesotho. Do it all. Just let me and my children be. Please. I am begging you

Him; what's all of this without you

Me; I've never asked you to be this hero guy. All I've ever asked is that you love me enough to be honest with me. You have ruin me Siya. I can never truly be happy again. I can never be with another man, because I loved you so deeply, and you took my heart and stepped on it every chance you got. Siya I gave up everything. Siya my parents are dead. Because I was associated with you, and you sit in there and let that man mistreat me in my own house and you say

nothing. You were supposed to protect me Siya. I nearly died twice for you and still you come home and tell me you want to marry some girl, because she is from royalty

Him; (silence)

Me; so please (sniff) just let me go. This marriage has run its course Siya. We can never come back from this. There is just too much hurt

Him; (sigh) so what are you saying

Me; I am saying. I need to get away from this entire situation. I want to give birth and enjoy my baby. I want Olwetho to be with his sister. I just want to breathe

Him; so you're not thinking of a divorce

Me; I am. But first I want to have the baby. It's all too much right now. But yes. Eventually we will be headed down that road

Him; I won't let that happen

Me; I'm not discussing this with you. Right now I just want Olwetho and I out of here

Him; is there any way I can convince you to stay

Me; no

Him; in that case I'll give you the space you require. But under some conditions

Me; conditions?

Him; I need 24 hours to get your house ready regarding security. I won't have you living in danger

Me; how much security

Him; 4

Me; outside

Him; Yes

Me; fine

Him; and I want access to you and my children

Me; we will arrange a visitation calendar

Him; No. as long as we are married, I don't want you near any men

Me; Siya I am 7 and a half months pregnant. No man is going to want me. And I don't want to even think about dating. But make no mistake. I will see or be with any man I want to be with. Don't think for a second that I will let you do as you please regarding my love life.

Him; we'll see about that

Me; well you have 24 hours. I'm going to book myself and Olwetho into a hotel for tonight

Him; you don't need to. You have a perfectly good enough home

Me; so you want me to stay here, while you go to Lesotho and discuss the details for your new wife

Him; don't make it sound like that

Me; Its facts

Him; Baby. I love you

Me; then let dumisani Marry her

Him; Rifiloe

Me; you're in love with her

Him; No

Me; I can see it

Him; Rifiloe

Me; I need to go fetch Olwetho from school

Him; I've already sent a guard

I looked into Siya's eyes, and just started crying.
There is nothing more painful then knowing that
another woman has replaced you in your
husband's heart

Him; Rifiloe. I love you. I know it doesn't look
like I do. But I really do

Me; (silence)

Him; just let me make this right. I know I can. I just need time

Me; Siya. You are marrying another woman. She will be your wife. Your family will expect a heir, and what about me? I will be the commoner that everyone feels sorry for. I'm sorry, but I will never be put in such a situation.

Him; it wouldn't be like that

Me; so you expect me to be with you sexually, knowing that you were with her the night before

Him; Rifiloe

Me; How would you feel if I were to do the same? If I were to sleep with a man. Have him touch me. Have him kiss me. Have him do things to me that only you were allowed to do, and then come home to you have you do the same?

Siya tightened his fists, and clenched his jaw

Me; maybe I should do that. Maybe I should just throw myself at the first man I come in contact with. Or better yet, I should maybe call Jason. Judging by the way he kissed me, I'm pretty sure he knows what he's doing in the bedroom. Plus I've never been with a white man before. Apparently they are much better lovers than black me.

Him; Rifiloe. I am warning you. I know what you are trying to do. And believe me its working.

Me; I don't know what you are talking about. I'm just thinking about it

Him; I swear to God

Me; what? Will you hit me? Or will you kill every guy I come in contact with?

Him; you are being unfair

Me; (laughing) Me? Unfair? No Siya. You are the one who is unfair. You expect me to say yes to

all the bullshit you bring into my life? Never. I am 26 years old for God's sake. I am too young to die from stress because of you. From now on I will live my life the way I see fit

Him; so you will become a whore

Me; If that's what I want then yes.

Him; Rifiloe

Me; what Siya? You are allowed to do as you please mos. I don't see why I can't

Him; because I am your husband

Me; not for long

Him; so you are going to run out of this marriage, like you did with the one with Bullet

Me; yes. Because I know what I am worth. The biggest mistake I ever made was not giving Hlokes another chance. If only I had, I wouldn't be sitting here as miserable as ever with a man who has no regards for my feelings

Him; don't you dare

Me; it's the truth. If I had only listened to my mother. I would be living my happily ever after.

Him; I am going to leave now. Before I do something we will both regret.

Siya got out and banged the car door. I honestly didn't care that he was angry. This man has put me through enough. I have tried everything I possibly could to make this work, but now I couldn't do anymore. Now it was time for me to take care of me and my children. The last thing on my mind would be another man.

[05/15, 15:17] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

151

I let Siya go, and I made a booking for Olwetho

and I into the one&only hotel at the waterfront.
Luckily Olwetho arrived and I we left..

Him; Mommy where are going

Me; we will talk when we get to the hotel. Rather
tell me how your day was

Olwetho excitedly told me about his day, and
what he did. He was excited he was going on
holiday soon. I let out a sigh of relief, because
he didn't seem to worried about staying at the
hotel

When we got to the hotel, I ordered us dinner,
and we went to our room.

I bathed Olwetho, gave him his dinner, and then
put him to bed.

Him; so mommy. We are going to live in Joburg

and Daddy is going to stay here

Me; yes love

Him; why

Me; (sigh)

Him; but Mommy I love you and daddy. I don't want to be without him

Me; Olwetho. We will be fine. You will make new friends and have your little sister to look forward to

Him; ok

Me; I love you.

Him; I love you too mommy

Me; get some rest. We leave tomorrow

Him; ok

Me; goodnight boy

Him; night mommy

I left Olwetho and went to the other bedroom. I desperately needed to put my feet up. Today had been an emotional day, and I just needed to sleep

I got into bed, and fell asleep almost immediately. I was so relieved to feel my baby move. At least she wasn't affected by this whole crazy thing that is my life.

We woke up the following morning with Olwetho jumping up and down on the bed.

Him; mommy, mommy wake up. Daddy is in here

Me; Olwetho ha a man

Him; really mommy. Daddy is here

Me; where

Him; in the lounge

I got up and looked at Olwetho who was smiling.

Me; are you serious?

Him; yes mommy.

Me; Ok. I'll be there now

Him; ok

He jumped off the bed, and I went to the bathroom to freshen up. Then took a moment to breathe. I hadn't even had breakfast yet, and he was already here for round 2. Not to mention the fact that he just walked into my hotel without permission.

I walked into the lounge and found Siya sitting there as though all was well with the world. I walked passed him to order breakfast. Then

went to sit next to him. If I was going to have to

Me; Morning

Him; Hi

Me; Olwetho. Why don't you go and watch TV in the room you slept in. I'll call you when breakfast is ready

Him; Ok mommy

Olwetho got up and went to the bedroom, while I stayed with Siya

Me; so what are you doing here

Him; I told you I will have access to you and my children

Me; so you came all the way here at 6 in the morning to annoy the hell out of me

Him; well it's good to see you're still sassy as ever

Me; Siya what do you want

Him; I want to discuss you not leaving me

Me; well you are out of luck buddy, because I am out the door and I am not looking back

Him; well. You see, that's why I'm here

Me; I am lost

Him; you are not going to JHB. You and Olwetho are coming home. And we are going to work this out

Me; Siya

Him; this isn't up for discussion.

The look in Siya's eyes, and the way he was chilled kind of scared me. He was looking smug as hell, and he was chewing gum, which is never a good sign

Me; I won't let you intimidate me

Him; I don't care. You are coming home now,
and that's final

Me; I wont

Him; in that case you leave me no choice

Siya typed something on his phone, and in
came 4 of his guards.

Me; you can't be serious

Him; do I look like I'm joking

Me; Si

Him; you know what the problem is? I have
been way too nice.

Me; (silence)

Him; so what is it? Will you walk, or will I drag
you out of here

Me; you wouldn't

Him; right now is not the time to mess with me.
Get my son and let's go

Me; Siya... baby... Please. Just try

Him; Rifiloe. NOW

The way Siya stood up, made me leap up in fear.

I ran to Olwetho's room and locked the door.
There was no way I was going to let Siya take me back to that house. If I did. I would never get out of this marriage.

Olwetho looked up at me nervously.

Him; mommy. What's wrong

Me; nothing baby. Just watch TV while mommy makes a call

He continued watching, while I shakenly tried

calling Boni

Siya banged on the door, and I stepped away

Him; Open the fucking Door Rifiloe

ME; Si.. Si Just

Him; If I get in there before you open, I swear I will fucking go mad

Ignored Siya, and waited for Boni to answer

Her; chummy

Me; Boni. I need your help. Siya has lost it. He is going to kill me

Her; Rifiloe, slow down. Where are you

Me; I'm at the one&only hotel at the waterfront

Her; we're on our way

Me; hurry Boni. Please

I dropped the Call and looked at a confused Olwetho. If Siya wanted to get in here, he would. I had no choice but to leave Olwetho in here, and try to calm Siya down

Me; Olwetho. When I go out, I want you to lock the door. Do not open until mommy tells you to Ok

Him; Ok

Me; Gimme a kiss

Olwetho stood up and gave me a kiss. Then I opened the door and closed it behind me. Thankfully Olwetho listened and locked it immediately when I stepped out

Me; Siya you need to calm down

Him; Calm down? You are trying to leave me.
How the hell do you expect me to calm down

Me; baby. Can you just get the guards to leave.
And we can discuss this. Please Siya

Him: Nothing to discuss. You are my wife, and
you will stay by my side.

I went back and forth Siya, till i had no more
energy left. Siya wasn't budging, and that truly
scared me.

Him: Rifiloe you promised me for better or
worse. This is the worse, but we will get through
it. We always do

I wanted to answer Siya, but then Hlokes barged
in with Boni.

Siya looked at Hlokes then at me and immediately clenched his fist

Him: Bullet get out if here

Hlokes: dude. Whats going on

Him: Nothing that concerns you

Hlokes: Rifiloe wouldn't have called me for nothing

Siya looked at me and i felt shivers down my spine

Him: so you call your ex to come and help you.

Me: Siya what did you expect me to do?

Him: so you were telling the truth about wanting to be with him

Me: I said no such thing

Him: well. Shame because there is nothing he can do. You are staying in CT and thats final

I looked at Hlokes and he looked at Siya as though he were agreeing with him.

Me: Hlokes do something

Hlokes: Fifi, Siya is right. Its best you stay in CT

I looked at Hlokes in shock. He was the only person i thought i could trust, and here he was now, turning his back on me. How could I ever be able to move on when Siya wanted to control every aspect of my life.

[05/15, 15:18] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

(Crop top written with love)

I tried understanding what was going on, but no one said anything. I looked at Boni, and she looked as pissed as Siya was. I can't believe Siya would blatantly say that I said I want Hlokes back. This was just one example of how selfish he was. He had no disregard for Boni's feelings. Nxa

Me: so you're both telling me that i have no choice in any of this

Hlokes: for now. Yes

Me: Siya, can I speak to you alone

Siya: the minute we get home

Me: Siya, please don't make me go back there. Please. I don't want to lose this baby. And if I go

back there, it's guaranteed that I will

Siya: Rifiloe. You are being dramatic. Just stop this charade and let's go home

I tried everything I could to convince Siya to let me go, but he wasn't budging. He was adamant and i honestly was too tired to convince him otherwise. My head was pounding from not eating, and i was starting to feel nauseous. The best thing to do would be to go back to the house and hope for the best.

I knocked on Olwetho's door and told him to open the door.

He opened and i took his hand and walked out with the guards.

The ride home was short and painful. I was overwhelmed with the events of the morning,

and i was doing my best not to burst into tears in front of Olwetho

When we go home, I go out the car, and walked Olwetho to his room. I bathed hi me, then we we no have breakfast.

Hlokes and Siya were in the office, but Boni, had gone home. I hink she was upse about what Siya had said, and i just hoped thAt she would give me a chance to explain.

Olwetho and I had breakfast, then I left Him to play video games in the lounge while I tried to control the extreme amount nausea

Pi lay on the bed face up and just breathed. I hadn't felt the baby move since last night and with all the drama I had in the last 24hrs, that kind of worried me.

I must've dozed off, because I was woken up
Siya

Him: we need to talk

Me: can you take me to the doctor first?

Him: why

Me: I'm not feeling well

Him: I'll get bullet to give you a check up

Me: I'd prefer to see my Gyne

Him: Rifiloe. I'd prefer for you not to leave the
house

Me: So you're going to keep me locked up here

Him: yes

Me: Cant you ask my Gyne to come here

Him: ill see what I can do

ME : fine

He left me and i decided to go back to sleep.
My head was pounding, and my back was just
killing me.

I opened my eyes to an unusual discomfort in
my abdomen.

I breathed in and out, but it didnt stop. Instead it
got worse.

I held onto the the sheets and hoped the wave
would pass but it didn't.

I wanted to get up but the pain wouldn't let me. I
didn't have a choice, but to call out for Siya

He ran into the room, and looked at me in
disbelief

Him: Rifiloe. What's wrong.

Me: I don't know. But this doesn't feel right

Him: oh God

Me; I need to get to a hospital

Him: your doctor is on his way

Me: Siya. This can't wait.

He pulled out his phone and dialled the doctor. I wasn't conserntratingon his conversation, but i could see that whatever the doctorwas saying was making Siya mad as hell , because he kept clenching his fists. And that was never a good sign.

Siya put the call down and looked at me worryingly

Me: Siya, don't just look at me. Where is the

doctor

Him: we're going to have to get you to a hospital

Me: I fucking said that half an hour ago

Him: can you get up

Me: I don't think so

SiyawAlked towards me and scooped me up as thou I weighed nothing.

When we arrived at the hospital, I was taken directly to the emergency room.

All I remember was being given a sedative and told to relax.

I was so worried about my baby, but all I prayed

was for God to protect her. There was no way I would be able to live if I lost her. She is my light at the end of this tunnel. She is the only positive thing that happened in my marriage, and i knew that losing her would mean the end of my life.

[05/15, 15:19] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

153

When i woke up i was still in hospital. The first thing I did was check to see that my baby was ok, and thankfully, she was still in my tummy.

I let out a sigh of relief. At least it looked like God was still in my corner

I saw Siya out of the corner of my eye. He was on the phone with the chief. I could tell they

were speaking about Naledi. And i my heart just broke. Here I was in hospital and all Siya cared about was this Naledi girl.

I looked away, as Siya turned around, but it was too late. He knew I had been listening to his conversation. He wrapped up his call and came to sit next to me

Him: how you feeling

Me: better

Him: you gave me quite a scare. I thought I had lost you there for a second

I didn't answer him. I just looked down and played with my fingers.

Him: I'm going to call the doctor and let him

know that you're awake. Can in get you anything

Me: nothing. I'm good

Him: ok

He left his phone on the table and went out. I looked at his phone and felt tempted to go through it. There were so many things that I needed answers for and i knew Siya wouldn't be honest with me.

I picked up his phone and thankfully his password was still the same. I was about to go through his emails when a call came in.

The number was a foreign number, so I just knew it was Naledi

Me: Hello

Her:(silence)

Me: Hello is anyone there

Her: yes. HI

Me; (silence)

Her; Ahmmm. Is it possible for me to speak to Siyabonga

Me: (silence)

Her: can you hear me

Me; who am I talking to

Her: my name is Naledi

Me: I see

Her: I'm sorry. I'll phone back when he's available

She put the call down, and i wiped away a tear,from my eye.

Since hearing about Naledi, It had all felt like a dream, but hearing her voice made it a reality.

I looked through Siyas photos and most of them were of Me and Olwetho. But then I found one of a lady I didn't know of, and I just knew it was her. She was the beautiful voluptuous woman who had captured Siyas heart.

I put down Siyas phone. And tried going back to sleep, but then Siya walked in with the doctor.

I gave him his phone and he looked at me questionably, but I didn't say anything. I just looked at the doctor and waited for an explanation from him.

Him: Mrs Ndhlovu. You have been very very bad. What did we say about taking things easy

I looked at My doctor and he looked dead serious

Me: it's been a rough couple of days

Him: I can see that. Well I've got good news and bad news. Which news would you like to hear first?

Me:;the bad

Him: well, the bad news is that you have developed pre-eclampsia

Me: pre what

Him: Pre-eclampsia. It's a condition that is developed by some woman in their last trimester. It's caused by a lot of different things, but in your case due to stress, which lead to high blood pressure, which then results in pre-eclampsia . Which isn't good for either you or the baby

Me: is there treatment for it

Him: well the good news is that we caught this early. Your kidneys haven't been affected as yet, and we were able to do a blood transfusion, to help you out

Me: is my baby ok

Him: she's fine. But if you carry on this way, she won't be.

Me: ilk try be more careful

Him: I'm not leaving that up to you. You are going to stay here for at least a 2 weeks. I need to monitor you and the baby very closely

Siya looked at the doctor and then at me

Him: 2 weeks?

Doc: yes

Him: I can't have her here for 2 weeks

Doc: well it's either that or you let them die.
Which one will it be

Him: is there anyway we could set-up everything
at the house.

Doc: we could. But the costs of all, the things
we need would be through the roof. I can't
transport her back and forth from the house to
the hospital, every time i need to conduct a test

Him: money isn't an issue. When will you be
able to get this sorted

Doc: give me a few days

Him: you have 24hrs

The Doctor shook his head, and left us. He
obviously knew not to argue with Siya.

Him: what were you doing with my phone

Me: I answered a call from your wife

Him: YOU are my wife

Me: and yet YOU are in love with another woman Not that I blame you. She is quite beautiful

Him: Rifiloe

Me: save it. I saw her picture on your phone.

Him: it's not what you think

Me; doesn't matter. You are going to marry her, and i have no say in it what so ever.

Him: can we not do this now. You heard what the doctor said about stress

Me: oh so now you care

Him: I've always cared

Me: well, you've got a shitty way of showing it

Him: but it doesn't mean that I don't love you

Me: love? I don't think you know the meaning of that

Siya was about to say something, but then his phone rang. He looked at the caller ID and then at me

Me: go ahead. You know you want to talk to her

Him can you stop being so Damn childish

Me; how about you stop being such a dick, then maybe. Just maybe I can start being childish

Him; mxm

Me; you should leave

Him: I will. But don't think that you can run away. I have guards outside your door.

ME: I wouldn't expect anything less from someone like you

Him: you better start getting used to the idea, because there is nothing you can do about it. So stop trying to fight me every chance you get,

and look after my baby

Siya left, and i let out a sigh of relief. I was so tired of fighting with him, and i just didn't know how to get out of this situation. Siya was not backing out and i don't know if I have the strength to fight him

[05/15, 15:19] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

154

Soon after Siya left, Hlokes walked in with a bunch of flowers, a gift basket and 2 get well soon balloons

Him: Hey you

Me: Hey

Him: I bought you a few things to brighten up your room

Me: Thank you

Him: you look very pale

Me: why thank you for pointing out the obvious

Him: even as pale as you are, you are still beautiful

Me: thank you

Hlokes put down all my things and sat next to me.

Him: how are you feeling

Me: I'm fine

Him: Rifiloe you need to start taking better care of yourself. All this stress isn't good for you or for the baby

Me: I know Hlokes

Him: Don't fight him. I know it's hard, but you fighting him isn't going to help with anything. I know it doesn't look like it but he really does love you. It's just that a man like him, or should I say men like us, struggle to differentiate between our real life and our Ops life

Me: well you seem to be doing just fine. Boni is always happy and she never has to deal with the shit I go through

Him: Rifiloe, you are married to a powerful man. He basically runs this country. He has ties with the most powerful men in the world. A man like Siya has power in his blood. It's the one thing that drives him.

Me: so you're telling me I should just let him do as he pleases

Him: no. I'm just saying that he has messed up. Big time, but he doesn't mean to. He has a lot going on at the moment. His harshness isn't

exactly aimed at you

Me: that's hard to believe , since I'm on the receiving end of this

Him: Rifiloel Siya has never been in this place before. He has never had a relationship that lasted like this. He knew all Linda wanted was money. His work became his everything. The woman in his life were all just for passing time. He has never loved until he met you, and i know. I know he had a horrible way of showing you, but you need to understand that he is sacred. He is scared of losing you. He is scared to not make his Lesotho deal happen. A lot of people. Even the president need this to happen. It will be like bringing 2 countries together.

Me: so he sent you here o speak on his behalf

Him: no, but i live both of you. And i know that this isn't easy for either of you.

Me: he loves her Hlokes (sniff)

Him; She is new. He doesn't know her flaws. He doesn't wake up next to her. He is infatuated.. not in love

Me: I don't know Hlokes. This is just too much

Him: I'm not saying you should stay. But just try to be patient. Ignore his outbursts. Ignore everything. Conserntrate on your baby.

Me: how hloke? When I'm going to be made to watch him marry another woman

Him: I wish I could say this was going to be easy but I'd be lying.

Me: I want a divorce Hlokes. I want to live my life without him. I want to just be happy

Him: Rifiloe, Siya isn't going to give you a divorce. It doesn't matter who you talk to. He is known everywhere. My advice would be to calm down. Ignore him. Give him time to figure this out. Maybe in a few moths once things have Seattle's and the Lesotho deal has happened.

You can reassess how you feel, then both of you can discuss it. But right now, that isn't going to happen.

Me; I shouldn't have married him, I should've forgiven you. Him: don't say that Rifiloe. I have my own demons that I fight every day

Me: yes, but we would've made it work. I stead I fell for this monster of a man, and now I am paying for it everyday

Him: Please. Please don't ever repeat those word again. Rifiloe I am a man, and my first instinct is to act on those words especially since I still care about you so much

Me: maybe in another life

Him; maybe. But for now we both stick to our partners a d try to make it work

Me: how is Boni

Him: pissed. I hadn't exactly told her about our past

Me: what do you mean

Him: she didn't know that we were married. She didn't know about anything. She just thought we were friends from back home

Me: why did t you tell her the truth

Him: the same reason Siya didn't tell you about Naledi. I didn't want to lose her because of you

Me: I'm sorry

Him: Its not your fault that fate had other plans for us

Hlokes stayed with me for a few hours. It felt good to speak to someone about everything. I felt bad though because he should've spent this time fixing things with Boni, instead of being here with me. But at the same time I didn't have the heart to ask him to leave.

When he finally left, I felt a bit lighter. I still hell bent on leaving Siya, but I knew that I would need to give him time to calm down. Let him do as he pleases and hopefully make him see that this marriage has no chance of survival

My Doctor checked on me every hour, and unfortunately my blood pressure was still high. It wasn't as bad as when they bought me in, but it was still pretty much bad.

I was given another injection to help me sleep. The doctor said the more sleep, the better it is for the baby, and myself

When I woke up it was already the following day. I was feeling much more relaxed and a lot less nauseous. I think the talk with Hlokes helped. Right now all that mattered was my bundle of

joy, and no one. Not even Siya was going to ruin my excitement.

I had breakfast and my doctor came to give me a check up. He was happy with the way my blood pressure was dropping. He gave me my meds, and told me he would be setting up at the house, so he would only see me later that day.

The nurses let me take a shower, and then got back to bed. The nice thing about being in the hospital was that every time the doctor did a check up, he would do an ultrasound, and I got to see my baby. She looked so peaceful, as though oblivious to the events happening in the real world. I made the doctor print out every ultrasound they did. Some of them she was sucking her finger. The other she was sleeping, another she was smiling, and that alone made me feel better.

Siya arrived just as they were doing an ultrasound. He smiled and sat next to me. As before, I made the nurse print out the picture, and put it with the others.

The nurse cleaned me up, then left Siya and I in an awkward space.

Him: How are you feeling

Me: Better

Him: you look better.

Me: Hows Olwetho? I thought you would bring Him

Him: I flew him down to KIN last night

Me: it would've been nice if you had discussed that with me

Him: You can see him when you go down to

KZN

I wanted to argue, but then decided against it. Olwetho was probably happy to be see his gogo, and i didn't want to raise my blood pressure. So instead I took the remote, and put on the TV

Him; so the doctor and his team are busy setting up at home me: that's nice

Him: you should be home by tonight

Me: ok

Him : can I get you anything

Me: a laptop. I need to order a few more things for the baby

Him: your other order arrived yesterday. I put everything together last night

Me: you put it together or did you have the staff do it

Him: I did

Me: mhmm

Him: If been thinking of names

Me: and

Him: Khanyisile Lesedi Ndhlovu

Me:Khanyisilile after hour mother?

Him: yes, and Lesedi was the name you wanted

Me: it's perfect

Him: I'm glad you like it

Me: I do

Him: baby I'm sorry for all of this. Things were never meant to get this bad

Me: Siya, I don't want to talk about this. I just want to take care of my baby. You are not a priority right now, she is, and that's all I care about. You can go and do what makes you happy. I give you my blessing to marry Naledi. Please just let me be. I will live in the same

house, I will mind my own business. I want my baby to be healthy. Which means no more stress as. So stop apologizing and live your life.

Siya didn't say anything. He didn't expect me to give in, but little did he know that I wasn't giving in. I was just starting to play chess, and once I had him where I wanted him, I would pull the rug up from under him and he wouldn't know what hit him.

[05/15, 15:20] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

155

As Siya had said. I was transferred that very day, back to the house. They had totally transformed the main bedroom, into a semi hospital room. My doctor would be checking in on me every day, while I had a live-in nurse by the name of

Maria.

Siya was in Lesotho for my first night home, and that kind of hurt, but I refused to let that get to me. My job was to make sure that I got this blood pressure lower than it is.

A lot of the things that Hlokes had said had really resonated with me. There was no use fighting Siya. It's better to just let him do as he pleases, and for me to do me.

The following morning, I woke up and went to take a bath. Siya had left strict instructions that I was not to get out of bed, but there was no way I was listening to that. I needed a nice bubble bath and I was not going to let Siya stop me from having that. Especially since he was all the way in flipping Lesotho. Nxa

After my bath, I put on my track pants and a spaghetti top and went to have breakfast.

I was hoping to walk around the garden, but I was told to get back into bed. I wanted to argue, but then I heard Siya's voice coming from the kitchen, and I decided against it. The last thing I want or need is to have to argue with him for wanting fresh air.

He walked into the dining room, looking so happy. I honestly resented Siya, for continuing to disrespect me the way that he was.

Him; Morning baby

Me; (silence)

Him; Sigh

I put down my glass and went up to my room. Every time I saw Siya, I felt my heart break, especially since I knew that he had just spent the night with Naledi

I went to my room and got into bed. I knew he was following me, but I refused to acknowledge him.

Him; so you are going to ignore me

Me; Hi Siya

Him; how was your night

Me; fine thanks

Him; I'm glad

Me; (silence)

Him; I know you are probably mad that I had to go to Lesotho, But

Me; Siya, I don't want to know anything about Lesotho, or Naledi. You didn't see fit for you to tell me about this before. So I don't see the need for you to tell me about it now.

Him; do you always have to be so damn

immature? I'm trying to make this right

Me; really? Well if you wanted to make things right, you would've told me you were spending the night with her

Him; I didn't and haven't slept with her. And sure as hell don't plan on doing so. If you could just let me explain this to you, then maybe, just maybe you would understand

Me; Explain what? That the man I love is in love with someone else? And don't bother denying it, because its written all over your face. I see it when she calls you. How you light up. It hurts me to the core Siya, and you just fail to understand that

Him; tell me what I can do to make this right

Me; nothing. There is nothing in this world that can make this right. Our marriage is destroyed and there is nothing left that either of us can do to fix it. So why bother

Him; we can at least try Rifiloe. Please

Me; I'm not interested in trying. You made your decision and now we both have to live with it

Him; I'm not losing you Rifiloe. Not now not ever

Me; mhmm

Siya's phone beeped and I saw him look at me uncomfortably

Him; Shit

Me; what is it

Him; fuck

Me; Siya ?????

Him; I need you to trust and believe I had no idea about this

Me; about what

Him; Oh God

Me; Siy, stop pasing the room. You're making me dizzy

Him; My uncle has just arrived downstairs

Me; and

Him; and He's not exactly alone

Me; who is he with

Siya locked our door, and sat on the bed facing me

Him; Rifiloe. Please. I am begging you. I had nothing to do with this. I would never do this to you. Please I need you to believe in me. I know I've been an idiot for the past couple of days, and I realise that. Which is why I went to Lesotho. Just promise me you won't overreact to this. Please

Me; Siya you aren't making sense

Him; Rifiloe. I love you. I know baby. I know I have a shitty way of showing it, but it's the truth

Me; Siya

Him; My uncle is downstairs, and the guards just told me that he's not alone. He came with Naledi and some of her family

Me; Lord help me. Lord help me

Him; Baby

Me; get away from me

Him; Rifiloe. Please. I had nothing to do with this. I swear. I went to Lesotho to cancel this whole thing. I saw what I was doing to you Rifiloe, and I just couldn't go through with it.

Me; I can't keep doing this Siya

Him; I know baby. And I just need you to please. Please remain calm

Me; and it's about time you fucking man up

Him; baby

Me; no. You have allowed this stupid uncle of yours to do as he pleases in our home. I don't know who the head of this household is.

Because right now that man has you by the fucking balls, and quite frankly it's disgusting to look at

Him; I'm going to fix this

Me; mhmm

Siya got up, and went downstairs, while I stayed in our room. I needed to calm down before going down there because I had just had enough. How could this man, let his family walk all over us as though we were nothing.

I had honestly just had enough and now it was time to toughen up. I didn't care about my marriage anymore, but I sure as hell wasn't

going to lay down and walk away. If they wanted a fight, I was going to give them one that they wouldn't forget.

I got up and made a prayer. I called upon God for protection on my baby. I needed her to be safe above all.

Once I said amen, I felt like a load had been lifted off my shoulders. Now it was time to go downstairs.

I firstly changed into a dress, and put on a doek. I put on some make up to hide my bags, then put on my ring before I walked down.

I found Siya and his uncle seated at the dining room table with people I guessed were Naledi's uncles.

Judging by the tension in the room, I could tell

that things weren't going too well.

I greeted everyone, then walked to the lounge, where Naledi was.

I looked at her and she looked up at me. My first instinct was to fucking jump on her, but I decided to rather kill her (just joking) I simply greeted her, and went to the kitchen to get myself a bottle of water.

I have no idea when Siya walked in, but when I turned around, Siya was standing behind me

Him; You look good

Me; thank you

Him; I'm sorry about all of this

Me; I don't see why. This is what you wanted

Him; (sigh)

Me; excuse me

Him; My uncle wants to speak to you

Me; not interested

Him; Rifiloe please

Me; no

Him; baby. Please

Me; fine

I rolled my eyes, and walked into the dining room with my head held up. I wasn't going to lay the sweet humble Barbie wife. That shit was over. I am the same girl who has sat at a boardroom table and negotiated on managing millions and millions of Rands. I refused to be intimidated by a man who thinks he is everything just because he is a chief.

I sat next to Siya and didn't bow or anything. I just sat down and looked at his uncle dead in the eye

Me; Malume, you wanted to see me

Him; I hear you convinced Siyabonga to cancel the negotiations with Naledi's family

Me; Sorry Malume I am confused. I thought you were here to apologize

Him; Apologize

Me; yes. Apologize

Him; and why would I be apologizing to you

Me; well, I figured after the last time you were in MY house, and the way you spoke to me, you would see how absolutely out of place you were

Him; I do not intent of apologizing for anything. I am Siyabonga's uncle, and I am helping him do what is right. Did you honestly think our ancestors would allow him to marry a commoner?

Me; Well. Let me tell you something about us commoners. We are not the type of woman who are door mats. If you think that for on second you are going to disrespect me in my house again, then you have another thing coming

Siya held onto my hand as a way of calming me down, but lord knows I was already on 100 and there was no stopping me now

Me; just by the way, Siyabonga will not be marrying Naledi, without my permission. He can do that once we are divorced, but for the time being there will be no wedding. And if you think of going forward with it, I will come down on you like a ton of bricks.

Him; How dare you

Me; no. How dare you. You have no right to do

as you please. Especially since in order for Siya and Naledi to be wed he would need my permission, both legally and traditionally. And somehow you just conveniently forgot about that

Siya and the chief both looked at me shocked. I knew that they weren't expecting me to know all of this, but at least now they knew that I was done with their bullshit. If they wanted me to be a botch, then I was going to give them bitch on steroids. Gone was the Rifiloe who cried her lungs out. All I wanted now was a divorce and I plan on taking half of everything Siya owns. I have had to endure enough and now I was ready for payback.

[05/15, 15:21] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

I left Siya and His crazy people and went back to my room.

I had made it clear to Siya that I wanted those people out my house. If they needed to negotiate, they could do that at his family home in KZN. I would not be disrespected at any of the houses that we OWN.

I got upstairs, changed into my track pants again, and got onto bed. Maria gave me some pills, and I slept like a baby throughout the morning.

By the time I woke up it was after 2pm, and Siya was in his office screaming his lungs out. I could hear him all the way from our room and he was obviously pissed.

I smiled a bit, because I knew he was probably really ticked off at me, but hell. I could care less. I go up and went downstairs to get something to eat. I was in the mood for a nice fruit salad,

and quite frankly I was on top of the world.

After having my fruit salad, I sat on the couch with my laptop and looked for photographer. I wanted to organise a pregnancy shoot.

Ideally, I would've loved to have the photoshoot outside of the house, but knowing Siya he would huff and puff. So I decided to rather have it in the garden. That way Siya wouldn't go crazy, and I would get to have my pics.

I booked the photographer, and the makeup artist, all I needed now was a couple of designer outfits.

I was usually really careful with the way I spent money, but now I was over it. I didn't really care.

I called one of my designers, and asked them to get a couple of outfits for me. I gave him a few ideas, then went upstairs to discuss the shoot

with Siya. I needed him to give my designer, photographer and makeup artist a security pass, since I was basically a prisoner in my own house.

I walked into his office, and he didn't bother even looking up. I could see he was mad, but he was shit out of luck, since I didn't care.

Him; How many times do I need to tell you to knock

Me; as many times as you need to

Him; what can I do for you Rifiloe

Me; well, I need security clearance for a couple of people

Him; who

Me; my photographer, makeup artist and my designer

Him; you have a designer

Me; yes. I do

Him; why are these people coming here

Me; I am doing a maternity shoot

Him; am I invited

Me; No

Him; haw, Rifiloe

Me; ha a Siya. I don't want you there

Him; but what if one day you show your pictures to our child, and she asks you where I was.

What would you tell her?

Me; that he was a whore and I didn't want him in the shoot

Him; I don't know whether to slap you or laugh

Me; try slapping me, and I will cut your balls off

Him; I missed your feistiness

Me; so the clearance

Him; Ill give you clearance on one contition

Me; What

Him; I can join you

Me; fine

Him; done

Me; be ready. Tomorrow at 12

Him; that soon

Me; yes

Him; fine

I walked out and went upstairs. And stayed there for the remainder of my day. Siya was a grouch as usual, and kept checking up on me but all I did was sleep throughout the day.

The following morning was the morning of the photoshoot. Siya was serious about joining me,

and well I just let him be. There was no use arguing with him. Anyway he is Lesedi's father after all, and I would just have to live with that.

I took tons of pictures, from elegant ones, to casual ones, and even a couple of half-naked ones naked ones. Siya wasn't too pleased about those, but he just let me be.

After the photoshoot, Siya made me go straight to bed, because apparently I had worn myself out with the ups and down of the day. I didn't quite need the quite time, but I decided to use it to look for a divorce attorney. I needed a woman who would represent me perfectly. But who could also be ruthless.

Siya may think that he had won or that I was over everything, but I wasn't rolling over. I wanted out and nothing was going to stop me.

I set up an appointment with the attorney, then went to take a bath. I needed to wash away the day, and what better way to that than by a nice

bubble bath.

When I came out the bath Siya was on my laptop. I just knew he knew about the attorney.

I walked passed him and went to get dressed in my PJ's. Then got back into bed, with Siya sitting there

Him; so are you seriously going forward with this

Me; yep

Him; Rifiloe

Me; yes dear

Him; I will not grant a divorce

Me; we'll see

Him; don't start something you can't finish

Me; mhmm

Him; I'm serious Rifiloe. This isn't going to happen. I just don't see why you want to go through with this, when it wasn't going to happen

Me; ok Siya

Him; There will be no Divorce here. Don't push me

Me; mhmm

Him; Rifiloe

Me; shhhh maan Siya I'm trying to watch TV

Him; mxm

Siya barged out, and left me smiling. It felt good to be the one to have the upper hand for once.

Once Siya left I was able to get some real rest... up until I felt a painful cramp in my back. It only

lasted for a few minutes, but was painful enough to wake me up.

I drifted back to sleep, but then the pain came back. This time a bit stronger than the last. This was definitely not something to take lightly. The pain was horrid

I sat up and put the light on. I rang for Maria, and tried Siya on his mobile.

Him; mhmm

Me; Si

Him; Rifiloe.

Me; I Oh God... Something isnt right

I heard Siya running up the stairs. Maria, was on the phone with an ambulance.

He walked in and looked at me in shock

Him; baby, whats wrong

Me; I.....

I wanted to tell him about the pain, but for the life of me the words wouldn't come out.

Siya sat next to me, and i realised that the bed was wet with a liquid that was mixed with blood.

I looked up at Soy and the fear I his eyes reflected my own

Him: we are going to get through this

I nodded and tried to breath throughout the pain.

Siya got up to change, while Maria helped me to

clean myself up, and he dressed for the hospital.

The ambulance was taking a while, Siya had me airlifted to the hospital

When we arrived at the hospital, my doctor booked me in for an emergency c-section. Apparently my blood pressure had gotten worse and the baby's heart beat was decreasing.

Siya was with me every step of the way. From when we arrived to when we they administered the epidural. He never left my side and despite the things that were happening between us. I really appreciated his support. He kept on reassuring me, despite rhe fact that our baby would be premature

We went into theatre and the doctors decided

to put me under. I made siya promise that he would film her birth , since i wouldnt be able to hear her first cry.

Th last thing i remember was we Siya 's beautiful brown eyes. He had tears in them but was putting up a front. I closed my eyes and placed everything in God's hands. I just hoped that despite Lesedi being premature, that she would be healthy, and would fight to be in this world. She was my only link to Siya and losing her would leave me incomplete forever.

[05/15, 15:22] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

157

(Crop top insert)

Waking up was rather difficult. I felt so numb and my head was heavy. It took me a moment to understand where i was, and then it all came rushing back. I looked around and Siya wasn't around. My doctor was here and he was speaking to me, but I was still a bit out of it.

Him: Mrs Ndhlovu. I need you to respond so that i know that you are ok

Me: how is my baby

Him: She's a fighter. Came out screaming for dear life

i smiled at the thought of a pale little Lesedi screaming her lungs out

Me: can i see her?

him: not yet. She is in an incubator for now. She gave us quite a scare with how slow her heart beat had gotten, but once she came out she had gotten better

Me: thank you

Him: your husband is waiting for you at recovery. Ill let you know the minute you can see your baby

Me: thank you

I was taken back to suit and i found Siya had decorated the room with pink and whit balloons, and tons of flowers.

He was sitting in one of the chairs with his head in his hands.

He looked up and smiled when he saw me.

Him: There you are

Me: Hey

Him: how are you feeling

Me: cold

him: i can see that. You're shaking like crazy

Me: ill put on another blanket once they're finished putting in my IV

Him: can i get you something to eat

Me: no thank you. I just want to see my baby

Him: they asked us to give them time with her. But i was able to get a few pictures for you

Me: let me see

Siya sat on the bed next to me despite the nurses horrified look. He gave me his phone and I saw a picture of my beautiful baby girl.

She has beautiful black hair, with eyes just like her fathers.

I looked at the pictures and instantly fell in love. Lesedi was my Light at the end of a very dark tunnel, and the fact that she was OK despite being premature, made my heart smile.

Siya wiped a tear from my eye.

Him: Thank you Rifiloe. Thank you for making me a father. I don't know how a man like me could've ever been so blessed to have you in my life, but just know that I love you with all my heart.

Me: don't

Him : i know i don't deserve your forgiveness

but baby if you could, i promise you i would never hurt you again

Me: Siya. I just had a baby. The last thing i care about is our marriage. Lesedi is all that i need to worry about.

him: I understand

Me: Good

i drifted off to sleep while Siya went to check up on Lesedi. My blood pressure was still high, and the doctor wanted to keep me on bed rest.

I was beyond relieved that Lesedi was ok. At least now i had a purpose in life, and that purpose was to make sure that my little girl never went through what i had to go through. I had her whole life to look forward to and that brought joy to my heart. She was the strength that I needed to finally leave Siya. I was not

going to let her watch me in a miserable marriage. I knew now more than ever that it was time to end my marriage and look forward to a future with Lesedi.

[05/15, 15:24] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

158

When I woke up, Siya was by my side again. I could smell food, and that is when I realised how hungry I was.

I looked at him and he smiled

Him; wayky wayky sleepy head

Me; Hi

Him; I bought you dinner

Me; Dinner?

Him; yah, you've been out for about 24 hours

Me; Damn

Him; the doctor gave you something to sleep so that you can get you blood pressure down

Me; Help me sit up

Him; sure

Siya helped me up, and it was rather excruciating. It was obvious the meds had worn out and now it was up to my body to fight the pain. I winced a bit and Siya looked at me horrified

Him; are you ok. Should I call your doctor?

Me; Siya. I'm fine

Him; You sure

Me; Yes. I just want to eat

Him; ok

Siya handed me the soup, and I indulged. I hadn't eaten properly for about 48 hours so I was starved

After eating, I drank my meds, and revelled in my joy. I was placed in a wheel chair and went down to see my baby for the very first time.

Looking at my small little baby in a small incubator broke me. She looked so fragile and small. Her little thumb was in her mouth and she had wires all over her.

A part of me was happy that she was here, but another part resented Siya for putting me in this position. If he had been the husband I needed maybe, just maybe Lesedi wouldn't be sitting in an incubator at 32 weeks.

The nurses let me hold her for a few minutes, and I couldn't hide my joy. She looked nothing

like me, but at least her weight was quite high for a premature baby.

After seeing Lesedi, I was taken back to my room for rest. I really wanted to bath but they wouldn't let me. Instead they insisted that I start walking again

I walked a few steps, then forcefully went shower, I hadn't showered in 3 days, and I felt disgusting, I also wanted to get a good look at my scar, since I hadn't seen it and thankfully it looked much smaller than I thought it would.

After my shower, I got into bed, and relaxed. Life wasn't exactly perfect, but Lesedi looked well, and that is all that mattered to me.

I stayed in the hospital for about 5 weeks. Lesedi now weight about 4 kgs, and was doing rather well for a premature baby. She was looking more and more like her father and that honestly annoyed me. but at least she was

healthy

We left the hospital and went back to the house. Siya had been with me and Lesedi at the hospital this whole time. He would go home to shower, but most nights were spent with us.

I wish I could say that that was enough, but I honestly didn't know how I felt about Siya.

I loved him as the father of my child, but I wasn't in love with him. The passion we once shared was gone. His touch no longer made me tense, instead it made me uncomfortable.

Siya tried. But I wasn't interested. I wanted him to concentrate on being a father, and nothing more.

We arrived home and it didn't feel like my home. It had a lot of memories, both good and bad, but none the less it wasn't my home anymore.

Siya took Naledi to her room, since she was still fast asleep from the ride home, and I went to the main bedroom to get some sleep.

I wanted to stay in the main bedroom, because it was conjoined to Lesidi's room. And it would be easier for me to get to her at night, but I knew that Siya would insist on staying here with me.

Siya walked in just as I was thinking about him.

Him; she's fast asleep

Me; Thank you

Him; I need to go into the office. Its been a while.

Me; ok

Him; Ill be home in time for dinner

Me; Mhmm

Siya left and I let out a sigh of relief. Being in the same room together was rather awkward. It was obvious that there was tons of tension between us. But I wasn't going to say anything. Siya knew that what we had was gone, and the sooner he came to accept that the better

Lesedi woke up soon after her father left. I was now breastfeeding almost every two hours and honestly it was exhausting.

My aunt was due to arrive the following day to come and assist me with her, but Siya had also hired a nanny to help with out.

I was still at the stage of being over protective over her. I wasn't ready to have a Stanger look after her, but I honestly had no choice.

As true to his word Siya arrived at exactly 6pm.

Just in time for dinner.

He took Lesedi from me and smiled

Him; I missed her. It feels like a decade since I last saw her

Me; mhmm

Him; so what's for dinner

Me; roast lamb

Him; I'll put her Khanyi down and then come and join you

Me; ok

He went to put Lesedi down, and I dished up for the both of us.

When he came downstairs he moved his place setting to next to mine

Him; so how was your afternoon

Me; fine

Him; I'm glad

Me; (silence)

Him; so this is how it's going to be between us

Me; Mhmmm

Him; we need to address this

Me; address what

Him; this tension between us isn't right Rifi. We need to try making this right. If not for our sake, then for Khanyi's sake

Me; I'm not interested

Him; so you prefer for us to be like this

Me; I prefer for us to divorce, so we can both find some happiness.

Him; you know that's not an option

Me; mhmmm

Him; baby. I know I hurt you.

Me; and yet you and Naledi's family are still meeting. Which means you are going to marry her

Him; how

Me; I overheard one of your conversations when you thought I was sleeping

Him; Rifiloe. This deal with Lesotho isn't about me anymore. It's about promises I mad to my country. Promises that I have to fulfil

Me; what about the promises you made to me? The vows you mad to protect and honour me? Those don't count anymore?

Him; they do... But

Me; but nothing. Siya quite frankly I don't care. I want out of this marriage. I am no longer angry. I really don't mind. You can marry Naledi. All I ask is that you leave me alone

Him; but

Me; no Siya. No buts. I won't be made to stay in a loveless marriage

Him; loveless

Me; Yes; Loveless

Him; what are you saying

Me; you know exactly what I am saying

Him; I want to hear you say it

Me; Si

Him; SAY IT... SAY IT.. TELL ME YOU DON'T LOVE ME ANYMORE

ME; I'm no longer in love with you

The look in Siya's eyes broke every piece of me. He looked devastated. He got up and went upstairs. While I finished dinner. I know I had hurt him, but I had no choice. Siya had to get used to us being apart as soon as possible.

After dinner I went upstairs and found Siya holding Lesedi. She had fallen asleep, and he was in the rocking chair. So I went to my room and got into bed.

Siya and I would eventually need to discuss the terms of our separation. Despite this being hard. It was best for us to put our feelings aside and concentrate on co-parenting.

[05/15, 15:25] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

159

(Crop top)

Siya and i both took turns caring for Lesedi at night. He was really hands on and sometimes it made me want to give him another chance but i just couldn't bring myself to opening my heart to him again.

Its been a week since we came home and thankfully we've settled in quite nicely.

Siya was staying in the spare bedroom and i remained in the main.

We hadn't spoken much since the night I told him I didn't love him anymore.

He spent the night out and only came back the following morning.

A part of me wanted to ask him where he'd been but figured it wasn't my place to question him about his whereabouts since i hadn't exactly been his wife for the past 2 months

today was Siya's birthday. He was turning 36. I know that we haven't been the best of friends, but i had decided we should celebrate.

I went out shopping during the day while he was at work.

I wanted to make him his favourite meal, just to celebrate him. He was after all the reason i had a beautiful princess that i lived beyond measure, so for that alone he was worth celebrating.

I spent most of the afternoon cooking. My aunt had only stayed with us for a weekend, so the i was rather thankful that Siya had thought about the nanny. Dory was my life saver and lesedi seemed to like her just as much as i did.

I spent the day slaving away in the kitchen . Siya was usually home by 6pm so i made sure that

everything was done just in time for his arrival.

I placed the cake in the middle of the table, and went to get Lesedi because Siya had just driven in.

Siya walked in just as i had finished dressing Lesedi.

He gave her a kiss, then greeted me.

I Knew Siya enjoyed having a shower before dinner, so i went downstairs and waited for him.

When he came down he wasn't in his usual casual clothes. Infact he was in the compete opposite. He was in his navy suit that he wore the very first time I saw him.

I must admit, despite it all that man looked dashing in a suit.

Him: You're staring

Me: sorry

Him: I'm going out for the night. Will you tuck Lesedi in

Me: sure

Him: you ok?

me: yes. I ahhm. Never mind

Him: Rifiloe

Me: go out and enjoy your birthday

him: cool. See you tomorrow

Me: oh.. ahmm ok

Siya walked out and didn't even seem to notice

the table i had laid out for him.

I took Lesedi and put her to bed, then went to bed myself.

There was no use having dinner. I had totally lost my appetite. I know Siya and i aren't together, but i had thought he would want to spend his birthday here, with his daughter.

The following morning i woke up and went for a jog. I had finally gotten clearance from the doctor to start exercising again and i was rather excited. My baby tummy was still a bit there so i had to get my ass into gear. I had gained 15kgs and now it was about time i got rid if the extra weight.

I joked for exactly 10km and i was done. I

couldn't believe how stiff i had gotten.

I walked through the gate just as the newspaper man was dropping over papers for the day.

I took a copy then went inside.

I placed the magazine on the counter then went to make myself a smoothie.

Lesedi was still asleep, so i had ample time to gain back my energy.

I sat on the kitchen counter enjoying my smoothie. I took the news paper to look at random things, and boom there was a picture of Siya and Naledi celebrating his birthday at the royal house here in CT.

I examined the picture in front of me not knowing how to react.

A part of me was extremely jealous but the other part was relieved.

At least now I was 100% certain that there was no turning back when it came to my relationship with Siya. It was finally time to file for divorce and move on.

[05/15, 15:26] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

160

Siya walked in just as I was having breakfast. I had no idea when he came home last night, and quite frankly I didn't care.

He looked at the cake on the table and then at me. I got up to leave the table but Siya held onto my hand

Him; wait

Me; Lesedi is about to wake. I need to change her

Him; Rifiloe

Me; what

Him; I'm sorry. I didn't know you had planned dinner for us

Me; forget about it

Him; baby

Me; hope you enjoyed your night with Naledi last night

Him; It's not like that

Me; doesn't matter

Him; can you just

Me; let go

Him; But

We heard Lesedi crying, and Siya instantly let go. I left him there and went to take care of my baby.

I fed and gave her a bath, then decided to go out for the day.

I was tired of staying indoors, and I'm sure Lesedi would enjoy the fresh air. In moments like these, I really wish I had friend. Since being with Siya I had been so distant from my girls. I hadn't spoken to them in over 6 months. And now Boni basically wanted nothing to do with me. She hadn't said anything, but it was kind of obvious since she wasn't answering any of my calls. So my life had basically boiled down to

me and Lesedi.

Once Lesedi was ready, I took her, and headed downstairs. Siya was on the phone and had the newspaper in his hand

.

He wrapped up his call when he saw us and placed the newspaper on the table

Him; where you going

Me; the beach

Him; isn't she too small to go out

Me; she's fine

He called out for the nanny, and she took Lesedi from me.

Him; we need to talk

Me; not today. I want

Him; No. Now

Me; Siya

Him; NOW RIFILOE.

Siya grabbed my hand and dragged me to the lounge

Him; you are going to sit down and Listen to me

Me; Si

Him; Rifiloe. Shut up. for once in your life, just shut the fuck up

I looked at him and noticed he was getting rather annoyed

Me; Fine

Him; I know that you are hurt. But Rifiloe, I swear, I didn't know about the party from last night. It was a surprise. I honestly was just going to dinner with Hlokes, I had no idea about the party.

Me; (silence)

Him; Rifiloe. I miss you. I love you, and despite what it looks like. Naledi and I aren't together. I don't see her that way. The photographer just asked for a picture. I had no idea it would be in the paper. Or let alone that the media would find out about the Lesotho deal

Me; (silence)

Him; All I want is you

Me; Mhmm

Him; baby. Please. I just need you to understand. This Lesotho deal is bigger than

me. It's not about the marriage. Or relationship. It's about more than just us. Please Refiloe. How do I say no to the president of my country? The same country I vowed to take care of? The same country I vowed risked my life for over and over again. How do I do that? How do I walk away now when they need me?

Me; (sigh)

Him; say something

Me; Siya I love you. With everything in me. I love your smile, your eyes, and your sense of humor. Everything about you I love. Even when you hurt me. I can't stop loving you. I want to. I really do, but my heart just won't let me. I would go through all of this craziness if I knew that you would chose me. But we both know that you wouldn't. You love your job more than anything. Your Vows to the force drive you. I can't compete with that. So please. Don't choose me. you could never make a me happy

Him; I could try

Me; You have tried

Him; (sigh)

Me; don't feel bad. It just wasn't meant to be

Him; but I love you Rifiloe

Me; yah. You do. But you also love your job, but you need to choose. You can't have it all

I looked into Siya's eyes, and prayed he would choose us.

Him; I'm sorry Rifiloe. I have to go through with this. I have to marry her

I got up because I could feel tears threatening my eyes.

Me; well, I wish you both the best

I left Siya in the lounge, and went to my room. This was the final straw. Siya had made a decision, and now I had no choice but to live with it.

His love for his job was above me, and that was Ok. Now it was time to really move on.

I spent the day in my room planning my way forward. There was no use crying anymore. I had to get my life back. Siya was living out his dream, and I was sitting at home miserable.

I contacted a divorce lawyer, then started looking for a house.

I wanted to be back in JHB as soon as possible. The sooner I leave the sooner I could find a job, and get back into the swing of things.

I booked an appointment to view a few houses, then called the lawyer, to set up a time. The only problem I faced now was discussing my plans with Siya

I took my laptop, and went to his office. There was no use trying to prolong this.

I knocked on his door, and waited for him to tell me to come in.

Me; do you have a moment

Him; of course

Me; Thanks.

I sat opposite him, and opened my laptop

Me; I've been thinking of a way forward.

Him; and

Me; I think its best I move back to JHB

Him; No

Me; Siya

Him; so how will I see my daughter

Me; You can see her whenever you are in JHB

Him; No

Me; I thought we could discuss this like adults

Him; I don't care. I'm not letting you take my daughter anywhere.

Me; Siya

Him; No Refiloe. You want to go then go. Take your shit and fuck off. But don't think that even for a second, that I would let you take my daughter out of CT. she is mine just as much as she is yours

Me; I know that Siya. But there is nothing left for me here. I need to start my life again

Him; you can do that without moving to JHB

Me; Siya, please. I need this from you. Please

Him; No

Me; are we going to fight every time we discuss the terms of our divorce?

Him; Divorce?

Me; Yes Siya. I told you before. I want out

Him; I don't want to talk about this now

Me; Why not

Him; because

Me; STOP BEING SO FUCKING SELFISH. I have been more than understanding. You have pulled me from pillar to post Siya. And now that I want to move on, you block me. I cannot do this with you anymore. Just let me go for God's sake.

Please

Him; How Rifiloe? How do I switch off my feelings for you? Tell me

Me; you go to Naledi. You make her your wife and you start a family with her. Forget about us. Make the Lesotho deal happen. It's what you wanted for so long. So go and do it. Just please. Please Leave me out of this

Him; I love you

Me; I love you too

Him; don't leave me

Me; I have to. So that I can breathe Siya. So that I can raise Lesedi in peace. This constant fighting isn't healthy for her Baby. We can't bring her up like this

Him; (silence)

I got up the chair and went to sit on his lap.

Him; don't do this

Me; we need to

Him; but I love you

Me; love isn't always enough

Him; why

Me; because this is your world. And a girl like me isn't fit for this.

Him; so you want someone else

Me; No. I want you. The man I thought you were. The man that picked me up from Chaf Pozi. The man who is here now. Not Ghost. But realistically Ghost is a part of you. He is there whether I love it or not. And I just can't deal with Ghost. Ghost had hurt me. Physically. He has ripped my heart out of my chest. I want You Siya. Not the man who is willing to marry a woman he says he doesn't love. I need a man who will put me and our child above his job. And right now you aren't the man I need right

now, and so you have to let me go

Siya wiped away a tear from my eye, and leaned in to kiss me. I wanted so badly to tell him to stop. But I couldn't. This was the last time I would feel his lips on mine. So I kissed him back with everything in me. If this was our goodbye then I might as well make the best of it

[05/15, 19:18] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

161

I stopped the kiss before it could get any further, because judging by the fireworks going on inside this was only going to end in one way and quite frankly I couldn't let that happen. No matter how much I craved him.

Him; don't

Me; I have to

Him; God you're so stubborn

Me; one of us has to be

Him; Rifiloe

Me; Don't. We have already made the decision.
Let's just stick to it

Him; (Sigh)

Me; I should go pack

Him; I don't want to let you go

Me; I need you to

Him; I know. Its just. I really thought you and I could make this work. I just needed time. But in the end we would make it work. I would have Naledi live in KZN and you and I would carry on as though this had never happened. The Lesotho deal would go through and we would be able to live our lives.

Me; what about Naledi

Him; what about her

Me; so you would ship her to KZN and what?
She would live out the rest of her days lonely
and longing for a man who doesn't love her?

Him; well

Me; that isn't fair

Him; she knows I don't love her. She's only
doing this for her country. Lesotho needs this to
happen just as much as we do.

Me; well now you both have something in
common. Maybe you guys can find a way to
make this work. You can get to know each other.
And who knows, maybe you might fall in love

Him; I doubt it

Me; Why

Him; can I be honest?

Me; yes

Him; I've been trying to get to know her for the past couple of months. She is sweet. Don't get me wrong. But she isn't you. She's yes this yes that. She doesn't have an opinion in anything. She does as told and nothing else

Me; well

Him; she's not you. She doesn't have any zest. She is a housewife of note and I don't think I could ever truly love her

Me; you'll have to learn to love her

Him; I just want this to be over. I want the seal to go ahead so I can move on

Me; I'm sure it will all come together. Just be patient

Siya's phone rang popping our little bubble. He looked at the caller ID and rolled his eyes. I smiled and gave him one last kiss, then left him to answer.

The conversation I just had with Siya left me feeling confused. He made it sound so easy. But thinking back to how things were really like. There was nothing I could do to mend our relationship. It was honestly best for both of us to let go and let each other try finding happiness elsewhere

I checked on Lesedi and thankfully she was wasn't giving her nanny any problems. So I went to my room and started packing. The sooner we were in JHB the better.

I packed a few things for both Lesedi and myself. I booked us into a hotel for the time being. I hoped to have us in a new house within 2 month, but for the time being, we would have to deal with a suite

By the time I was done packing and getting things in order, it was approaching dinner time. Lesedi had been bottle feeding all day and she was starting to get cranky. So I took her from her nanny and went to have dinner with her father

Siya was dinner and smiled when he saw Lesedi

Him; can I hold her

Me; I was planning on feeding her

Him; bottle

Me; nope. She's bottle fed the whole day. Think she's over it. She wants her boobies

Him; I remember a time when I could have those

Me; well. Gone are the days

Him; A man can dream you know

Me; yes. He can, but a man can also know when to give up

Him; you know that's not my thing

Me; it will have to be

Him; not in a million years

Me; anyway. We need to discuss the divorce

Him; what about it

Me; I want to know when you can meet with my lawyer

Him; why would you need a lawyer

Me; because we are getting divorced

Him; you don't need a lawyer. You own half of what I own and that's exactly what you are going to get. Case closed

Me; but

Him; Rifiloe. Despite what you think. I am not driven by money. And anyway. You are the mother of my child. I would never let you suffer.

So you get half of what I own and the money
you had before me

Me; ok. I guess I can't really argue with you

Him; FINALLY

Me; (chuckles)

Him; you really leaving me

Me; Siya

Him; It just feels so surreal

Me; we'll adapt. Eventually

Him; I guess

Me; will you do me a favour

Him; anything

Me; promise me no matter what. You'll always
be there for your children

Him; I promise

Me; thank you

Him; Can I ask you to do me a favour

Me; anything

Him; I don't want you to introduce any men to Lesedi. If you date just keep them away from her

Me; I can do that

Him; thank you

We had our last dinner together as a family. Both our moods had changed to being sombre.

After dinner Siya took Lesedi to bath while I had shower. By the time I was done, I put Lesedi to bed, then I went to bed.

I tossed and turned for hours. I went to the kitchen to get some milk, and noticed that Siya's office light was on. It was after 1am, and I thought he would be in bed by now.

I knocked on his door and the door opened. Siya was sitting in his office drinking a bottle of Hennessy

Me; that ha

Him; yaah you should know. You caused it

Me; I did ha

Him; yep. If only you had loved me enough

Me; Siya. You're drunk. You should get to bed

Him; I'm not drunk. I'm wallowing in self-pity. There's a difference

Me; oh I see

Him; you shouldn't be walking around here with just that on. I'm a man after all

Me; well. I will be off to bed then

Him; can I join you

Me; no

Him; just to cuddle?

Me; I don't trust you

Him; I pinkie promise

Me; ha a Siya

Him; you don't trust me or you don't trust yourself?

Me; I don't trust either of us

Him; why

Me; Si

Him; why

Me; because I love you. Every inch of my body craves your touch.

Him; so let me make love to you for one last time

Me; no. because if I do then I'll never let go

Him; so I'll come cuddle you then

I left Siya and went back to bed. No use

discussing something that wasn't going to happen

I was just falling asleep, when Siya came in. I heard him, and cringed.

He got into bed and wrapped his arms around me.

Him; relax. I'm not going to try anything. I just want to have you in my arms for the last time

For the very last time I fell asleep in my husband's warm arms. Tomorrow he wouldn't be mine but for tonight he was all mine.

[05/15, 19:19] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

162

Waking up in Siya's arms was bitter sweet, I

know that what I was doing was best for me and Lesedi, but at the same time leaving Siya was going to tear me apart. We had been through so much in the past couple of years, but now it was coming to an end and there wasn't much to be done.

I tried getting out of bed but Siya pulled me closer.

Him; Don't

Me; Si

Him; Shhh. Just sleep

Me; I need to get going. My flight leaves at 10am

Him; mhmmm

Me; move Si

Him; I don't know if I want to

Me; You have to

Him; why

Me; Cause I'm not yours

Him; you'll always be mine

Me; (giggles)

Him; I'm serious

Me; Siya don't say shit like that. We're divorcing
remember

Him; paper don't mean shit. You and I are soul
mates

Me; Siya... I've got to go

Him; do you want to go

Me; no. but I have to

Him; I can make you stay you know

Me; yes. I know that, but I'm hoping you won't

Him; you know I love you right

Me; yes. I do. But you also love your Job. And

that's OK

Him; I'm going to miss you

ME; me too

Him; one last kiss?

Me; no. You got morning breath

Him; (chuckles)

Lesedi started crying and Siya went to fetch her and put her in bed with us. I took her from him and fed her. Once I was done I gave her to Siya, to change while I bathed

After bathing, we had breakfast together, while the guards went to fetch my bags from my room.

I stood in front of the house for the last time, and let out a sigh. This was it. The end of a chapter and the beginning of a new one.

I walked back in to fetch Lesedi from Siya.

Me; Its time

Him; (silence)

Me; Siya. I don't want to miss my flight

Him; It's your Jet

Me; that's not the point

Him; Rifiloe

Me; No Siya. You promised

Him; I know, I just don't know if I can let you go

Me; you have to

Him; mhmm

I took Lesedi and put her in her car seat.

When I turned around I saw Siya standing behind me

Him; I'm going to miss you

Me; Me too

Him; don't go

Me; Siya don't

Him; but Rifiloe, This can't be the end. Not like this

Me; I'm not discussing this again

Siya stood in front of me and didn't move

Me; Siya move

Him; (silence)

Me; Siya

Him; Fuck Rifiloe. I can't do this

Me; Siya you promised

Him; well fuck that.

I looked at Siya and knew he wasn't playing around. His fists were clenched and his veins had gotten enlarged

Me; baby

Him; What. What Rifiloe

Me; I love you

Him; then why you leaving

Me; because I need to

Him; I won't let you

Me; Siya please. Lesedi is getting restless

Him; I don't care. You're not going anywhere. In fact, get her out her seat

Me; Siya

Him; Rifiloe. You are my life. How am I supposed to live without you?

Me; (sniff) stop... This is hard as it is. You are making it worse

Him; don't go

Me; Siya move

Him; Rifiloe

Me; move

Siya took a step back and I got in the car. The driver started reversing, and I burst into tears.

I have no idea why I couldn't just stay. Why was I being so selfish? Why couldn't I put my feelings aside and just be with him. Why couldn't I love him enough to not care about this stupid deal?

I arrived at the airport and boarded the Jet. There was no use crying. I had made the

decision to leave, and so I had no choice but to keep with my decision.

***** SIYA*****

Seeing Rifiloe leave broke every inch of my soul. And yet here I was losing her because of my fucking father. I don't know why I keep wanting his approval despite him being dead. I just wish I could let Dumisani marry Naledi and we could move on, but I just couldn't let that happen. I owed Naledi and now it was time I paid up.

I spent the rest of my day tracking Rifiloe with a bottle of my liquor. I had set up 2 guards outside the hotel, and I had Nails monitoring her call. I know was extreme. But thinking of her with another man was killing me. So I allowed myself to be drink, and bang walls. Tomorrow I would have to be back at the force, and I planned on coming back with a bang

*****Rifiloe*****

Arriving in JHB was hard. Everything was finally real. I had no one. Just me and my baby. Our little family was gone. I gave Lesedi to her nanny, while I settled us in.

Siya and I have been apart for 4 months now. I was able to buy a house 3 bedroom house in Hyde Park. Siya signed off on the security features, and we were able to move in.

The first couple of days without him were difficult. Especially with Christmas coming up, but now things were easier. Each day got lighter and I was able to face the day with a positive outlook.

Lesedi was now 6 months old and was a complete replica of her father. Even her moods

were like his. One minute she would be smiling, then the next she would be pissed. Siya made it a point to spend time with Lesedi every weekend. He would arrive in JHB on Friday would go back to CT on Sunday.

I would drop off Lesedi on Friday and he would drop her off on Sunday.

The chemistry between us was there, but we had both ignored it. Siya and Naledi's wedding date had been set for that very same Christmas.

I had seen a lawyer about the divorce, and all I needed now was for him to sign the documents. But Siya being Siya he had excuse after excuse for not signing. And hopefully since he was due to arrive today to see Lesedi.

I hoped I would be able to get him to sign them so that we could both move forward, because I

also needed to move forward. I had applied for jobs and I was finally ready to get my life back in gear. I was back to being me, and all now needed now was those divorce papers signed.

[05/15, 19:47] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

163

Siya arrived on Friday in the worst mood ever. He walked in and didn't bother to greet. Instead he just went to Lesedi's room

I decided to let Siya be, and made myself a smoothie. If he wanted to be moody he could do so. I refused to participate or even acknowledge his negative energy. Instead I took my smoothie, and went to the lounge to watch some TV.

Siya walked in holding Lesedi. He put her feeding chair and gave her some fruit, then

came and sat opposite me.

I didn't move, or even look at him. Instead I just carried on watching Mr and Mrs Smith as though he wasn't even in the room.

Siya stood up and put off the TV. So I took my phone and went onto social media. Again he took my phone. So I stared at him without saying a word. It was clear he was the one with the problem, so I didn't see why I had to say anything when he was the one with the problem.

Him; why the fuck would you send a sheriff to deliver divorce papers to me

Me; but Siya, I had no choice. You kept dodging my lawyer

Him; I haven't dodged anyone. I've been busy

Me; I know. But I needed to get this divorce finalised already. It's been 4 months Siya. What

are you waiting for?

Him; I haven't had time to look through them

Me; but your lawyer has

Him; so. I still need to read them

Me; Siya we both know you are just trying to prolong this. I just fail to understand why. You are getting married in less than a month. You have to sign these

Him; I said I will. Just fucking lay off

Me; don't use words like that in front of Lesedi

Him; Lay off with the lawyers Rifiloe. I will grant you your divorce. Just stop pushing

Me; when

Him; soon. Just give me a moment to fucking breath. All I hear from you is divorce this divorce that. I know you want it, and it will be granted. Just lay off

Me; (sigh)

Him; (silence)

I knew Siya was only huffing and puffing because he was hurt. I know he loves me. It's not even a question in my mind, but love wasn't anything if he wasn't willing to show me.

I got up and went to sit on his lap in my favourite position and put my head in his neck. God he smelt good.

I could feel Siya getting hard, and it took a lot in me not to rip my clothes off.

Me; behave

Him; how, when you are on top of me?

Me; Siya. You need to let go

Him; How

Me; I don't know. But you do

Him; I know you want me just as much as I want you

Me; you're not mine to have Siya

Him; and yet you hold my surname

Me; not for much longer

Him; Rifiloe

Me; tell me why

Him; why what

Me; why you are so adamant to marry her

Him; I don't want to talk about that. I'd rather
kiss you

Me; mxm

Him; Rifiloe, this is not up for discussion

Me; mhmm ok. Back to the divorce

Him; that's not up for discussion either

Me; and then you wonder why I want a divorce

Him; don't be smart with me

Me; I'm just saying. This is why I we can't ever
be ok. You can't be honest

Him; kiss me

Me; no

Him; please

Me; Lesedi is looking at us

Him; and what's wrong with that. She can see her parents are happy.

Me; I want you

Him; you have me

Me; no. No I don't

Him; yes you do. You're the only one I've given my surname

Me; but she will have your surname as well

Him; (chuckles) you must think I'm dumb as hell

Me; what do you mean

Him; you think I am going to marry her legally?

Me; well, isn't that what you do when you get

married

Him; not in my case. I am marrying her traditionally. Nothing more and nothing less

ME; yes. But she will still be your WIFE

Him; maybe

Me; ok... I'm over this

I tried getting up but Siya held onto my waist

Me; Let go

Him; no

I looked in his eyes and all I saw was desire.
And I knew it also reflected in my eyes

Him; baby

Me; shhh

I leaned in and started kissing him hungrily. It's been more than 7 months since I had had some loving in a long time so this was just too good to stop.

Clearly Lesedi didn't get the memo, cause she started crying when she saw that we weren't giving her attention. I pulled away reluctantly and smiled at her and she stopped crying and giggled

Siya rolled his eyes and I burst out laughing. Lesedi had no timing, but at the same time she had perfect timing.

I got up from Siya, and went to pick her up.

Him; we should go out for dinner

Me; where

Him; I feel like ribs

Me; ok. Let's go

Him; aren't you going to change

Me; no. there's nothing wrong with what I'm wearing.

Him; Rifiloe. Those shorts will have men looking at you left right and flipping centre

Me; so. Why would you care? You're getting married in a month

Him; oh God. Not that again

Me; it's the truth mos

Him; lets go

Me; I feel like I'm your side chick

Him; (chuckels)

Me; don't laugh

Him; why would you

Me; cause. Does your wife know you're here?

Him; yes. My second wife, knows I am with my

first wife

Me; mxm

Him; you asked

Me; just get Lesedi's bag, and let's go

Siya moved closer, and held onto my waist

Him; you jealous

Me; no

Him; you look jealous

Me; I'm not

Him; well I'd be jealous as fuck if you started dating someone

Me; well. I plan on doing so right after you sign those papers

Him; don't start with shit

Me; giggles

Him; so am I spending the night

Me; no

Him; why not

Me; cause

Him; we'll see

Siya went to fetch Lesedi's bag, and we went for dinner. This was the first time since we separated that we were really getting along. Lesedi was all over her father. She didn't want to even come near me.

After dinner, we went for a walk around the mall to tire Lesedi out. Then we drove back to my house.

Siya went up and put Lesedi to bed, while I contemplated on whether to let him stay the night or not.

I missed him really badly but at the same time I didn't want to seem weak. But then who cares? Siya and I were technically still married and I could do what I want.

[05/15, 19:47] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

164

Siya came down and found me in the kitchen with a glass of wine in my hand. He put his arms around me from behind. I know I wanted Siya. I mean I miss him after all but at the same time sleeping with Siya would complicate things. How would I feel afterwards? How could we move on when I basically kept jumping him every time he was here

Him: So do I go or do I stay?

me: I think it's better you go

Him: you sure

Me: no. But its the right thing

Him: but I thought

Me: you thought wrong

Him: Rifiloe

Me:(Sniff)

Him: what is it Rifiloe

Me: i want you back. I want my family together,
but you parent willing to make sacrifices.

Him: baby

Me: Siya leave her. Stay here with me and your
daughter

Him: baby

Me: I can't do this if you aren't mine.

Him: but I am

Me: no. you aren't

Him: (silence)

Me: just tell me the truth. Please. Just tell me why

Him: Rifiloe

me: then i guess you should go

him: so i don't get the benefit of the doubt

Me: that's what I've given you throughout our marriage

Him: I know. But

Me: tell me

Him: Rifiloe

Me: Please

Him: you don't give up do you?

Me: no

Him: can we at least sit down

Me: ok

We went to the lounge and Siya sat opposite

me

Him: A few years ago, before my father passed away. He was getting ready to make me chief, but i wasn't ready. He wanted me to take a wife first, so i ran off to the force instead.

Me: ok and then

Him: when i was done with my training i went back home, to visit and I found out that My Father and the chief of Lesotho had decided I would take Naledi as my wife. At that time i was already with Linda so i refused. I abandoned my family and went back to the force.

Me: and

Him: Then my died and my uncle took over. He

then decided that if i wasn't going marry Naledi, they would give her to Dumisani, which was perfect for me. So Naledi was taken to KZN to visit. It was just for her to familiarize herself with our culture and for my mom to see her.

Me:oh

Him: until one day I went home unannounced. I found Naledi bruised, starved and Raped repeatedly by Dumisani

Me: Oh Gosh

Him: I rushed her to the hospital and unfortunately the damage had been done. She had been hurt so badly that she wouldn't be able to have children.

Me: where was your mother

Him: She was away at the time. Dumisani's first wife was supposed to be there to take care of Naledi. But she let it happen.

Me: wow

Him: i took Naledi back to her family and begged for forgiveness on behalf of my family. The king however wasnt having it. He wanted her wed because we had damaged her. So my uncle made a vow that I would be the one to marry her since she had initially been promised to me.

Me: why didn't you tell me?

Him: because Rifiloe. How do i dissapoint her again?How do I say no, when i was to blame for what Dumisani did? If only i had done what my father wanted years ago, she wouldn't have been hurt. She wouldn't be living with the traumer that she lives with

Me: but Siya this wasn't your fault

Him: Rifiloe, Dumisani didn't hurt and rape her because he wanted her. He did it because Naledi had told him she didn't want him. She has told him that she was in love with me and would never want me. So he abused her because of his hatred for me.

Me: why isn't he in jail?

Him: The Chiefs both decided it was best for this to be dealt within the family

Me: I see

Him: Rifiloe. I don't love Naledi. I have never. But I cannot go back on my word. I promised her family I would take care of her, and it's my duty to do so. The military deal is just to seal the pact.

Me: (Sigh)

Him: please tell me you understand where I'm coming from.

I looked at Siya and knew he was telling the truth. I wanted to tell him it was ok. That I would

support him. But how do i share my husband with a damsel in distress. What guarantee did i have that he wouldn't fall for her? But how do i tell him to leave her for me when she had been through so much?

I knew then that i had no choice. I had to divorce Siya so that He could move on with her. maybe in time he would fall in love with her, and he could give her the love she deserves.

[05/15, 19:47] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

165

I sat in silence trying to figure out what to do. Siya was the love of my life but the way things stood, luck wasn't exactly in my favour. Everything that has happened just made things so difficult. We were pulling vastly in differe t

directions and there wasn't a way to be together. He was promised to Naledi and i just didn't see myself being in a polygamous marriage.

Him : Say something

Me: (silence)

Him: Rifiloe

Me: I think you should leave

Him: but

Me: now Siya. Just go

Him: What just happened

Me: You need to go. You can take Lesedi tomorrow

Him; just wait minute now.

Me: Siya. You and i need to let go of one another. We can't keep fighting like this. You chose her over us and that is the end of it. So now we both just have to move on

Him : Is that what you want

Me: yes. As long as I am not your priority, then I have to move on

Him: baby you are a priority

Me: how Siya? When have I ever been a priority? You have always put other people first. So now I am tired of being last and i want out.

Him: fine

Me: Fine

Him: fuck this.

Siya got up to leave.

Him: so you really doing this? After everything I just told you. You still want to go ahead with the divorce

Me: yea

Him: I hope you realise that you're making a mistake

Me: Siya. Just go. And make sure you sign those Damn papers

Him: I love you

Me: sigh

Him: cool

Siya walked out and i felt like a part of me had died.

I went to my room and went to bed. Hopefully I would wake up and things would be different

On Saturday morning Siya sent me a text letting me known he was on his way to fetch Lesedi.

I got up to get her ready, then went to make her breakfast.

When Siya arrived he looked tense but i paid no attention to him. I knew the conversation we had lastnight would make things like this.

Him: is she ready

Me; yes . She's in her cot

Siya handed an envelope over to me.

Me: What is this

Him; the signed papers

I looked up at him and i saw a mask. This wasn't Siya. Instead it was Ghost and i knew I

had to tread lightly

Me; thank you

Siya left me in the kitchen and went to fetch Lesedi. I took out the paper's from the envelope and indeed he had signed them.

I instantly had a lump in my throat. I don't know why. But last night I thought maybe he would reconsider. I hoped he would've seen things from my point of view, but clearly I was wrong, because here I was with papers in my hand.

I tried to not cry. I didn't want to in front of him, but my tears weren't cooperating.

I heard Siya and Lesedi coming down. So I

wiped my eyes, and hoped Lesedi couldn't feel the negative energy surrounding me.

Him: we're off. I'll bring her back tomorrow afternoon

Me:(sniff) cool

Him: Rifiloe. Why are you crying. You said you wanted out. This is what you said you want.

Me: I'm just being silly. You guys should go

Siya put Lesedi in her high chair then came back and pulled me into a hug.

Him; I'm sorry Rifiloe. For everything. I didn't mean for all of this to happen.

Me: (crying)

Him: Just tell me to tear them up and i will.

Me: what's the use? You'd still marry her.

Nothing would change

Him: (silence)

I stepped away from Siya and he gave me one last kiss. Then picked up Lesedi and they left.

I locked my doors and went to my room and cried my lungs out. This was it. There was no more Siya and Fifi. It was over.

I spent the rest o my Saturday in bed. I ate junk and drank wine till I couldn't take anymore. All I wanted was to fill the void but there was no one to help.

I had no one. No parents, no friends, no one. The only person I had left in the world was now

was Lesedi, and that was it.

I eventually fell asleep in my tears, and went to the only place with no pain, and that was sleep.

Waking up the following morning with a hangover of note. My mouth was dry and i just could seem to lift up my head.

I tried ignoring my phone, but whoever was calling was persistent as fuck. So I had no choice but to answer

Me: Hlokes. What the fuck?

Him: I've been ringing your bell like crazy

Me: you're outside

Him: yes, now open up. I'mflipping hungry

Me: mxm

I put down the call, and buzzed him in.

Hlokes cAme in looking like Rambo. I hadn't seen him in a while because of his work, and he had clearly been living in the gym

Him: well, its nice to see you too

Me: shhh. My head dude

Him: you've been drinking

Me: yes. Now I'm going to freshen up. You better make sure my breakfast is ready by the time I come down

Him: yes mam

I ran upstairs and took a nice long shower. I

brushed my teeth, then got dressed.

By the time I got downstairs breakfast was ready and was smelling magical

Me: smells good

Him: sit down and eat

I sat on the counter and started eating.

Him: So your man tells me he signed the paper's

Me: yep

Him: how do you feel

Me: numb

Him: are you sure this is what you want

Me: no. But for my sake. I had no choice.

Him: I know

Me: so what are you doing here

Him: checking on my friend

Me: thank you

Him: do you need anything

Me: No thank you. I'm good

Him: just let me know should you need anything

Me: I will

Him; thanks for breakfast. I need to go

Me: Hows Boni ad Owami

Him: they're good. We got engaged last weekend

Me: wow. Congrats

Him: thank you

Me: Boni must be excited

Him: you should phone her and find out

Me: I don't think that's a good idea.

Him: I won't push

Me: thanks

Hlokes left a little while later, leaving me to my boring self.

I decided to e-mail my lawyer to let him know Siya had signed the paper's. He responded almost immediately asking me to drop them off.

So I got dressed and left for his offices. I was rather surprised that he worked on Saturday's, but none the less I was glad, because at least the process would get going. The faster we lodged the more we would be able to move on. There was no use prolonging the inevitable. I was no longer Mrs Ndhlovu and the sooner I accept that the better.

[05/15, 19:47] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

166

Leaving the attorney office was difficult. Since Siya signed that would mean that we would be divorced in a matter of days. I wished I could say I was happy, but deep inside I was broken. In a few weeks Siya would be married to Naledi and that just made my stomach turn. I just hoped that with time I would be able to get over Siya, because seeing him with her isn't going to be easy.

I went to a restaurant to have coffee, and job hunted some more. I needed to find a job before I drove myself crazy. Staying at home 24/7 isn't exactly my kind of thing. I know I didn't need the money but I wasn't the stay at

home all day type.

After my coffee, I did some shopping, then went back to the house. Siya and Lesedi arrived just as I had finished cleaning the house. He took Lesedi to her room to nap, then back downstairs

Him; Hi

Me; Hi

Him; I'm sorry I brought her back sooner than normal

Me; Its fine

Him; I leave for CT tonight

Me; Have a safe trip

Him; I hear you went to see your lawyer

Me; yes. He should lodge on Monday, and hopefully we will be divorced before you get married

Him; mhmm

Me; is there anything else?

Him; I miss you

Me; you should go

Him; Rifiloe.

Me; no Siya. You should go

Him; not before we discuss plans or the next couple of weeks

Me; Plans?

Him; I want Lesedi and you to be at the wedding

Me; you must be out of your damn mind. I will not have my child anywhere near your family

Him; I beg your pardon

Me; you heard me

Him; Rifiloe. The press will be there. No one knows we are getting divorced. And I want to

keep it that way

Me; you are honestly crazy. I will not be attending anything relating to you and your family

Him; You sure as hell will

Me; God you are so arrogant. We are divorcing and you still think you can dictate what I do. Well. That shit aint happening. I will not attend this wedding of yours and neither will my daughter

Him; you mean our daughter. And you will be in KZN and on your best behaviour, especially if you want that divorce finalised

Me; what are you talking about

Him; nothing. Just make sure you are in KZN

Me; I'm not making any promises

Him; I'll have Ghost pick you up on the Friday

Me; Siya

Him; Rifiloe. I am not arguing with you on this. If I have to go through with this, then so do you. I have granted you your divorce. The least you can do is pretend to still be married for one weekend, and then after that you can go on with your life.

Me; I'm not doing this

Him; Then you leave me no choice

Siya took out his phone and I snatched it from him

Me; siya don't you dare

Him; and why not

Me; because I am not YOURS anymore. You cannot make me do things I don't want to do

Him; you honestly seem to forget who you are dealing with

Me; Siya, what do you mean

Him; Nothing. Just make sure that you are at this stupid wedding. Make sure you are the supporting senior wife, and most importantly make sure you do not give any interviews.

None

Me; whatever

Him; and make sure you aren't seen in public with any male figures

Me; Siya. stop

Him; I'm serious Rifiloe.

Me; How much longer do you plan on torturing me

Him; not much longer. Just do this for me, Please. After this you can go and live your life without interference from me. we will tell the press that we grew apart and therefore divorced

Me; why do we have to lie? We didn't grow apart. You ripped us apart by agreeing to marry

another woman

Him; I know that, but the Chieftaincy cannot afford any bad press at the moment. And news of our divorce right before I get married would cause a shit storm

Me; Fine Siya. But after this we are done

Him; ok

Me; you can go now

Him; Do you hate me that much that you can't even be in the same room with me

Me; Siya of course not. I

Him; Its fine. I'll go

He gave me a small kiss on the lips, and I took a step back

Me; don't

Him; tell me you don't Love me

Me; you know I don't

Him; really

Me; Yes

Him; well. I don't believe you

Me; you might as well try

Him; I'm going to kiss you again

I looked at Siya and he had that playful smile on his face.

Me; don't you dare

Him; and whats going to stop me

Me; me

Him; really

Me; yes. Really

Siya took one step towards me and I ran laughing towards the pool table, so that I would have something between us

Me; you got to be fast around here Mr Ndhlovu

Him; let's make a deal

Me; I'm listening

Him; if you come willingly, I won't do anything inappropriate. Except for kissing you

Me; (chuckles)

Him; or, I run after you and catch you. And if I happen to catch you then I get to take advantage of those juicy lips

Me; no deal

Him; In that case I am coming for you

Me; Siya

Siya lunged towards me and I ran, away giggling

Him; you get one more chance to surrender.
After that I will show no mercy

Me; Siya (giggles) Stop

Him: kiss me

Me; No

Him; one, two

Me; SIIIIYYYAAA

Him; well. Here I come.

I ran up the stairs and Siya caught up to me, and
held me from behind

Him; I told you I'd never truly let go
me; well I think you should

He turned me around and I looked up at his dreamy brown eyes

Him; Can I kiss my wife

Me; I'm not your

Siya interrupted me by putting his lips on mine.

Him; you talk too much

I breathed in this scent and swallowed. I wanted to stop him, but I just didn't know if I could

Him; I love you Rifiloe, with every inch of me

Me; Si

Siya kissed me hungrily and I kissed him back

with no regret. I don't know what this thing between us was, but I honestly don't know how I am supposed to get over him with his tongue down my throat.

I broke the kiss and he smiled

Him; I'll see you at the wedding

Me; Fine

Him; Thank you

Me; It's a pleasure

Him; do you have something to eat

Me; ha a Siya. I'm not your wife remember

Him; well. Technically

Me; mxm. Come. I'll make you a salad

Him; Salad? Haai cha ngiyabonga. I'd rather starve

Me; well I am not cooking for you

Him; lets order

Me; don't you have to get to CT

Him; Well I own a jet don't I

Me; I know that

Him; so let me spend time with the mother of my child.

Me; ok

We went downstairs and Siya ordered dinner while I sat on the couch watching TV

After ordering Siya put my legs on his lap and gave me a foot massage

Him; remember the first time I came to your place?

Me; Yahh. It was the night you picked me up from Chaf Pozi

Him; (chuckles) Things were so simple then

Me; yaah

Him; and remember that time you're mother found me in your house

Me; (chuckles) yahh, that was embarrassing. Especially when you came downstairs with the whole baby who was at the door

Him; (chuckles) how was I supposed to know that your mother was downstairs.

Me; I think I saw you go pale

Him; I nearly peed in my pants

Me; Giggles

Him; we were so good then.

Me; I (sigh)

Him; I remember that day I met you. You looked like you were from the page of a magazine. You turned me on the moment you opened your mouth about handling my portfolio. I tried so

hard to remember that I was only there because I need to find bullet, but every time you spoke my heart jumped a beat. After we concluded the meeting, I went to lunch with some friends, and I look up and there you are ordering lunch. I looked at you and wondered how your smile was. Or how you looked when you're asleep.

Me; that's kind of creepy

Him; I couldn't help but imagine, how you would look when I made love to you

Me; Siya

Him; when you told me you were in Chaf Pozi, I was at the office. I had to get to CT because there was an issue with CUBA. But I couldn't think of leaving you. Not with all those men with you

Me; that's just silly

Him; yah. That was the beginning of my downfall. I fucking fell hard

Me; Chuckles

Him; I just wish we could make this work, but here I am again on your couch and we are in the middle of a divorce. I'm about to marry a woman I have no feelings for whatsoever.

Me; Siya

Him; I'm not saying you should forgive me. I mean what woman in her right mind would forgive what I've done. It just sucks, because I really thought we had done it. We were married and things were going to be just fine

Me; Maybe it just wasn't meant to be

Him; I don't think so. I think I just really screwed up

Me; yes. Pretty much

Him; would you ever consider taking me back

Me; in another world maybe. But right now its best that we are apart. Maybe just be friends

Him; friends with benefits

Me; no benefits. Just friend. Parent's co-parenting

Him; haai. I don't know about that

Me; Its either that or nothing

Him; well. Friends it is

Me; shake on it

Him; I'm massaging your feet. That's the handshake you get

Me; fine

Siya stayed for a couple of more hours. We had dinner and discussed his upcoming wedding. I don't know what we were doing, but I was glad we could just Talk without ending up into a fight. Hopefully we could just keep this up and eventually we could be just two parents taking care of our daughter together.

[05/15, 19:47] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

167

I looked at Siya and I on the couch and for the first time in forever there was no anger.

I didn't hate him, in fact I don't even wish anything bad for him. I just enjoyed being around him talking about where we come from.

I loved him with everything in me, but I wasn't interested in being his second, but he was my daughter's father and that meant we would have to be in each other's lives, and us being cordial would just have to do.

Siya didn't end up going to CT instead he spent

the week in JHB with us. He insisted it was because he had business to take care of at Ndhlovu Corp. but deep down I knew it was because he was avoiding going back to that big ass lonely house of his.

My attorney had contacted me during the week to let me know he had lodged the divorce papers. It was now only a matter of time till we were divorced, and here we were playing house.

Siya was sleeping in the spare bedroom downstairs, while Lesedi and I stayed upstairs.

I know it was inappropriate to have him here seeing that he will be married soon, But I really enjoyed being here with him. He respected my space and hardly ever touched me. Instead he was just being a great father and an even better

friend to me and I wasn't exactly sure that that was a good thing, because I was starting to wonder if this could've been us. Could we have been this happy?

I had been to a couple of interviews and nailed them all. I received 2 offers out of the 5 and I went with the one that was more flexible time wise, because of Lesedi.

I was due to start in January and Siya and I had decided that Lesedi would go to preschool next year.

I spent most of my Friday with Lesedi, we were in the garden when Siya arrived from work.

Him; Hey... My two favourite woman

Me; Hey

He took Lesedi from me and spun her around. Lesedi loved it when he did that and quite frankly it scared me because I thought he would drop it.

Siya finally put her down and took her inside to the nanny to get cleaned up, while I stayed in the garden, soaking up the sun.

Siya came outside and sat next to me, and handed me a glass of juice

Him; I was thinking

Me; ok

Him; we should go for dinner

Me; dinner?

Him; yaah. I don't feel like cooking

Me; you've been living here rent free for the past week. The least you can do is cook

Him; (chuckles)

Me; You need to go back Siya. You can't stop avoiding your life forever

Him; You talk too much

Me; mxm

Him; So Dinner?

Me; when are you leaving

Him; Oh gosh I have no idea. I'm starting to think I should buy a house in JHB again. I saw one down the road from here

Me; hayi. Siya I don't want you living in JHB

Him; Rifiloe. The head office to my company is here. Of course I want a house here

Me; Why not live in the house in Sandton

Him; too many memories. I'm selling it

Me; mhmmm

Him; can we go to dinner? I'm starving

Me; I'll get Lesedi ready

Him; I think she's asleep. So it looks like it's just the 2 of us

Me; Siya I don't think

Him; stop thinking and lets go

I rolled my eyes and went to fetch my purse. I checked and Lesedi was indeed fast asleep.

I gave her a kiss and left with Siya for dinner.

Me; so where are going for dinner?

Him; I was thinking maybe Luce

Me; how very convenient

Him; what

Him; Siya the very same place we had our first

date

Him; I like the food

Me; Siya

Him; I'm serious

Me; (sigh)

We sat at the exact same table we sat at last time. We talked and just enjoyed each other's company. I received an email from my lawyer just as we had ordered dessert. I went through the email and it confirmed that our divorce was finalised. I looked at my ring and swallowed past the big lump in my throat.

Him; Rifiloe. What is it?

ME; our divorce has been finalised

Siya put down his glass and I gave him my

phone.

Him; so this is it ha

Me; yahh, I guess so

Him; I can't believe we went through with this

Me; I need to go to the ladies

Him; Rifiloe

Me; actually, can we go? I'm feeling a bit lightheaded

Him; ok. I'll get the bill

I took Siya's keys and went to the car, while he paid for dinner. I needed to cry my eyes out for a moment and I wanted to do it in private.

I honestly have no idea why I was crying. I was the one who wanted this, so why would I be this heart broken.

I wiped my tears away, just as Siya approached the car. He came in and looked at me

Him; you've been crying

Me; I'm just being silly

Him; Rifiloe

Me; Lets go home

Him; ok

We drove home in silence. The ride seemed longer than just 15 minutes. I had so many things going through my mind. I was single. I hadn't fought hard enough for my family. Lesedi wouldn't grow up with both me and her father.

This week had led me to believe that we were ok. That we were a family. Even though Siya stayed in the spare room, and that we hadn't

been intimate in so long. But for the first time in our relationship we were normal. He left at 8am to go to work, and he was back by 5pm. He would put Lesedi to bed. He wouldn't take calls at home. He was gentle. He was everything that I thought that he was in the beginning. The only problem was that he was doing everything I cried and begged for throughout our marriage, at the very end of it.

We arrived home and I went straight to my room. I wanted to mourn the end of my marriage, and the only way I knew how was by crying and letting the pain in my heart go.

Siya walked into my room and looked at me, with just as much pain reflected on him. I didn't need to say anything to him. He just took off his shoes and lay in bed cuddling me as I cried my eyes out.

Right now all I wanted was him and yet he wasn't mine to have anymore. Instead he was going to be someone else husband. All because I couldn't stick it out.

[05/15, 21:32] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

168

Waking up in Siya's arms was confusing and warm as ever. Siya was wrapped up in me and breathing warmly on my neck. I wanted to tell him to move but I was too comfortable. So I drifted back to sleep and let myself believe that we were ok. At least in my dreams we were living our happily ever after

When I finally woke up again Siya wasn't in bed. I looked at the time and it was after 9:00am.

I got up and went downstairs, and found Siya in

the kitchen.

Him; morning

Me; morning

Me; where's Lesedi?

Him; the nanny took her for a walk

Me; ok

Him; How you feeling

Me; I'm going to go shower. I'll tell you when I'm done

Him; I'll make breakfast

Me; Thank you

I went upstairs, and tidied up my room, then went to take a shower. God only knows what this day has planned for me.

I went downstairs and Siya and found Siya on his phone. I could tell he was a bit frustrated so I decided to ease drop. I don't know why, but for some reason I was jealous because I knew it was Naledi

Him; Naledi. I said I was going to do this. So let me be for God's sake

Her; But Siya you haven't been involved with planning the wedding.

Him; you can handle that mos

Her; I know, But we are due to be wed in a week and you are nowhere to be found.

Him; I've got to go

Her; Siya. Wait

Him; what?

Her; can't we just try. I know you're only doing this because of what Dumisani did and because

the army deal. But can't we just try acting like husband and wife. Maybe spend more time together. We are after all spending the rest of our lives together. The least we can do is try Him; Naledi. I have told you I am not interested in being with you like that.

Her; what does she have that I don't

Him; I'm not discussing Rifiloe with you.

Siya hung up on her, and I stood there just gathering myself. Then walked into the kitchen

Me; mhmm that smells good

Him; Omelette

Me; Thank you

Him; how are you feeling

Me; better. Thank you for being there

Him; I don't want to be anywhere else

I sat at the breakfast counter and enjoyed my breakfast. While Siya starred at me

Me; what

Him; you're beautiful

Me; mcm

Him; (giggles)

Me; aren't you eating

Him; I ate earlier

Me; mhmm

Him; marry me

Me; haw Siya

Him; I'm serious

Me; you need to get back to your life. And by next weekend you will be married

Him; Don't remind me

I got up and went to wash my plate, then sat in the lounge and Siya followed me. I could tell there was something on his mind.

Me; aren't you going to work

Him; it's a Sunday

Me; well that's never stopped you before

Him; well, I have staff who are capable of handling everything

Me; ok

Him; baby can I ask you something

Me; yes

Him; If I didn't marry Naledi. Would you take me back

Me; Siya

Him; Just hear me out. If I found a way. Would you take me back

Me; I don't know.

Him; what are my chances

Me; Si

Him; hypothetically speaking

Me; 40%

Him; 40%? Damn that low

Me; well Siya. If Hypothetically I were to take you back. I would need a lot from you and quite frankly I don't think you would be able to give me those

Him; thing like?

Me; why are we even discussing this? You and I are divorced. There's no turning back

Him; I know. But what I'm asking is weather you would ever consider being with me again

Me; maybe

Him; that's good enough

Me; Siya. You have that look in your eye

Him; Nothing. I am just weighing my options

Me; Lord help us all

Him; (chuckles) I need a favor from you

Me; what

Him; I need you to basically triple you security

Me; why

Him; because. Just trust me

Me; Siya

Him; Rifiloe. I know I have given you no reason to trust me. But I beg you. Please. Just give me time to prove myself

Me; Siya this

Him; should you decide you don't want me back after this, then fine

Me; after what

Him; just let me prove myself to you

ME; can I think about this

Him; while you think. I need to go

Me; go where

Him; better you don't know. I'll keep in contact though

Me; in contact? Siya you are going into Ghost mode, and that can only meant trouble

Him; ill chat to you later

Siya got up to leave and left me even more confused. God only knew what the hell he was up to. I just prayed that whatever it was wouldn't make things any worse than they already were.

[05/15, 21:33] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

Siya went to his room and came dressed in a suit. I looked at him and all traces of the sweet man that graced us with his presence for the past couple of days was gone. Ghost had risen from the dead and looked like he was ready to kill.

I stood up and looked at him with anxiousness

Him; I'll see you later

Me; Siya. I have a bad feeling about whatever you are about to do

Him; Rifiloe. I need to sort out this mess.

Me; what mess. Can we just talk about this before you leave?

Him; we'll talk tonight

Me; ok

Him; I'm going to fix this Rifiloe. I know it might

be too late. But I love you and I have to fix this

Me; (sigh)

Him; see you late

Siya turned around to leave but I held onto his arm

Me; wait

Him; what's wrong

Me; nothing. Just kiss me

Him; mhmm

Me; kiss me

Him; damn

Siya pulled me in and kissed me like he had never kissed me before. I put my arms around his neck and just gave in to all the desires of my

heart. Siya wasn't perfect. In fact he was crazy as fuck. But none the less I loved his crazy.

We both pulled away because we needed to catch our breath

Him; I've missed you

Me; I've missed you more

Him; does this mean

Me; Ohhhh no buddy. This doesn't mean anything. Just that I like your lips

Him; is that all you like

Me; (giggles) no not exactly

Him; so tell me what else tickles your fancy

Me; sort out whatever is going on in your head, and I might just show you

Him; sounds fun

Me; maybe

Him; I love you

Me; I know you do

Him; one more kiss

I leaned in and gave him a kiss on the cheek and he left.

I thought about how things were so bad and yet despite it, I still loved him with everything in me, but I wasn't sure if I would be able to let go and put my heart in his hands. I guess time would just have to tell.

Lesedi's nanny came back and went to put her to bed. I had decided to start weening Lesedi. I planned on being back at work in Jan so it was best for me to stop breast feeding her since she would be starting preschool as well. Lord only knows how I was going to cope not being with

her 24/7.

Since I was in such a good mood, I decided to go to the mall and do some Christmas shopping. We hadn't put up a Christmas tree yet, and I knew how exciting that would be for Lesedi. And I hoped Siya would be home to help put it up.

I spent most of my day at the mall. I did my hair, nails. Bought some Christmas gifts and finally went to a restaurant to have some lunch.

I ordered a chicken salad, and checked in on Lesedi. Then looked up and Saw Jason standing in front of me with a huge grin on his face

I wrapped up my call with the nanny, and stood

to give Jason a hug

Him; Well, well well.

Me; hi

Him; you look good

Me; thank you. So do you

Him; I didn't know you were back in town. Oh wait how I could know when you blocked all access to you

Me; Jase

Him; don't worry about it. I figured you had gone back to your husband

Me; (sigh)

Him; so you're back together

Me; yes. And we have a daughter

Him; wow. Well there goes all my chances

Me; Jason it's not like that

Him; don't worry about it.

Me; join me for lunch

Him; you sure?

Me; yes

Him; then I'd love to

We sat together and caught up on everything we had missed over the past year. It finally felt good to know that at least I still had one friend in JHB who I could talk to on friendly basis. My only problem now was dealing with Siya, because he was going to flip, when he finds out I gave Jason my number, that's if he didn't know already.

After lunch with Jason, I headed home and decided to call Siya on my way there

Him; Hi babe

Me; Hey

Him; What up

Me; you busy

Him; yes. But not too busy for you

Me; I was just letting you know I bumped into Jason at the mall, and had lunch with him.

Him; (silence)

Me; oh and I gave him my number

Him ;(clears throat)

Me; ok bye

Him; Rifiloe

Me; yes

Him; Its cool. I don't like the whole Jason thing. But I won't stand in the way of your friendship

Me; thank you

Him; ok. Ill see you tonight

Me; ok

Siya cut the call, and I released the breath I was holding. Siya had totally surprised me. I was expecting a talk and a half from him, but instead he seemed a bit calm. I know deep down he was on fire, but I appreciated that he didn't over react or try to block me. Instead he sacrificed his feelings over my feelings. And that just made me love him more and more everyday

[05/15, 21:37] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

170

I spent the rest of my day with my baby girl. I wanted to put up the tree but decided it's better to wait for Siya. Hopefully he would be home soon. I was also hoping that he would tell me

whatever it was that he was planning on doing. I wanted him to let me in and I know that that would be difficult for him, but I didn't want any more secrets between us.

***** SIYA*****

Speaking to Rifiloe about Jason was one hell of a bitter pill to swallow. But I wasn't going to do what I usually do. I planned on winning Rifiloe back and the only way I was going to do that was by changing the way I did things. I wasn't comfortable at all with the whole Jason friendship but Rifiloe had given up so much for me. The least I could do was give up my insecurities For her, and learn to trust her with everything in me. All I had to do now was to deal with This issue of the wedding.. I had to call it off ASAP, but first I had to deal with Dumisani. This shit had gone on for to long. I

had to get rid of him before I could call off the wedding. It's the only way Naledi could be safe and i could keep Rifiloe.

I had no choice but to break the promise I made to Naledi and her family. I would have to find a way to keep the deal with Lesotho.

Me: Nails. I need a favour

Him: anything boss

Me: I need the security detail at Rifiloes house doubled as in yesterday. Then I need a team at Naledis house and another at KZN

Him: is everything ok

Me: no. Shit is about to go crazy, amd I need to make sure my family is taken care of

Him: I'll get everything in or order

Me: when you're done I need you track

Dumisani. I need to know all of his moves. I want to strike as in yesterday

Nails looked at me shocked. He knew exactly what this meant. In our world you can kill just about anyone but we never lay a hand on family. But This time i had no choice Dumisani had caused all this shit and now i had to take him out once and for all. I had let him get away with a lot out of flea, but now i now to face the one demon in my life and make sure he doesn't see me coming

Him: Boss are you sure about this

Me: since when do you question a direct order feom your liuetenant

Him: you know I never do. But th i is your brother

Me: don't you think I know that. Now stop with

the questions and do as told

Him: yes boss.

Me: keep me in the loop. I need to get home

Him: sho

I left the office with an omber mood. I had nerve thought this day would come. I just wish I could share this with Rifiloe. But my secret about Dumisani and my reason do kill I him would be one that i Take to the grave with me.

I decided to go past the florist. I hadn't bought Rifiloe flowers in a while, and quite frankly she deserves so much more. I just hoped she would give me a few weeks to get things in order

When i got home, Lesedi was busy throwing a tantrum, and you could tel Rifiloe had just about

enough and was on the verge of Giving her a hiding.

Lesedi saw me first and sobbed her little eyes out. I know I should've rather not gotten involved but her cute little face was so red I couldn't hold myself.

I took her and she instantly stopped crying and put her arms around my neck, while I Patted her back. Rifiloe looked up at me displeased. I leaned in and gave her a kiss then took her up for her bath.

*****Rifiloe*****

Siya walked the stairs with Lesedi. I swear that little girl had him wrapped around his little finger. He hated seeing her cry and she knew it.

I cleaned up around the kitchen, and found a beautiful bouquet of roses on the counter. I looked at the note and it just read " I'm sorry" I smiled and placed the flowers in a vase then put them in the dining room and set up the table for Dinner and went upstairs to take a shower.

She i came down, Siya had already bathed and put Lesedi to bed, and had already dished up for us.

He stood up and pulked oh my chair for me

Him: can I get a kiss

Me: come get it.

He pulled me closer and put my arms around

his neck and gave me a kiss that made me weak at the knees.

When he broke the kiss he looked at me grinningly

Him: do you like your flowers

Me: yes. love them

Him: I'm glad

me: how was your day

Him: fine thanks

We had dinner and went to decorate the Christmas tree. Siya was teasing me about being too short. I don't know what made me turn around but i saw Dumisani standing at the entrance of our dining room.

Siya turned around and pulled out his gun. And Dumisani did the same. I stood in beta them not knowing what to do. I had thought things were Seattled but now it looked like things were going ti get bad before they got bad.

[05/15, 21:39] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

171

I stood in between Siya and Dumisani trying to figure out a million questions going through my mind. Like how the hell did Dumisani get passed security.

I looked at Siya and the amount of hatred in his eyes was horrid. He had done a 360 and it was obvious that Siya had taken a back seat and Ghost had taken over

Him: Rifiloe move

My first instinct was to argue with him, but I decided against it and moved behind him.

Him: Dumisani what are you doing here

Dumi: Well. I heard you were looking for me, so I figured I'd honor your invitation with a personal visit

Him: well that was stupid

Dumi: judging by the look on your face it was obvious you weren't expecting me

Him: on the contrary. You are right where I want you to be

Dumi: how so

Him: I always knew there was a leak in my security detail, and now I know who it is

Just as Dumisani was about to answer. Nails walked in with Hlokes.

Hlokes: I see we're in time for the show

Nails: Ill grab the popcorn

Siya smiled and I got more confused. How could he smile when things seemed so tense

Dumi moved his gun from Siya to Nails. Then to Hlokes. He looked hell of a confused

Dumi: what the hell Nails. I thought we were cool. We had a deal

Nails: Yah well. Deal over

Hlokes: you honestly thought you could buy loyalty from a man who has been in the force with Ghost for over 10 years

Siya looked at his brother and he put his gun down.

Him: So Dumisani. It looks like you were played.
Big time

Dumi: This isn't the end Siyabonga. I am your brother. You cant kill me and we both know why

HIM: we'll see about that. So why don't you put the gun down and walk out of here, because if i or any of my men have to take that gun from you. It will only make things worse for you

Dumisani: Do you think I would honestly go down without a fight?

Siya: its in your best interest to no fight this. You can either die with dignity or with a bullet through your head. Plus i don't think Rifiloe would appreciate your splattered brain all over her couch. Especially since she did the decor all on her own

Dumi: you really think this is the time for jokes

Him: I'm just saying. So wheat will it be?

Dumisani looked at Siya and at Hlokes but he wasn't backing down. Instead he looked back at Siya and smiled

Dumi: How about we start off by telling everyone why you want to kill me. Maybe then we could talk about my surrender

SIYA started fidgeting and I knew he was uncomfortable. Like he wasn't Ghost but someone i didn't know

Him: I don't have time for this. Hlokes

Hlokes stood up and Dumisani pointed the gun at him

Dumi: tell them baby brother. Tell them how i had you at my mercy. Tell them how i made your life so miserable. Tell them how the big and mighty Ghost was all thanks to me. If i hadn't done what i did you wouldn't have been anything.

Siya: shut up before i put a bullet through your

head

Dumi: you're going to kill me anyway. I might as well go out with a bang

Siya looked at Dumisani then at me.

Him: Rifiloe. go upstairs.

Me: Siya

Him: please. Just go up. Ill call you down

I got up shakingly and went upstairs. I wasn't comfortable with being upstairs alone without Siya, but I knew that things were not going to be good. So its better to do as told than to argue

I got upstairs and went straight to Lesedi's

room. My little girl was fast asleep and oblivious to the shit storm downstairs.

I picked her up and went to my room. I just prayed that whatever was happening that Siya wouldn't get hurt. I sat in bed wondering about what Dumisani had meant. Why did he feel like he had made Siya. Why was Siya so weird around him.

I stayed in my room for over an hour, and then heard a gun go off. I jumped and grabbed my baby. I didn't know who had been hurt but i prayed it wasn't Siya

my first instinct was to go down, but i was to scared to leave Lesedi alone.

I started panicking and crying. What if Siya had

been shot. What if he was gone and i wouldn't ever see him again. How would Lesedi grow up without him

I won't know when Siya walked in, but all i know is he had his worm arms around me.

I immediately started crying, trying to gasp that he was indeed ok

Him: shhh baby. We're ok

Me: Siya (sniff)

Him: I'm sorry you had to be here for this. I don't know what Hlokes and Nails were thinking

Me: I don't care. I'm just glad that you are OK

Him: i'm fine. But i need to head into the office

Me: dont leave me

Him: (sigh) baby

Me: please Siya.

Him: ok. But i need to sort out a few things now.
That cannot wait for tomorrow

Me: Cant you work from here

him: No. I need to put Bullet and Nails in their
place. Those two were fucking incompetent.
They led Dumisani here without consulting me.
You could've been hurt

Me: I'm sure they had it covered

Him:,doesn't matter. I gave them orders and
they deliberately disobeyed me

Me: that can wait. Right now your wife needs
you

Him: My wife?

Me: yes. Your wife

Him: in that case. Give me 10minutes and I'm all yours.

*****siya*****

I went downstairs and found my ream cleaning up.

I looked at Hlokes and just shook my head. I know he wanted to explain but I wasn't interested. He had taken a decision and ran with it without my consent and that was totally unacceptable. But as promised I would deal with all of this tomorrow. All i needed to do was get rid of the furniture that had blood, Dumisani was lucky to still be alive. But by this time tomorrow he would be a gonner and the world would be a better place.

The team finished up and eventually left.

I had hoped Rifiloe would be asleep since I took longer than 10 minutes, but unfortunately she was wide awake and I just knew she was going to ask me a million questions, and quite frankly I wasn't sure I was going to be able to tell her the truth. I had buried the truth for so long and now the thought of it resurfacing wasn't exactly pleasing.

Me: you still awake

Her: Yes. I couldn't possibly sleep. Too many questions

Me: can they wait till tomorrow

Her: no not exactly

i sat next to Rifiloe, and put my hand in hers.

Me: baby I'm not ready to talk about this. I know its asking alot, but please can we just try moving on.

Her: When will you be ready

Me: I dont know. I just dont want to even think about it

Her: Siya. Whatever it is we can talk about it. We'll make it work. But you have to trust me enough

Me: you'll never look at me the same after you know. Please baby. I'm begging you. Let it go

Her: Sigh

Me: can we just go to bed. Please its been a long night.

Rifiloe looked in my eyes deeply, and i looked away. Her piercing stare made me feel like she

could see the truth, and that scared me. I didn't want her knowing. If she did she would run and probably never look back. And that was not a risk i was willing to take.

[05/15, 21:40] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

172

I decided to let Siya be, and just let the issue go, because it was obvious this wasn't the time to argue.

Me; let's get to bed

Him; thank God

I changed into my PJ's and got into bed. I expected Siya to sleep in his room, but he changed and came to sleep with me and Lesedi.

I didn't bother saying. Instead. I just cuddled with my people and put the worries of today behind me.

***** Siya

Waking up next to my two babies, was like a dream come true. I just wondered if I would be able to keep Rifiloe.

I got up and went to my room to get ready for work. I was hoping to get out the house before Rifiloe. But unfortunately Rifiloe, was already in the kitchen. The look in her eyes told me she wasn't taking any prisoners. She was on a mission, and I just knew it had to do with what happened last night.

Her; morning

Me; Hey babe

Her; I see my lounge has no furniture

Me; sorry about that. Ill have it replaced by the end of the day

Her; so are you going to tell me what happened

Me; Dumisani got out of hand. So I shot him in the knee cap

Her; oh Lord Siya

Me; baby, it's nothing

Her; how is it nothing

Me; I just needed him to shut up. He wouldn't listen so I shot him

Her; you're crazy

Me; I know

Rifiloe chuckled a bit and shook her head at me.

I smiled and wondered what she was thinking

Her; you know you're going to have to tell me what's happening

Me; baby please

Her; Siya I'm serious

Me; I know. Just let me get through this day.

Her; so we'll talk tonight

Me; maybe

Rifiloe finished making breakfast, and we ate mainly avoiding what had happened. It wasn't awkward. In fact I could tell that she was trying to butter me up, and thankfully it was working. Within minutes I had forgotten about Dumisani and was laughing at Rifiloe's attempt to flip pancakes.

I eventually left home when Lesedi woke up. I

didn't want her seeing me, because I knew that would mean that I wouldn't get out of here anytime soon, and that wasn't on my plans for today.

I arrived at the force and called a meeting between me, bullet and Nails. I think it was time I put my foot down again. It was clear that they had forgotten who was in charge.

ME; would one of you tell me what the hell happened last night? Why on God's green earth would you disobey an order

Nails; Boss. It wasn't like that. We tracked Dumisani, and found that he was already in JHB. So I contacted him and made a deal in our best interest

Me; and you didn't think that you should've called me

Him; boss. It all happened so quickly. I had the team surround the house, within minutes of him arriving

Me; that's not the point. The point is you don't make the rules. I do and it's best you both start remembering that before things get out of hand

Bullet; Dude. Can you just try to hear us out? You wanted Dumisani and we handed him to you on a silver platter

Me; and did you for one second think about Rifiloe, or Lesedi

Bullet; we knew you were home. We knew they would be safe

Me; let's get one on thing clear. If you both try anything like this again. Then you're both out of here. I cannot run an agency with people I cannot trust. Are clear

Them; Sho boss

ME; good. Now where are you keeping
Dumisani

Bullet; downstairs

Me ; code?

Nails; 3695485

Me; Lets get this done

I took my gun and made sure I had one bullet in
there, then went downstairs to where my
brother was being kept.

I put in the code and walked in to Dumisani
reeling in pain. Looking at him I knew that Bullet
didn't bother patching hi up,

Me; Well that looks rather painful

Him; you are sick

Me; well takes one sicko to know another

Him; mxm

Me; so let me put you out of you misery

Him; (chuckles) like you have the guts to kill me

Me; maybe not the little boy I was back then

Him; well maybe I should take you back. Give you a little reminder of what a bitch you were back then

Me; come closer and try.

Dumisani stumbled up and to be honest my heart dropped. All I have ever wanted was to kill this man. And here I had the opportunity and instead of pulling the trigger I was standing here shaking like a bitch.

Him; So here we are little bro. Are you ready to

end this or do you want me to remind you of old times

Me; lay a hand on me and you're dead

Him; does your wife know about what we used to do? Or better yet how much you enjoyed it

I swear my heart started racing. This fucker was standing within an inch of me, and here I was going back to the helpless 8 year old boy. Who had let his brother molest him? Night after night without telling anyone. At the time I didn't quite understand what he was doing. He started off by just touching me when he thought I was asleep. Till one day I woke up and he had his hand in my pants.

I tried moving but he held me still and told me he would kill me if I ever told anyone. I tried my best to stop him, but after some time I gave up. Dumisani was bigger and older than me. He was the apple of my father's eye, and he could

do no wrong. So even if I did tell my father. I knew he would've never believed me.

So I let him to it. I let him touch me without ever saying anything. Till one day he wanted me do the same, and that's when things got worse. He beat me up when I refused, and I vowed to myself that I was going to make something of myself. That I was going to go into the force and one day. One day I was going to make him pay. And now here was my one chance and I had literally frozen.

Him; see I told you. You are my BITCH and nothing. And no one is ever going to change that. So why don't you and Naledi go and have a therapy session together, and you get the hell out of my face

I honestly don't know what made me so mad, but the switch in my head flicked, and I pulled

the trigger with him literally standing right a millilitre from me.

He took a few steps back and looked down at his bleeding abdomen.

I managed to take a few steps back and looked at my dying brother and I felt so much worse. This was supposed to be my day of victory, and yet now I felt more trapped than I did before.

I walked out of the room and went to my office.

Me; bullet. Attend to him

Him; you ok

Me; fine

I went into my office and locked the door, and literally broke down. I had suppressed my feelings and fears for so long. And now here it

was. It was out. This is it. My truth and I knew that I had to tell Rifiloe. But how? How do I tell her that I am not the man she thinks I am? How do I tell her that Ghost was just a cover up of my inner emotions? That I used Ghost to cover up the real emotions that Siyabonga was having. How would she ever forgive me for all the pain I caused her with my dishonesty.

I honestly had no choice in the matter. I needed to tell her so that maybe. Just maybe she could understand and take me back.

[05/15, 21:43] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

173

I spent most of my day redoing my lounge. I was feeling a bit off though because I had tried getting hold of Siya to no avail. I know

technically he wasn't exactly mine. But I kind of felt let down. It was approaching dinner, and he still hadn't gotten back to me. And to make things worse he hadn't called off the wedding. According to blogs and the media. He was due to be married in 3 days. Which has made me one hell of annoyed.

Siya had said he wants us back. But he hadn't done anything to show me. Instead he had shot his brother in my house, and as always I was told to drop the subject. Mxm

I eventually put Lesedi to bed, and went to have dinner by myself. I wanted to call Siya again, but I wasn't going to look desperate. Instead I had dinner, and went to tuck myself in my cold and lonely bed. I might as well get used to it because the way it looked I would be in this bed alone for a while to come.

I must've been asleep for at least an hour, when I heard Siya coming up the stairs. I rolled my eyes, and tried getting back to sleep.

Siya came into my room, and put on my bed side lamp

Him; baby

Me; (silence)

Him; Rifiloe

Me; mhmm

Him; wake up

Me; why

Him; I need to talk to you. Please

I sat up and went to the bathroom to brush my teeth first. If we were going to be talking then I had to be on high alert. I wanted answers and I wanted them now.

When I was done freshening up, I went sit on the bed next to Siya

Him; sorry to wake you

Me; whats going on

Him; you look pissed

Me; well Siya, I have been trying to get hold of you the whole day. The TV channels are abuzz with your upcoming nuptials. And yet here you are in my bed Siya

Him; babe calm down

Me; calm down? Siya you are keeping me in the dark yet again. You go all amo when I ask you about what's going on. All I get is the normal not now.

Him; Rifiloe. Just

Me; no. I need you to tell me where I stand with you Siya. You have put everything and everyone

above me. And I have asked you to let me go a million times, but here you are hurting me again

Him; I cant do this

Me; fine then don't. Run off to your precious Naledi

Siya got up and went downstairs. I could tell he was frustrated and I don't actually care. Siya had no right to be mad, when he just spent the day ignoring me.

I tried getting back to bed. But for some reason my heart just felt heavy. I knew I loved this man so much, and the thought of him playing with me just hurt me.

I got out of bed and went downstairs to get some water. I saw Siya in his room with a bottle of Hennessy. My heart literally broke, because I knew that he was hurt.

I walked in and sat in front of him.

Him; don't

Me; whats going on with you Siya

Him; Rifiloe

I took the glass away from him, and I sat on his lap. Something about Siya wasn't right and I wanted to know what it was.

Me; Look at me

Siya looked away instead

Me; Siya. Look at me

He looked up at me and I saw only a shadow of

a man that I know me

Me; baby. Please just talk to me. I'm here. Just open up to me

Him; Rif

Me; please

Him; but then you'll leave

Me; what is it. I need to know Siya. Our whole marriage is based on lies. Just for once. Please. Please tell me what you are hiding from me.

Him; I Dumi..... He

I saw a teardrop escape from Siya and I had a lump in my throat. This was my man. I love him with everything in me, and something just broke me when I saw how vulnerable he looked

Me; Siya I love you. I love you more than

anything in this world. Just tell me the truth. I swear I will do everything in my power to understand

I saw something in Siya crack for the first time in our relationship. His tears started streaming and I knew we were close.

I leaned in and gave him a hug, and he finally opened up. He told me everything about what Dumisani had to him.

My heart tore in heart for him. All this time he had been so arrogant I thought it was because he didn't know what he wanted. But instead it was the only way he knew how to love. He had never truly know unconditional love, and there was no way I was going to back up.

Siya was my man and the fact that he thought that he wasn't worthy, only made me want to make this work so much more. Siya was more than Ghost or that little boy who was molested. He was the man I fell in love with and his past wasn't going to taint that. Instead him opening up to me made me fall in love with him so much deeper.

[05/15, 21:44] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

174

Seeing Siya in such a state made me feel so selfish. All the times that I just thought he was being selfish, only to find out he was dealing with so much pain and I was totally oblivious to the huge secret that was making him act the way that he was.

I looked at the man in my arms and I knew that I

would fight for him like never before. I would fight for Siya more than anyone has fought for him.

We stayed in the same position for a while. Siya wasn't moving. He had calmed down a lot but you could tell he was still hurting.

Me; baby

Him; mhmm

Me; I love you

Him; how

I let go and sat in front of him. I looked at him in the eyes because I wanted him to know that I was serious

Me; because I do. I chose to love you then, and I chose to love you know

Him; but Rifiloe. I just told you the truth

Me; So? What did you expect me to do? Did you want me to tell you I don't want you? Or that I can't be with you?

Him; yes. That's the one thing you should do

Me; Siya you are messed up in all kinds of way. But I love you despite all that shit. You are the man I fell in love with. You're the reason I have Lesedi. You are it for me. So despite everything you come with. I love you and I am not going anywhere

Him; Rif

ME; no. I'm yours. You're mine. That will never ever change

Him; Promise

Me; promise

I leaned in and kissed my man with every inch

of me. I had held off for so long, but now I was finally ready to open up to him.

Siya pulled away and looked at me with desire written all over him.

Him; Are you sure about this

Me; yes

Him; sure sure ?

Me; yes

Siya kissed me, and we made love till we both couldn't take it anymore. It had been more than 8 months since we had been intimate and I was grateful that we waited, because now with the truth I felt like I was making Love to Siya and not a shadow of a man.

Him; that was intense

Me; yahh

Him; thank you

Me; for what?

Him; for being you

Me; shhh. Let's go to bed. Tomorrow is another day

Siya giggled and we went to bed. We had yet another crazy drama filled day but now it was time for me get some shut eye. I would probably have to slay another dragon tomorrow.

Waking up the following morning in Siya's arms was a dream come true. I was on his chest listening his heartbeat. I know Siya was probably thinking that I was going to let what he told me last night go. But I knew that If we were going to make this work, he would need counselling. He has bottled up everything for far too long, and its time he received professional

help. But knowing Siya he was going to be mad as hell for me even suggesting the idea.

I got up, and went to check on Lesedi, and thankfully she was fast asleep. So I took a quick shower, and went downstairs to make breakfast.

I knew that the only way to discuss counselling would be for me to approach the issue at breakfast.

I went all out and made a full English breakfast. By the time Siya came down with Lesedi, I had just finished cleaning out the mess I had made

Him; morning

Me; morning

Him; I just changed her. I thought I's bring her down for breakfast

Me; thanks baby.

I took Lesedi and put her in her feeding chair, and gave her her breakfast. While Siya dished up for himself.

Me; so baby I've been thinking

Him; should I be worried?

Me; no. not really

Him; ok. I'm listening

Me; I was thinking you should maybe speak to someone about what you told me

Him; I spoke to you about it mos

Me; yes. But I was thinking, maybe a professional

Him; as in a shrink

Me; well. Yes

Him; no. I'm good

Me; baby just hear me out

Him; rifiloe. You are all the therapy I need

Me; as flattering as that sounds. I still

Him; baby. This isn't up for discussion. I am not seeing a shrink. I'm not crazy

Me; I didn't say you were crazy. I just thought it would help if you spoke to someone who knew how to deal with your issue. I could go with you if you want. We could have like a couple's therapy session

Him; I am not doing this with you.

Siya stood up, and gave me and Lesedi a kiss. Then left for work.

I understand that he was probably scared and that he didn't like the idea of counselling. But he

would need to speak to someone about this Dumi issue. This isn't something small. His brother molested him. He needs to talk about it so that he can heal. How are we expected to have a relationship when he can't deal with issues?

After breakfast, I decided to take Lesedi to the zoo. We spend so much of our time at home, it was just boring. So I figured she would enjoy seeing all the animals.

I got us ready, but decided to call Siya to let him know, in case he had to get things in order regarding security

Him; Babe

Me; hi love

Him; are you ok

Me; yes. Just thinking of taking Lesedi to the Zoo, and I wondered if that was ok

Him; mhmmm give me a sec to get security in place

Me; oh.. Ok

Him; am I invited to this outing of yours

Me; after the way you stormed out this morning. I wanst sure you would want to be

Him; Ill meet you at the zoo in an hour. Security will accompany you

Me; ok

Him; I love you

Me; love you too

I ended the call with a smile. Siya was hopefully going to see my point, and agree with the therapy sessions. It was only a matter of time.

We spent hours on end with Siya and Lesedi at the zoo. Lesedi was so excited to see all the animals. I had decided to not say anything about the sessions. I figured when Siya was ready, he would discuss them with me. But for now we were having family time and that is all that mattered.

We were nearing the end of the zoo, when Siya got a message on his phone. The look on his face told me that it wasn't a good one

Him; we should go

Me; is everything Ok

Him; yes. No... Can we just go?

Me; Siya what is it

Him; Naledi

Me; what about her

Him; she tried committing suicide

Me; Oh my Gosh. Is she ok

Him; She's been rushed to the hospital

Me; do you know what caused her to do this

Him; I called off the wedding

I looked at Siya and he has guilt written all over his face. I must be honest, I also felt bad.

Siya had been spending his time here with me, and now because of that he had cancelled their wedding. Which led her to try killing herself. All because I couldn't just put myself in their shoes and agree to let him marry her. Now anything that happened I would have on my conscious for the rest of my life.

[05/15, 21:44] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

(

crop top. will try posting another one tonight)

I packed up Lesedi and we headed to the car. I was trying really hard to try and not feel jealous, because I could see that Siya was genuinely worried about Naledi. He was phoning the hospital left right and centre, and that made my stomach tie up in knots.

We arrived home, and Siya went to his room to start packing. I didn't say anything. I just took Lesedi upstairs, and gave her a bath. I could tell she was dozing off from the exciting day that she had had. So I wanted to bathe her first, and then put her to bed.

After Lesedi was fast asleep, I put her down and went to the kitchen to grab a bottle of water. I

could hear Siya shouting from his room. I knew he was on the phone with Hlokes, so I let him be.

He finished his call and came to the kitchen. Took my bottle of water and gulped it down.

I sat on the counter and stared at him

Him; don't

Me; what did I do

Him; you're giving me that look

Me; I don't know what you are talking about

Him; Sigh

Me; Silence

Him; I don't know what to do

Me; with what

Him; Naledi

Me; I can't tell you what to do

Him; fuck

Me; what does your heart tell you

Him; I don't want to hurt her. But I don't want to lose you. You are my life Rifiloe. And I won't lose you because of her. But at the same time I feel really bad. Like I can honestly know how she feels. Dumisani did the same thing to me. Actually for her it was 10 times worse. She cannot have children. I just wish I could give her back her life

Me; mhmm

Him; Rifiloe talk to me. Tell me what to do

Me; I cannot tell you what to do Siya. This is your life you have to make the decision.

As Siya and I were talking his phone rang

Him; yes

Her; Siya

Him; Naledi

Her; I need you

Him; how are you feeling

Her; not to good

Him; I'm sorry I'm not going to make it

Her; please Siya. I just want to talk to you

Him; (sigh)

Her; please. After this. I'll leave you alone. I promise

Him; fine. Ill fly down

Her; no need. I'm coming to Joburg tomorrow

Him; Have you been discharged already

Her; yes

Him; But I thought

Her; I discharged myself

Him; Why

Her; because I need to see you

Him; fine. Let me know when you get here

Her; cool

Siya ended his call and he looked up at me while I took my bottle of water back

Him; I need you to do me a favour

Me; ok

Him; will you come with me to the meeting with Naledi

Me; I thought she was in hospital

Him; haai. I don't know anymore. She says she discharged herself

Me; oh ok

Him; so will you come

Me; hell no

Him; why not

Me; why do I have to be there

Him; in case she tries to kill me

Me; Chuckles

Him; Ok all seriousness aside. I would really appreciate it if you were there

Me; oh Siya

Him; please baby

Me; fine

Him; Thank you

Me; lord knows I am not looking forward to this

Him; just keep an open mind

Me; I'll try

Him; sorry I was so moody. I just got a fright

Me; it's cool

Him; can I get a kiss

Me; no

Him; what do I have to do to have you forgive me

Me; mhhmm now let's see

Him; Oh Lord

Me; how about we start off with a foot massage. Then you can make me dinner. And then you can run me a nice hot bubble bath

Him; damn

Me; you asked

Him; ok, but do I get to join you for the bubble bath

Me; If you're a good boy, then maybe

Him; ok

Siya started off with dinner, then ran me a bubble bath, and of course we ended up making love in the bath. Then headed off to bed.

Tomorrow was bound to be interesting, and I had to get my emotions in check. And the only way I knew how was to sleep

[05/15, 21:45] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

176

Waking up knowing Siya and I were meeting with Naledi, wasn't exactly comforting.

I wanted nothing to do with Siya. God only knows why agreed to it in the first place.

I got up and took a shower, then went downstairs to make breakfast.

Siya came down with Lesedi in his arms.

I served them breakfast, and decided to address the big elephant on the room

Me: so today is D day

Him: you make it sound like its the end of the world

Me: well it feels like it

Him: hardly

Me: do i really have to be there

Him: no. But I'd love to have you there

Me: fine

Him: I'm going to shower, then we can go

Me: ok.

Siya went upstairs while i got lesedi cleaned up

By the time Siya came down i was done with Lesedi and ready to leave.

Him: shall we

Me: we shall

Siya dove us to a suit in a hotel some place in kayalami.

He didn't bother checking in, we just took the elevator and rode up to the top floor.

When we arrived Siya opened the door and there stood Naledi in black lace lingerie

Siya looked at her and then at me.

Him: Naledi what the hell

Naledi looked at me and had a smile on her face, but then put a gown on

Her: not my fault you decided to bring her

Him: you are insane

Her: nit quite. Why don't you two take a seat

I observed Naledi and wondered what she had up her sleeve.

I sat next to a agitated Siya and hoped for the best, because in all honesty my blood was boiling.

Naledi offered us something to drink and we both said no thank you. Honestly i was getting mad. This bitch was over here with lingerie

under a silk robe and she thought i would drink anything she had to offer.

Her: Well since you decided to bring her along. I might as well tell it like it is

Him: get to the point

Her: I want you to reconsider the wedding

Him: not happening

Her: why the hell not

Him: because i said so

Her: its her isnt it

Naledi pointed at me and all i saw was hatred in her eyes

Him: Naledi my wife and my daughter, and my are my life.

i will not lose them because of you

Her:really? how about the premises you made to me

Him: I'm sorry Naledi. But

Her: well you leave me no choice.

Him: whats that supposed to mean

Her: you didn't honestly think that I would let this go. You and your brother ruined my life, and now its time for me to give you a taste how bitter i am

Him: Naledi

Her: no. You want to go back to your happy little family, and what about me. Your family have yet humiliated me again.

The whole world knew about our wedding. And now all of a sudden you decide you don't want me anymore. Well that's not how it works. If i lose, then you lose

Him: will you stop rambling and tell me why we're here

Her: you put the wedding back on or else i will tell the world your biggest secret

Siya tensed up a bit, and my fuse was about to blow

Him: what do you mean

Her: i thought that since we were both victims, you would stick to you promise. Not just for me but for our country

Me: you are honestly deranged. You were a victim just as much as he was, and now you want to use that against him

Her: you stay out of this you bitch. If it wasn't for you Siya and i would be married tomorrow

Me: did you just call me a bitch

Her: i sure as hell did

I got up but Siya held me down

Him: baby dont

Me: get me out of here

Him: lets go

We both got up and walked towards the door

Her: This isn't over Siya. You will pay for what

you and your brother did to me. I can promise you that

Siya and i left the hotel, both pissed as hell. Naledi had just declared war, and unfortunately for us she knew the one secret that siya had kept since he was a child.

Siya drove out the parking like a man possessed.

Me: baby slow down

Him: dont

Me: its going to be fine

Him: How? She know Rifiloe.

Me: we'll figure this out. Together

we drove the rest of the way in silence. Instead of going home, Siya drive to his offices.

We walked into the agency and Siya immediately went into Ghost.

He gathered his team and shouted orders left right and centre.

he had Nails tracking Naledi's phone and had PI's doing research

Naledi had just made the biggest mistake of her life. She had made an enemy of Ghost and lord knows that was never a good thing

[05/15, 21:53] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

177

I stayed with Siya At the office throughout the day. I know he was pissed but unfortunately for his team that meant that Ghost was in full swing. He was so livid that he went to the shooting range in the basement of his offices, and went wild.

I took that moment, and went to speak to Hlokes.

Me: do u have a minute

Him: not really. As you can see Ghost isn't taking any prisoners today

Me: i know. But this will only take a minute

him: ok. Come in

I walked into his office, and closed the door

Him: whats up

Me: i need a favour

Him: what

Me: you cant tell Siya though

Him: just tell me

Me: i need a gun

Hlokes laughed his eyes out. Here i was being serious and he was laughing

Me: did i say something funny

him: you must be high. Why on earth would you need a gun

me: hlokes maan

Him; Rifiloe. Guns are no childs play

Me: i know that

Him: so why the sudden need for a gun

Me: i might need to protect myself

him: you have Ghost for that

Me: mxm

Him: do you even know how to handle a gun

Me: i was hoping you would teach me

Him: sorry Fifi. But

Me: Hlokes please.. what Naledi said scared me.

The look in her eye told me she hated me.

Please

him: sigh

me: please hlokes

Him: you realise Ghost wont like this.

me: i know. But this issue with Naledi is bigger than just a verbal threat. She's out for blood

Him: fine

Me: thank you

Him: Ghost is scheduled for CT tomorrow. He has a meeting with the defence minister. Ill pick u up at 11

me: youre the best

I gave hlokes a hug and walked out his office.

I decided to drive home alone. Siya was still shooting and i was tired. So i decided to give him space and try preparing something special for dinner.

When i got home. Lesedi was with her nanny in the playroom. I played with her a bit, then went start with Dinner.

I made some of Siya's favourite food. Then

asked the nanny to take Lesedi with her to her living quarters for the night. I wanted yo ensure that Siya and I had a warm romantic night.

We had been through so so much and i was convinced most of it was due to Siya's selfishness but now that I know that it was because of his insecurities and His past with Dumisani. I was going to make it my mission to make whatever this thing between us work.

By the time Siya arrived the house was dim and i had laid out my vanilla scented candles everywhere.

him: whats all this?

me: i thought i would do something special for you

Him: the food smells amazing

Me: I hope you'll enjoy the desert just as much

him: (chuckles) i can guarantee ill enjoy desert
how ever its served

me: slow down cowboy. Lets get you fed first

Him: come give daddy a kiss

Me: with pleasure

I leaned in and gave him a kiss that emptied out
all the emotions of the day.

When we finally broke it off we were both filled
with lust.

Me: we should eat

Him: yaah, but i kind of like this more than food

Me: in that case carry me upstairs

Him: yes mam

Siya scooped me up and we went upstairs.

He lay me on the bed and his hungry lips were on mine in seconds.

I lay underneath him as he kissed me. I could feel his erection rubbing in me through his pants, and that made me even more hungry for him.

I started unbuttoning his shirt as he undid my robe.

Siya looked at me as the robe opened.

Him: God you're so damn sexy

Me: thank you

Siya went back to kissing me, and this time moved to my neck and then my stomach.

I knew just then what he was going to do and I just couldn't wait.

He moved from my stomach to my inner thighs.

I took a deep breath as i anticipated his lips on my fountain. But instead he moved back up and tried kissing me on the lips but i turned my face and he landed on my cheek

Him: (chuckles)

Me: I am not laughing

Him: what

Me: you know what

Him: i don't

Me: Siya don't play with me

Him: Tell me what you want

Me: You know exactly what i want

Him: I want to hear you say it

Me: I want you baby. Please

Him: but you already have me

Me: mxm

Him: tell me exactly what you want

Me: I want your lips down there

Him: where? here?

he kissed my neck, and then looked up at me

Me: lower

He moved to my breasts and started sucking. I held onto the sheets and then he stopped

Him: Is that the spot?

Me: no. Lower

He started kissing my tummy and i could feel he was close. But then he stopped

Me: just a little lower

Him: you sure?

Me: yes

His: ask nicely

Me: baby please

Him: as long as I get to do it however i like

me: ok

Him: and for as long as i like

Me: yes. Yes yes. Just do it

Siya giggled a bit, and started working his way back down to the outside of my nussy

He started out with small little kisses, and then slow licks. I let go of the sheets, and held onto his head.

He took this as an indication and started picking up the pace. He kissed, licked and sucked till i couldn't take it anymore. I tried stopping him but he continued.

Me: Si oh Gosh. Wait. I oh

Siya continued till i exploded all over him

I tried controlling my shaking legs, and i thought that Siya would stop, but he didnt. Instead he got me going all over again. But this time he started fingering me. Gish Siya knew how to satisfy me.

He tortured me till he could feel that I was over the edge again, but he stopped just in the knick of time.

I swear i nearly slapped him.

Him: I want to feel you come while I'm inside you.

he got up and undid his pants and within a second he was filling me.

SIYA knew i was close. So he ensured that he moved slowly. The deeper he went the closer i got. He started going deeper and faster when he knew that i had no more will to hold on. We both collapsed and let the orgasim take over.

When we both caught our breath we lay together and enjoyed the after effects of love making

HIM: if this is the kind of welcome that I'm going to get when i come home, then ill be sure to go to the office more often

Me: (giggles)

Him: now I'd love some dinner

me: ill get freshened up, then ill make sure
you're fed

Him: don't bath. I plan on having more desert

I got up and went to dish up for him while i was
still naked.

He followed me to the kitchen and poured our
drinks

Him: so whats this i hear of you wanting a gun

I had a glass in my hand and nearly dropped it

Me: baby

him: the answer is no

He gave me a kiss and carried our food upstairs.

I know he said no, but i wasn't going to give up. Naledi had threatened my family and now it was time i got in the ring and put a stop to her. Naledi's days were numbered. I refused to wait for Siya to go through protocol first. I wanted her out our way.

[05/15, 21:54] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

178

Siya and I enjoyed the rest of our dinner in bed. The evening went just as i had planned and we both enjoyed it. I fell asleep in Siya's arms and woke up feeling revived.

Siya was already in the shower, so I went to join him.

Him: I could get used to this

Me: pitty I'm not your wife anymore

Siya stilled a bit, and carried on washing my back

Me: I was just joking

Him: you were telling the truth

Me: Siya I don't need a piece of paper to tell me that I am your soul mate.

Him: I know it's just that (sigh) never mind

Me: talk to me

Him: I'm going to be late

Siya stepped out the shower, and i finished off, then went to get dressed.

When I went downstairs Siya and Lesedi were having breakfast .

I took Lesedi and gave her a kiss. Her smile told me she missed me just as much as i had missed her. I know it was only one night but i had honestly missed her.

Siya looked at us and smiled.

Him: baby

Me: mhmm

Him: I'm going to Cape Town today. I've got a meeting there. Then I need to go to KZN

Me: oh

Him; I should be back on Christmas eve.

Me: mhmm

I don't know why, but my insecurities kicked In at full force.

I was so used to us being in our small little bubble. That the thought of him being outside our bubble made me uncomfortable. I hadn't spoken to his family since the day I told his uncle to go to hell. And Now He was going there and they would probably make me out to be this monster

Him: Baby what is it

Me: nothing

Him: don't do that

Me: do what

Him: don't shut me out. I can see you're not ok but I don't know why

Me: Siya I'm fine. I'm just being childish

Him : tell me

Me: it's just that I'm worried that you uncle will make you change your mind. And you'll come back and tell me you're marrying Naledi, and I'll feel like an idiot again for opening my heart to you.

Siya sighed and held out his hand for me to sit on his lap

Him: Rifiloe, all I'm going to do is finish off what I started. I need to apologize to the family and also let them know about Dumisanis death

Me: Siya no

Him: Rifiloe. I had no choice. IT was either him or me. And for one I chose me

I looked at Siya shocked. I didn't expect for him to kill Dumisani. I had honestly thought He would just rough him up a bit

Him: moving on. I also need to try find a way to keep the Lesotho deal. Which is why I'll be starting off in CT.

Me: what if you can't salvage the deal

Him: then it is what it is. I'm not willing to lose what we have because of this deal. I would've loved to have both, but you are more important so I chose you

Me: (sigh)

Him; you don't have to worry yourself about anything. In a few days I'll be back and we will live out the rest of our lives together.

Me: Will you come back with Olwetho?

Him: I don't know. I'll see

Me: please

Him: you miss him

Me: beyond

Him: ok. I'll speak to my mom

Me: it doesn't have to be for long. Just so he can spend Christmas with us

Him: ok

Me: thanks

Him: so have you spoken to my mom

I rolled my eyes and got up from his lap.

Him: Rifiloe

Me: baby, can we not go there. Please

Him: what is going on with you two

Me: nothing

Him: Rifiloe. You know how much she adores you

Me: and yet she couldn't even come and see her granddaughter? Lesedi is 7 months old, and she knows my aunt more than your mother. She didnt even phone to say I heard about the baby. No one in your family did

Him: I know baby. It's just that with everything that was going on, and the divorce. I don't think they knew what to do or say

Me: so that is my fault

Him:no of course not. It's just that my mother was told to stay away from you by the chief.

And she had no choice.

Me: so basically Lesedi is not acknowledged by your family

Him: she will be. I just need to sort things out. Then we'll perform a ceremony for her. To introduce her to my ancestors

Me: I don't see the use

Him: Baby. Just trust me. I'll make this right. I promise. Let's get past these meetings. Bury Dumisani. Then we can start sorting out our lives

Me: Ok

Him: so we're ok

Me: yah I guess

Him: so willing be welcome in your house when I get back

Me: as long as you bring my son with you then we'll be good

Him: I love you Rifiloe. More than anything in this world. I am going to give you everything you ever dreamed of. I just need a little time to iron out the creases

Me; I love you too

I gave Siya a kiss and Lesedi started crying. We both looked at her and she started smiling instead.

Him: I Better give my baby some love.

Me: She's going to miss you

Him: it's only a few days. I'll be back before you know it

Me: ok

Siya played with Lesedi for a bit. And then went to get some stuff from his bedroom.

Him: do me a favour and stay out of trouble while I'm away

Me: (chuckles) I'll try

Him: Baby I'm serious. No guns.

Me: but baby. Please don't make me lie to you

Him: Rifiloe. I don't want you being involved in any of this

Me: but i am involved

Him: yes, but now I'm handling it

Me: all I want is one meeting with her. I won't hurt her. I'll just rough her up a bit emotionally. And maybe a slap or two. Nothing major

Him: as turned on as I am at the moment. The answer is still no.

Me: you turned on

Him: I'm hard as a rock.

Me: (giggles)

Him: Its all your fault. I love it when you're so heated. But I won't have you roughing anyone up. Or slapping anyone. You're too beautiful for that

Me: but Si

Him: no. And Rifiloe. Please please don't try anything. You know the guards watch over you. If you plan anything. I'll know

Me; mxm fine

Him: ok now give me a kiss

I stepped closer and gave him a slow sultry kiss. I know he was only going away for a couple of days, but i just felt like he would be gone for decades. Siya could sense my anxiety in our kiss, so he pulled me closer, and whispered in my ear

Him: it's only a few days.

Me: I know

I kissed him and this time it got really heated.
But just as I thought I had won him over Hlokes
walked in. Mxm

Hlokes: (clears throat) you two need to get a
room

Siya pulled away and kissed my nose

Him: we have the whole house. Why would we
confine ourselves to one room

Hlokes took out a bottle of water from the
fridge. While Siya gave me one more kiss

Hlokes: dude we need to go. Stop chewing her head off jeez

Me: shut up Hlokes

Him: mxm. I hope you've convinced miss Bonnie here to stay away from guns

Me: yes HLOKES. Clyde here had made it very clear

Siya laughed and went to kiss Lesedi goodbye.

Siya and Hlokes left and i let out a sigh. Hopefully Siya would be home soon, and we would start truly getting things back to normal.

The first day without Siya was rather depressing. Lesedi was Moody as hell. She wouldn't stop crying. I eventually gave her a

teaspoon of panado and hoped she would fall asleep.

When Siya called I had just managed to put her to sleep

Me: papa wa Khanyi

Him: gosh I miss you guys

Me: we miss you too

Him: you sound tired

Me: well someone kept me up last night and now your daughter is as fussy as hell, she's been crying all day

Him: really

Me: yaah

Him: do you think she's sick

Me: no she's just misses you

Him: keep me updated

Me: Will do

Him: Baby I've got to run.

Me: ok love.

Him: chat later

Me: bye baby

After speaking to Siya I decided to do some research on Naledi. The only thing I promised Siya was that I wouldn't harm her physically. All I was doing was getting to know who Naledi was. If she planned on speaking about Siya being abused, then I would have to find something about her that I could use against her

I looked everywhere but found nothing. Naledi was squeaky clean. there was nothing about

her that I could use. Nothing at all. That alone pissed me off. How was it possible that there was no scandal. Aren't royals always in the headlines for being bad?

Well not this royal. This chick was the hero of her country. She was praised and adored by everyone. She had started so many shelters and orphanages in her country. And yet she seemed so miserable and angry, when I went to see her with Siya. It just made me wonder who she really was?

Since I couldn't find anything on Naledi, I had to find a private investigator.

There was just something about this girl that I didn't understand. No matter how squeaky clean she was. My gut told me to carry on digging. I knew that eventually I would find something. I wasn't willing to give up until I did

[05/15, 21:55] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

179

I spoke to the private investigators and told him I needed the info before Christmas eve. I was so desperate I offered to pay him double since it was the festive season.

I needed to get rid of Naledi before she strikes. Otherwise I would lose Siya and I wasn't willing to do that. Especially since he told me the truth about him being abused.

I spent the rest of my day trying to calm down Lesedi. I had noticed she was teething, so I gave her the gel for her gums, and she eventually calmed down.

That evening I received a call from Ronald. He had feedback for me but insists he couldn't talk over the phone.

So I gave him my address. I know that Siya would be pissed. But hopefully the information that Ronald had would calm him down. And help us deal with with Naledi once and for all.

When Ronald arrived I went to the gate and escorted him inside. Thankfully Lesedi was fast asleep.

Me: Can I offer you something to drink

Him: no thank you. Let's start with the info first

Me: ok

We moved to the dining room, and Ronald took

out his laptop

Him: it was rather difficult finding anything on the princess. On the top she seems like the people's people. But underneath all of that lies the truth

Me: the truth about?

Him: The biggest fraudster in the world,

Me: I'm lost

Him: Princess Naledi is a thief. All the sweet orphanages and shelters she runs are all a front. She is actually selling drugs

Me: no

Him: that's not it. She pockets all the donations from S.A. for the shelters and orphanages. Those kids live like they are in a pigsti.

Me: but i thought she would have money. She is royalty after all

Him: her mother has cancer. The royal family have spent a fortune medications, and trials. But she is only getting worse. Which is why They spoke to the chief to get Mr Ndhlovu to marry Naledi. This was her idea of making back all the money they had lost with the treatment, and to help her with her drug factory

Me: that is a lot to absorb

Him: it's all sad really. She has so many people fooled

Me: not for long

Him: what are you going to do with the info

Me: I didn't expect for it to be this bad. I guess I'll have to think about it.

Him: ok. Well it's all on the flash

Me: thank you. Let me get your money.

I went upstairs to fetch the money, and then paid Ronald.

He counted it and gave me the flash drive, then left.

I roamed around the room wondering how i was going to tell Siya about this.

I wanted to call him, but decided to wait till the morning. Maybe by then I would have a clear decision on what I wanted to do.

I woke up the following morning and knew that I had no choice but to tell Siya about what I had discovered. I would deal with his rage at a later stage .

I dialled him, and thankfully he answered in the 3rd ring

Him: Baby

Me: morning

Him: what's up

Me: I ahhm. I need to tell you something

Him: Rifiloe are you ok? Is it Lesedi?

Me: no baby Maan. Lesedi and i are fine

Him: so what Is it

Me: I need to see you

Him: Baby. I'll be back in tomorrow mos

Me: I know, but it's urgent.

Him: how urgent

Me: just really urgent Siya.

Him: I was about to fly to Durban. I'll change my flight plan. I'll see you in a few hours

Me: thank you

Him: are you sure you're ok

Me: certain.

I ended my call with Siya and went to take a shower. Then I went to check on Lesedi. She

was still fast asleep.

I took a good look at my baby and saw none of men in her. Lesedi is a spitting image of her father. Even when she sleeps. What makes me laugh is the way she wrinkles her face when she's mad. That is Siya at his very best.

Lesedi woke up just as I was staring at her. She looked at me and smiled. I picked her and went to give her a nice bath

Then we went and had breakfast together.

Siya arrived home right after noon. I had made lasagne but unfortunately for him Lesedi was enjoying her afternoon nap.

Him: Something smells good

Me: I its the lasagne

Him: Baby. please tell me you didn't bring me all this way to eat lasagne

Me: and what if I did?

Him: I'll take you upstairs right this minute and spank the he'll out of you

Me: sounds fun

Him: for me maybe. But not so much for you

Me: I think you tend to forget that I have been shit before. And that I have given birth. Which means my tolerance for pain is quite high

Him: (chuckels) how could I forget?

Me: ok on a serious note. I didn't bring you here to spank me or to eat Lasagne. I asked you here because I believe you need to see this

Him: see what

I moved us to the dining room,and opened my

laptop.

I left him there while I went to dish up for us.
When I came back Siya looked pissed as hell

Him: where did you get this

Me: a friend

Him: who

Me: Baby. Please don't be mad. I just wanted to help

Him: Rifiloe. If I want your help. I'll ask for it.
What you did was put yourself in danger

Me: but

Him: you promised

Me: I promised I wouldn't go near guns or slap her. I didn't promise not to dig up shit on her

Him: (sigh) you are so Damn annoying and yet

so Damn sexy

Me: so you're not mad

Him: ooh. I'm mad. Like really mad. But I love you for caring

Me: so I'm forgiven

Him: not quite yet. You have to work at forgiveness

Me: and what would you propose I do to gain your forgiveness

Him: How about you hire a PI? Maybe he'll tell you

Me: mxm

Siya smiled at me, and dug into his food. I know he was mad, but i was glad he wasn't shouting. Instead he was embracing the fact that I am an individual and that I don't take to kindly to being told what to do.

After lunch, Siya went to take a shower, while I checked on a crying Lesedi.

When Siya came back downstairs. Lesedi saw him and immediately stopped crying. She opened her arms for him to pick her up and just like that she had Siya putty in her hands.

Me: so what are you going to do about the info

Him: I need to put a plan in place.

Me: what time do you fly to KZN?

Him: tomorrow morning

Me" oh

Him: I'll leave first thing. Then I'll be back by midday

Me: ok

Him: don't pout. I won't miss your birthday. I promise

Me: I just wish this Naledi thing would be over already. It's so Damn draining

Him: I know baby. But with all the info we have against her. It's only a matter of time. All that needs to happen now is for me to use the info for us to secure the deal goes on as planned

Me: oh

Him: what

Me: nothing.

I left Siya in the lounge and went to the kitchen. I don't know why but for some reason, I was a bit dissapointed that after all this. Siya would still be in the force. I know he didn't say anything about quitting. But I thought that maybe. Just maybe he would want to and we could truly move on.

I decided I wast going to force the issue. If Siya

and I were going to start our relationship again, then I wasn't going to force him to make the decision for himself. I was going to do my best to be the supportive partner. Maybe with time he would decide to leave. Plus the few weeks that he has been staying with us he had been doing a good job at balancing family and work. So why would I complain about his job title. As long as we were both happy. That was all I had to worry about.

[05/15, 21:56] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

180

The following morning Siya left for KZN. I had decided to let go of the whole Naledi thing. It was better to let Siya handle it. I had helped enough with the info. Now it was in his hands to fix it.

I spent most of Christmas eve preparing for Christmas. It's funny how things move so fast. Last year I was this time I was in Cuba dealing with Siyas infidelity. Who knew a year later we would be divorced and working on a relationship all over again. Honestly Siya and I were crazy. This thing of ours wasn't exactly perfect. But at least he was trying to make it work.

As I was thinking about Siya. He called

Me: you read my mind

Him: I miss u too

Me: how was your flight

Him: Fine. I've just come out of a meeting with my family. They're all distraught about Dumisani

Me: well. Good riddance

Him: Baby. I need to ask a favour from you

Me: ok

Him: my mom wants to come back to JOB with me. She says she wants to spend Christmas and your birthday with us

Me:(silence)

Him: Rifiloe

Me: Baby

Him: did you hear what I said.

Me: ahmm can I cal, you back? Lesedi is up from he mid morning nap

Him : Rif

I cut the call and took in a deep breath in and out. Lesedi was still fast asleep, but i just needed a moment to think about what Siya was asking me. I had just really hoped we could

spend Christmas with just the 3 of us but at the same time I felt kind of selfish for wanting to keep him from his mother. Especially since they had just learned about Dumisani. So I put aside my feelings towards her, and called Siya back

Him: was it necessary to put the phone down in my ear

Me: Sorry baby. Lesedi was acting up a bit

Him: Rifiloe. I'm not a child

Me: I didn't say you were

Him: so why lie

Me: Siya. Stop.

Him: fine. So do you have an answer for my question

Me: i was kind of hoping we could spend christmas as just the 3 of us.

Him: I know baby. But I feel bad leaving my mother here to spend Christmas alone.

Me: it's fine Siya. You can bring her along

Him: you sure

Me: yaah

Him: thank you baby

Me: it's cool

Him: we should be there by about 5pm

Me: I'll make sure dinner is ready

Him: you're the best

Me: and don't you forget it.

Him: I could never forget it.

Me: good. Now let me go. So I can get the spear bedroom ready

Him: does that mean I get upgraded to the main bedroom?

Me: mhmmm I'll think about it

Him: haw baby. But what will my mom think if she finds my clothes in the spear room

Me: we're divorced Siya

Him: let me end this conversation before it gets heated

Me: what? It's the truth mos

Him: bye Rifiloe. I'll see you later

Siya dropped the call, and i shook my head a bit. I don't know why he was annoyed. I was telling the truth mos. We are divorced. Despite us shacking up.

I rolled my eyes and went to get a room ready for Siya's mom. Then I moved all his belongings into my room. God only knew where we were headed, all I know is that I love this crazy man. And i don't want to even imagine a life without him.

Once I was done getting the room ready, I decided to go to the shop's to get a few things.

I kissed Lesedi, and let the nanny know I was going.

One of the guards insisted on driving me to the mall. I didn't bother protesting. So he drove me, while 2 other guards drove behind us.

When I arrived at the mall, it was rather alive. I had thought most people would be away, but it looked like I wasn't the only one who had decided to do some last minute shopping.

I started at the toy shop, and bought some stuff for Olwetho and Lesedi. Then I went and bought

Siya's mother a few gifts. Then I went grocery shopping, then lastly went to pick up A few things for Siya.

I was now rather thankful that the guards had come. Because I hadn't anticipated on buying so many things.

One of the guards went to load the car, while I went into one of the jewellery stores. I needed some stud earrings for Lesedi, luckily I found the ones I wanted. So I bought them, and just as I was leaving Naledi walked in

Now I know that there are coincidences in life, but this one wasn't one of them. Naledi had deliberately waited

For an opportunity. So she waited go me to

have just one guard around, instead of all 3

Her: well, well well. If it isn't Mrs Ndhlovu

Me: I would say it's nice to see you but we both know that I would be lying

Her: (chuckles) well let's get to the reason why I'm here

Me: you're stalking me

Her: don't flatter yourself

Me: Naledi. Just move out my way

Her how about you make me

I looked at Naledi and smiled. This chick was honestly one crazy psycho.

Me: I'm not one to fight physically Naledi. Believe me. Especially since my nails look so

good, plus I don't think Siya would approve. He likes his woman A lot less ghetto

Her: joke all you like. This isn't over. I will destroy you and That man of yours if its the last thing I do.

Me: that's if we Don't get to you first

Her: is that a threat

Me: no it's a promise. Keep messing with my family bitch. And i will make you wish you died the day Dumisani raped you.

Naledi took a step back, and i kinda felt bad for throwing that in her face. It's not like she asked to be raped. But at the same time I was sick of this bitch trying to destroy what Siya and I had worked so hard for.

I left Naledi standing there, and walked with the guard towards the parking lot. I was glad that

the guard didn't interfere. It was about time for the gloves to come off. And now they had.

When I arrived home I placed all the gifts under the tree. Then went to get Olwetho's room ready. Once I was done. I started to get dinner ready. Siya and his mom were due in an hour. So I made something quick. And as we all know we can never go wrong with chicken curry and rice.

I set the table, then went upstairs to take a bath. I decided to kill 2 birds with one stone, and put Lesedi in the bath with me. That way we both got clean.

After our bath, I dressed Lesedi, then put he in her cot while I got ready. Despite Siya and I being divorced. I decided to wear on of my maxi

dresses, and sandals. I didn't want to seem disrespectful. Soni also put on a dork. Just to keep the peace.

Siya arrived just as I was feeding Lesedi. Incident even see Siya. All I felt was Olwetho's arms around me from behind.

My heart instantly warmed. I didn't realise how much I had actually missed Olwetho up to this point

Him: mommy I missed you so much. Please don't ever leave me again

I turned around and tried my best not to cry. Siya and no had been so caught up in our craziness that we had hurt the one person who didn't deserve to be hurt.

Me: I'm never going to leave you. I'm so sorry boy.
For everything.

Olwetho put his arms around me, and I just
breathed him in. When he finally let go. He
looked at Lesedi and smiled.

Him: mommy. Is this Khanyi

Me: yes

Olwetho walked over to Lesedi who was sitting
in her high chair, and he smiled

Him: she is so cute

Me: just like you

I left Olwetho and Lesedi, and went to go Greet MaNdhlovu.

I shook her hand instead of hugging her. I wasn't exactly sure how I felt towards her. So the best would be to be civil, and pray she would be out my house sooner rather than later.

Her: how are you Makoti

Me: I'm ok ma. And you

Her: I'm well.

Siya came over and gave me a kiss.

Him: something smells amazing

Me: I made curry

Him: can't wait. But first where's my baby girl.

I've missed her

Me: she's in the dining room with Olwetho

We all walked in and Siya went to take Lesedi. Who was now covered on her food. Half of it on her and the other on Olwetho

I smiled when I looked at them. So much for giving Lesedi a bath. Now the both needed a bath

Me: I guess I need to go and get u cleaned up madam.

MaNdhlovu: no. Don't worry Koti. I'll do it.

I looked at Siya nervously. I wasn't sure I liked her being alone with my daughter. She hadn't esn acknowledged her and now she wanted to

play the devoted grandmother

Siya: cha Ma. You should rest. I'll get them cleaned up

Me: come ma, let me show you to your room so you can freshen up for dinner.

I let Siya's mother to her room, and showed her where everything stays.

Me: let me leave you Ma. Dinner is already ready. Come down when you're ready

Her: ahm wait Makoti. We need to talk

Me: oh. Ok

I sat on th bed, and she opposite me

Her: Makoti I... I don't even know how to begin. But let me first start by apologizing for what has been happening for the past couple of moths. I know that the family has been rather hard on you and Siya. I wish I could've done something. But my hands were tied.

Me: it's fine ma. Let's just forget it

Her; no... Siyabonga told me everything. From how you stood by him despite everything that's happened. Makoti. I just don't know what to say

Me: you don't have to say anything. I just don't understand why you weren't there for Lesedi. I don't care about Me. But No one. Not one person contacted me about Lesedi's birth. No one even offered to come and help. I was alone.

My aunt came for an week. But she isn't you.
She isn't you

I didn't realise how much this had hurt me until that moment, when I saw tears streaming down my face.

I wiped my tears, and stood up.

Me: (sniff) ma. Let's forget this. It's in the past

Her: Makoti I am sorry. All I can do is try make up for it.

She gave me a hug, and i went to my room. I didn't know why I was so emotional about this, but somehow it really did hurt. How could I trust Siya's mother, after she basically abandoned me when I needed her the most. And now here

she was in my house, and i had to try and pretend that everything was ok.

[05/16, 18:39] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

181

I wiped my tears and went downstairs to serve dinner.

Siya had cleaned the kids up, so I lay out dinner, and made some food for Lesedi.

We sat down and had dinner together. The silence was quite annoying. Till Siya's mother spoke up

Her: (clears throat) I think I need to warn you guys

Siya and I both looked up

Her: Your uncle is having a family meeting after the holidays

Siya: about what. I thought we had settled the Naledi issue, I leave for Lesotho after the Holidays

Her: it's not about the Lesotho deal. It's about Dumisani

Him: what about him

Her: Since Dumisani is no more. You. His brother are expected to take over his household

Siya burst out laughing, as though he were at a Trevor Noah show.

Him: I will do no such thing. I know already that he will expect me to marry those two. And that isn't happening

Her: I know that Siyabonga. But would it be bad to ask you to assist them financially and to check up on them once in a while

I finished eating, and decided to take the kids upstairs for their nap. Siya and his mother could do what they want to. I wasn't going to entertain any of this.

This woman had literally just arrived and already she was trying to marry Siya off to those woman. I know she doesn't know about Dumisanis abuse. But I just felt like she could've at least waited a few days before dropping a

bombshell.

Lesedi and i tucked in Olwetho, then I went and put her to sleep.

I went back downstairs to clear out the table, but found Siya washing the dishes.

I gave him a hug from behind

Him: behave

Me: I'm just giving you a hug. Is that such a bad thing

Him: no. But I need to finish here

Me: I'll be upstairs

Him: am I allowed upstairs or am I stuck in one of the spare bedrooms

Me: how about you come upstairs and find out.

I spanked his bum, and walked upstairs before Siyas wet hands could get hold of me.

When I got upstairs, I changed into my Pyjamas and waited for Siya to come to bed.

By the time Siya wrapped up his day I was drifting off to sleep.

Siya took a shower, and got into bed. I moved and cuddled next him, and drifted off to sleep. I know he might want to talk about what his mom said, but i wasn't in the mood.

I had had a very long day, and all I needed was some sleep.

I woke up the following morning and Siya wasn't in bed. I looked at the time and it was only 6 am.

I got up and freshened up, then went to check on Lesedi and found her fast asleep. So I got back into bed, and tried to get at least another hour of sleep, but as fate would have it Siya walked in with a tray of breakfast

Him: morning sunshine

Me: morning juju

Him: happy birthday

Me: thank you baby. Merry Christmas

Him: I made you breakfast in bed

Me: thank you

Siya gave me the food, and Lord I indulged. He made bacon, eggs, sausages, mushrooms,

onions and some toast

Me: babe, this is good

Him: I'm glad you're enjoying it

Me: what did I do to deserve this

Him: you deserve so much more

Me: ncooh baby. Thank you

As Siya and I were having breakfast, Lesedi woke up. Siya was about to get up, but Olwetho beat him to it. He walked in holding Lesedi

They both git on the bed, and dug into my food.

Siya looked at us and smiled

Him: so this is what its like to have a family

Me: fun ha?

Him: yes

Me: let's get these 2 bathed, so I can go start cooking

Him: you don't have to worry about that

Me: why not

Him: i got a catering company to do everything

Me: baby.

Him: I know you wanted to cook, but i wanted to do something special

Me: oh ok

Him: now I'm going to take the kids. You relax.

Siya took Olwetho and Lesedi and left me to indulge in some alone time. Which is just what i needed.

I took a nice bubble bath, then looked at emails, then went on social media.

I could smell the food from downstairs, and it smelled delicious.

By around 11 am I started missing my babies, so I went downstairs, and my world had my house been transformed.

There were people everywhere, cooking. Setting up and washing dishes.

I looked around and wondered what Siya was up to.

I went outside in search for the culprit and I found a small marquee put up.

I found Siya inside the tent, busy giving orders. He spotted me and smiled, then walked over to me

Me: and now

Him: what

Me: what do you mean what. What are you doing

Him: Isn't it obvious. We're celebrating your birthday

Me: Siya

Him: you should go get ready. Your guests should be arriving soon

Me: Siya, can we talk to. I

Him: give me a sec. Go upstairs. I'll be there soon,

He kissed my cheek, and went back to what he was doing.

I went upstairs and started getting ready. I decided to go with a smart casual look. I wore jeans, heels, a shimmering top, with a formal jacket on top. I wasn't exactly sure what Siya had planned, so once I got ready, I called him upstairs. He had some explaining to do

He came upstairs and gave me a smile

Him: you look nice

Me: Siya. What are you doing

Him: we are celebrating your birthday

Me: but

Him: no butts.

Siya changed into something more comfortable,
while I just continued

To stare at him in wonder

Him: see anything you like?

Me: not right now

Him: stop pouting. And let's rather go celebrate
with your friends

Me: what friends

Him: come.

Siya took my hand and we walked downstairs.
To my amazement there were tons of cars
parked outside.

We entered the tent and it was packed. I looked
around and saw my friends, Thandeka, Nwabisa,
Cleo. I froze, and didnt know what to do.

Me: Siya

Him: this is your day. We are going to enjoy it

He wiped away a tiny tear that had escaped.

Him: I have been the cause of you're tears for so long. For once, I wanted to be the reason you smile.

We moved in and i went and greeted my girls. I hadn't seen them for so long, and seeing them now, only made me see how much I had missed them.

I left them and went to greet the rest of our guests.

I was honestly still so shocked. How had Siya pulled this together without me even noticing.

I don't know what made me look to the entrance. But when I looked, I saw Hlokes walking in with Boniswa.

I took a deep breath, and carried on with my conversation with Nails.

I didn't know the kind of mood she was in, and quite frankly I was still hurt that she could throw away our friendship because of what Siya said.

Hlokes came closer and so did Boni. The closer they got. The more anxious I got.

When they finally git to us, they both greeted, and I greeted back.

Her: Fifi can we talk

Me: ahmm ok

We moved outside and she stood next to me

Her: happy birthday

Me: Thank you

Her: I wanted to apologize to you. I know that I messed up. But it came as a surprise to find out that you and him were once an item. Let alone married

Me: Boni. It's not what you think

Her: I know. Hlokes explained everything.

Me: so we're cool

Her: yep

Me; phew thank you. I've missed you

Her: I've missed you too

I gave Boni a hug and the rest of my girls came to join us and we had a group hug.

I hadn't really realised how much I missed my girls. I was just happy that finally, they were back in my life.

[05/16, 18:42] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

182

I spent the rest of my birthday/Christmas with the people I love. Siya had pulled out all the stops. From the lunch, DJ, Drinks, and my favourite red velvet cake. What more could a girl ask for.

Towards the end of the day, Siya asked me to go to the front, he wanted us to both thank our guests for being there.

Him: hi. Can I have your attention, please.

Everyone stopped chatting and concentrated on him.

Him: I would like that you all for coming today to celebrate My Wife's birthday. I Know today is a day usually reserved for family, but you all came out and we really, really appreciate it.

Siya looked at me and smiled

Him: I'd also like to thank my wife, for not killing

me, in the 3 years that we've been together. This woman has honestly stood with me in times where I never thought she would.

She has loved me when I didn't deserve it. I've pushed her away 100 times and yet she came back 101 times.

Baby I just want to thank you for ever thing. You truly are the reason I have a purpose in life.

I looked at Siya and tried not to cry. Siya isn't exactly the most romantic guy in the world. But hearing him speak made me weak at the knees.

I gave him a hug and he whispered "forever" in my ears, then we broke apart

Him: now that that's out the way. It wouldn't be a birthday without a gift.

Siya took out a velvet box out of his hand and got down on one knee?

Him: Rifiloe Ndhlovu. Mama Ka Khanyi no Olwetho. Would you do me the honours of once again, making me the happiest man in the world by marrying me all over again.

I smiled down at this crazy, handsome man in front of me, and I knew that no matter what. This was the man I was meant to be with

Me: of course I'll marry you. Again

I gave Siya my left hand and he slipped on yet another beautiful platinum ring on my finger.

He stood up and this time gave me kiss, that made me blush like never before.

We walked back to our table and the DJ took over. Everybody congratulated me, and kept looking at the ring. It felt kind of weird saying we were renewing our vows, when in fact we were really getting married for The second time round.

The rest of the party was amazing. Our last guests left way after midnight. By then my feet were killing me, and i had over done it a bit with the champagne. But all in all it had been the set birthday ever. I had my girls back in my life. Siya and I were finally on the right track, and best of all. Olwetho and Lesedi were now under one roof. We were finally a family. And nothing could take that away from us.

** *** ***** Siya *****

Seeing Rifiloe smiling and laughing made me so happy. I used to hate the idea of seeing her with friends, or even family. I always wanted to control who she saw, all because I feared I would lose her. I feared that one day she would discover my secret and think that I wasn't good enough for her, or that someone. Maybe one of her friends would see the signs and would expose my secret. And yet here we are today and there are no more secrets. She knows everything there is to know about me. She knows how to handle my moods, and when to back down. She honestly is perfect for me, and that. That made me the luckiest bastard in the world.

Waking up the following morning after sleeping in was amazing. Rifiloe was lying in my arms

naked and had a glow to her that I hadn't seen in a long time.

I didn't want to wake her, so I didn't move. Instead, I drifted back to sleep with my girl lightly snoring in my arms.

When I finally woke up again, Rifiloe wasn't in bed. I here the shower going, so I knew she was in there. I got out of bed and went to join her.

Me: morning

Her: morning baby

Me: why didn't you wake me

Her: you looked so peaceful. I thought I would let you sleep in. You don't get enough rest as it is

Me: well. I agree with you on that one.

Her: turn around and let me wash your back

Me: no mam. I kind of like the view

Her: really

Me: certainly

Her: in that case why don't you come closer,
and explore what it is that you like

Me: I'd be happy to.

I stepped closer, complied to the request at
hand. It's not like I could resist her anyway.

Just as we were making out. I heard a knock on
the door.

Her: who the hell could that be

Me: no clue

The person knocked again, this time shouting

for me to come out.

Her: sounds like its Hlokes

Me: yaah, something must be wrong for him to come here.

Her: I'll deal with it while you finish off showering

Me: thank you baby

She gave me a kiss , then stepped out the shower, and warped herself up with a towel.

I quickly finished off showering, and followed suit. I hadn't expected Hlokes here today, so whatever bought him here was serious

I walked into the room, and changed, then went downstairs to find out what was so urgent that

he couldn't wait for Me to shower

I found Hlokes and Nails in the lounge waiting for me. Judging by the look on their faces it was obvious, that something was terribly wrong

Me: fellas

Them: boss

Me: what's is it

Hlokes: you haven't seen the news

Me: no

Nails: you're phones are both off

Me: yes. We switched them off last night. What is it. Is it Lesedi?

Hlokes: no. They're all fine. They are still at my place with your mom. I've just had to double up security

Me: will one of you spit out what is happening

Hlokes handed me an iPad, and no read the latest news

Him: Its Naledi. She's committed suicide

Me: shit when?

Him: last night. Somehow a video of you proposing to Rifiloe made it online. She must've seen it, so she recorded a video telling the world a whole lot of shit. Then taking pills and ending her life

Me: where's the video

Nails: I've saved it on there

Me: fuck

Hlokes: it gets worse

Me: what could be worse

Hlokes: in the video she speaks about how you hurt her, and played with her feelings. How Rifiloe attacked and harassed her, and how Dumisani raped her, and you covered it.

Me: that is bull shit

Hlokes: we know that. But the president of Lesotho doesn't. This could lead to war a war Ghost.

Me: yaah. Ok. Get the security at your place to get everyone at your place to the airport. Nails. Phone Charles and have him get the plane ready for Cuba. Make sure the guys in Cuba are ready for them. I want Them and Rifiloe out the country asap.

Nails: sho Boss

Me: and make sure HQ is ready. I'll meet you there in an hour

I rushed upstairs to Rifiloe. I needed her Out of

S.A. as in yesterday. This madness that Naoledi started would mean Rifiloes life was in danger, especially since Naledi spoke about her in her suicide video.

I got to our room and found Rifiloe, in her closet doing her hair

Me: there you are

Her: what's wrong baby

Me: I need you to look at me

Her: baby, I'm doing my hair. Give me a minute

I gently to the brush in her hand, and swing her around so she can face me.

Her: Siya maan. Let me finish

Me: Rifiloe. I need you to listen to me. This is important.

Rifiloe looked up at me, and in that moment, she knew I wasn't playing

He: what is it

Me: there's no time to explain. I need to get you out of here asap

Her: where is Lesedi

Me: On the way to the airport

Her: what? Why

Me: baby, as I said. I cannot explain. We need to go. NOW

I grabbed Her hand, and took her phone off the bed. Knowing Rifiloe she would want to talk about this, but right now talking wasn't an

option. I needed her out of here, and somewhere safe. That was the only way I was going to be able to think properly.

We got to the garage, and Bullet had convoy waiting for us. That's when I knew I had trained my team well.

We got in the car, and my phone immediately rang. I didn't bother answering it, instead, I concentrated on Rifiloe. I could see she was panicking, and this 30 min drive to the airport was the only time i had to talk to her.

Me: Baby

Her: mhmm

Me: I'm sorry about all of this. I'm sure you're wondering what happened

Her: it's fine Siya. I trust you. I know you wouldn't be taking me out of S.A. for nothing

For the first time in our relationship, I Felt like a man. She didn't argue, or make a fuss. Instead she understood, and that gave me the courage to needed to deal With this mess that Naledi created

Me: thank you for trusting me

Her: now tell me what's going on

Me: Naledi committed suicide last night

Her: oh

Me: she did it live on some social media thing. To make it worse she blamed you and I for it

Her: what? Why the hell would she do that

Him; I'm not sure. I haven't seen the video yet. I'll annualize it when I get to the HQ

Her: ok, but i still don't see why we need to go

Me: if this video is as bad as they say, then that means we have the whole of S.A. and Lesotho out for our blood. I can't have you here. I need to know that you are safe. That's the only way I can deal with this

Her: so you're not coming

Me: no baby. I need to stay

Her: for how long

Me: no idea

Her: I don't like this Siya

Me: neither do I. But baby this is big. Naledi is a princess. She has connections with people we don't even know of. According to the world we are the enemies. I've got the president calling over and over again. The president of Lesotho is on his way. This could lead to a war, and the last thing I want is for you to be anywhere near here, when that happens

Her: ok.

Me: I love you Rifiloe. This is just another hurdle in our way. But that doesn't change the fact that I love you

Her: I love you too.

she put her head on my shoulder, and i kissed her forehead. I knew it was going to be a while till I could do this again. So I held her one last time, before I would have to become ghost. I had honestly enjoyed being normal for the past couple of moths. But in my kind of world, Ghost doesn't stay hidden for to long.

[05/16, 18:43] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

183

(crop top)

(I apologize. its my second day back at work and its harder than i thought.)

We arrived at the airport and my stomach dropped. Reality finally kicked in. Siya was going to stay here, and probably fight like hell, while I lived on a beach house. I couldn't actually do that.

Me; Siya I cant do this

Him; What

Me; I don't want to leave you here. What if. What if something happens to you?

Him; Baby

Me; Ha a Siya. Im not going to Cuba. Not without you

Him; Rifiloe. Ill be fine. Ill handle this. For us

Me; (sniff)

Him; Don't. No crying

Me; I can't lose you Siya. Not after everything that we've been through

Him; you're not going to lose me.

Me; how do you know?

Him; the situation isn't as bad as it seems

Me; then why are you shipping us off to Cuba. Siya I know you. If. You're sending me away it's because something could go wrong

Him; (sigh) I need you on this plane Rifiloe.

Now

Me; Si

Siya banged the his fist against the car, and my heart broke

Him: you don't get it do you? I can handle anything and everything, as long as I know that you are safe. My only fear in those world is losing you. Nothing else can defeat me. But losing you. That would rip me apart. Which is why I won't lose you

I looked at Siya and saw that he reflected my greatest fear. I was afraid losing of him, and in turn here he was telling me, to leave him in the pit of hell.

I saw him wipe away a tear from his eyes. And then saw his eyes turn red

Him; get on the plane

Me; Si

Him; Now. Get on the damn plane, or else I will carry you on myself

Me; You wouldn't

He moved closer and I took a step back

Him; Rifiloe

Me; baby

Him; Now

I looked up at Siya and I knew there was no use arguing. Siya was on a mission, and I had no choice in the matter

He took a step towards me and this time I didn't step back. Instead, I closed the tiny gap between us, and wrapped my arms around him. At first he didn't respond, but eventually he put down his walls, and he held me in his arms.

Him; You really need to get on that plane now
babe

Me; I know. Just give me two more minutes. I want a kiss first

Him; (chuckles) you are one stubborn woman

Me; kiss me

I let go of him. And stood on my tiptoes to kiss put my lips on his. It bugged me so badly that just yesterday, we had celebrated my birthday, and gotten reengaged. And now 24hrs later I was on a plane to Cuba, leaving my man to fight against God Knows what.

I got on the plane and Siya accompanied me, so he could give Olwetho and Lesedi a kiss.

The jet took off, and thankfully Both Lesedi and Olwetho fell asleep. This was going to be the longest flight ever. Because all I could think about was that my family on this plane was incomplete.

***** Siya*****

Seeing the plane take off with my family on, felt like a weight lifted off my shoulder. Now that Rifiloe was safe. It was time for me to deal with the issue at hand.

I got back in the car, and drove to HQ. I needed now more than ever to let go of my feelings. This whole issue was much bigger than just Rifiloe and I. This was now about dealing with whatever attacks coming towards me.

Arriving at HQ, I found my office hectic as hell. There were agents everywhere.

I walked into the main office, and found nails and Hlokes going through information on Naledi.

I tossed the memory stick Rifiloe gave me to nails, then called my staff to the main room.

Me; Nails. Put up the video. I need to assess it. I want to know who found it. I want to know everything

Him; Sho

Me; Hlokes. I want a post mortem. I want you to make sure it's her body 100%

Him; ok

Me; ok everybody listen up. This is what you have been trained to do. This is a code red. I want you all on high alert. If there is a threat against us or our country. I need to know about it

Me; Nails. What time is the meeting between the 2 presidents?

Him; in an hour

Me; where

Him; main hall

Me; get me clearance

Him; But boss

Me; no buts. I need to get to Naledi's father. There was no way she was running a drug ring without him knowing. He has to be in on this, and I want a link

Him; ok boss

Me; Hlokes, come with me. We're going down to main Hall

I went down to the main hall and just as I got there, Nails had gotten us approval.

Unfortunately the meeting had started, but I walked in anyway.

There was no way I wasn't going to let this meeting go ahead without me being there

Me; I'm sorry to interrupt Mr President. But I

believe its best you not listen to anything else that he needs to say

Him; Its funny you'd say that. We were just talking about this predicament

Naledi's father stood up and looked at us

Naledi's Dad; you call this a predicament? My daughter is dead. All because of you and that slut that you call a wife

Me; Sir. I am going to ask you to refrain from insulting my wife. Especially since we both know there is more to this than meets the eye

I looked him straight in the eye. I wanted him to know that I know. That this whole thing was much bigger than Naledi killing herself

Him; I don't know what you are talking about

Me; Yes you do. Now I am going to give you a choice. You are either going to tell us everything or I will have to drag it out of you

Him; I beg your pardon

Me; you heard me

I moved closer to him, and I knew then that I had him right where I wanted him.

Me; now that I have attention. This is what you are going to do. You are going to sign over the deal we initially came to agree to.

Him; you must be out of your mind

Me; if you don't, I will make sure that I tell the world of what you did. Not only will that mean that your country will suffer financially. But that will mean that you will lose your so called position as kind/President. Balls in your court. You have 24 hours to have the signed contract

to me. After that I will not guarantee your safety, or that of your family.

I looked at my very own president and he smiled.

I left them there and knew that I had just bought myself some time. Naledi's father would be finding ways to try take me out. While I figured ways to make sure he runs back to his little country and behaves.

[05/16, 18:44] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

184

(sorry guys)

Arriving in Cuba was bitter sweet. But as always Siya had everything prepared. The guards and

the house staff were ready on our arrival. There was everything we could ever need, from clothes, to diapers and formula. To even Olwetho's favourite PS4 games.

I smiled and somehow relaxed a bit. If Siya could get all of this done in a matter of hours, he could obviously deal with the situation at hand. I just hoped it would happen sooner rather than later. I had spent a few hours away from him and already I felt incomplete.

I showed MaNdhlovu and Boni to their rooms, then took my children and went to bath. It was now 7:00am in the morning, and we had slept most of the way here, so all we could do was freshen up.

After bathing. I took the kids, to have something to eat. As always there was food already prepared. So I just dished up for them.

I gave Olwetho his food, then fed Lesedi, who on the other hand was being a handful. She refused to eat, and just started crying and throwing the biggest tantrum alive.

MaNdhlovu walked down and she looked at me and smiled

Her; need a hand?

Me; Please Ma

She took Lesedi, and I walked back to my room to take yet another shower. I had food all over me. Even in my hair.

After my shower, I got dressed, and went downstairs, and found Lesedi drinking her bottle, in her grandmother's arms.

Me; Thank you Ma

Her; she reminds me a lot of Siyabonga. He used to be just as fussy, when his father wasn't around

Me; Yaah. She does kind of get fussy when Siya isn't around

Her; how was your birthday

Me; it was really nice Ma. I'm sorry we didn't get to spent Christmas together

Her; It was a pleasure. I enjoyed spending Christmas with my Grand babies

Me; Can I get you something to eat?

Her; Please.

Me; Chicken and dumbling?

Her; yes please

I went to the kitchen, and I dished up for her, then went to put Lesedi in her cot, while Olwetho and I go play on the beach.

He was so excited and it just made me realise how I missed him. I made a vow to myself to never let him go again. It wasn't fair that when things got tough we shipped him off somewhere.

Boni later came to join us and we all just played soccer on the beach, while MaNdhlovu took a nap.

After Olwetho was tired, we went back inside, and I went upstairs to try and phone Siya. I didn't think he would answer, but I guess it was one of my luck days because he answered.

Him; MaNdhlovu

Me; Hey

Him; how was your flight?

Me; Fine.

Him; I would've phoned you earlier, but I thought you would be resting

Me; I wish. Jet lag has kicked in and it isn't playing

Him; how are my children

Me; their fine. Lesedi is napping with your mother, and Olwetho is watching TV after we spent most of the afternoon on the beach

Him; Lucky You

Me; come home

Him; Home?

Me; yes. This is still our Home isn't it?

Him; Yes. It is

Me; so come home

Him; I can't, still got a few more things to sort out

Me; so when do you think thing will be done

Him; in a few weeks

Me; that long

Him; I hope not. But I also don't want to make promises that I cannot keep

Me; ok

Him; I should go. I need to do a debriefing with the team

Me; ok

Him; I love you

Me; I love you

Him; Rifiloe. I'm serious. I really do love you.

Me; thank you baby. I love you too

Him; enough to spend the rest of your life doing this?

Me; Yes.

Him; Thank you

Me; ill speak to you later

Him; k

I ended our call and thought about what Siya had said. I do love him. I really do. But this travelling back and forth. The guns, the uncertainty was tough. Could I really be this wife that he expects?

I sighed and prayed to God that I could be. Because in truth this was tiring, all of this was tiring. I just wished Siya could be normal, but I sure as hell wasn't going to tell him that.

We had been here before, and I wasn't going to be the one to bring it up.

I just prayed that with time he would let go of this super hero thing, and just be the husband and father that our family deserves

[05/16, 18:45] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

185

Speaking to Rifiloe put me off my guard a bit. I could sense she wasn't ok. I just wondered what was bothering her. I just hoped her and my mother would get along. The last thing I need is those two biting each other heads off.

As much as i would've loved concentrate on on them I had no time. I had to meet with my team to give them a debrief.

Me: Ok everyone gather around. I need an update

Me: Nails. What do you have for me

Him: you won't believe this boss. This whole ring is connected to Fernandez

Me: no ways

Him: really Boss. It all makes sense. Here

He gave me folder which indeed proved that Naledi, Her Dad were connected to Fernandez.

This could only mean trouble. the last thing I need is to speak to Jessica. Rifiloe would go ballistic.

Me: i need you to do an interrogation on Jessica. I want to know everything

Him: Sho boss

Me: Bullet. Did you see the body

Him: yes. It looked like her

Me: good

He handed me an autopsy report

I went through it and was convinced she was really dead.

I was actually quite glad. At least she beat me to it. Because the way things were looking, i would've had to kill her myself

Me: Nails. I want you to track Naledi's father. I want to know every move he makes

Him: yes boss

Me: one more thing. I need you to hack into Jessica and Naledi's banking

Him: ok

Me: let me know if you find anything. I need to go somewhere

I left the office and headed downtown to the Presidents offices. I needed to get down to the bottom of this.

I arrived and luckily the president was available. His secretary led me to him and i closed the door

Him: this was unexpected

Me: Sorry to disturb you sir

Him: How can I help you

Me: I have come to discuss my job

Him: you've done well so far. If we get this deal with Lesotho we will go down in History

Me: I know.

Him: you don't seem to be very excited

Me: I sir... its just that

Him: You will be one of the most respected Ops leader alive

Me: yes. But sir I came here to speak to you about my resignation

The president looked at me as though i had lost my mind

Him: This would be the worst time to resign

Me: i know. But this isn't for me anymore. I want to look after my family.

Him: (Sigh) This is a shock

Me: I'm sorry Sir. But i think its best. Its time I started being the husband and father that is required

Him: that's very honorable of you. But what about you're team

Me: Bullet is more than capable.

Him: i know. But he hasn't been in the force as long as you have

Me: yes. But i know he will be just as good. If not better

Him: Well. I cant leave this to chance. I refuse you're resignation. Name you're price

Me: Sir with all due respect. I am not for sale. I am literally a billionaire.

Him: i know. But Siya. You run this country

Me: now its time i run my family

Him: ok. What about you take a step back and think about this. it will also give me time to think about what to do

Me: That's only fair.

I left the President and headed back to HQ. I had a feeling I would be pulling an all nighter. I needed to sort out all this nonsense and get back to my office.

*****Fifi*****

By the time evening came around i was exhausted.

Jet lag had kept me awake and now i was all zoned out.

I needed to get to bed as in yesterday.

I soaked in the bath and then got out and got into bed.

I was looking forward to dozing off, till my phone started ringing. I put it on silence and tried going back to sleep, but the caller was persistent.

I looked at the caller ID and saw Siya's name.

I know I should've answered but for some reason i didn't want to. So i put it on silence and drifted into a peaceful sleep. For some reason i

even dreamt of my Father. he had 2 seed in his hand and was plating them. I tried getting his attention but it looked like he couldn't hear me.

I wanted to go closer, but some one knocked on my door.

I ignored it and tried getting back to sleep, but whoever it was continued.

I got up and put on my robe and went to answer the door.

I opened and one of the guards were standing there with a phone in his hand

Him: Sorry to disturb you Mam. But Ghost wants to talk to you.

I rolled my eyes and took the phone out his hand

Me: Siya its 2am

him: why aren't you answering your phone

Me: I'm sleeping

Him: Since when don't you answer when you're sleeping

Me: phone me on my phone

Him: ok

I dropped the call and gave the guard his phone

Me: thank you

Him: Its a pleasure Mam. Can i get you anything else?

Me: no thank you

Him: Goodnight mam

Me: Goodnight

I closed my door and went back to bed. I was rather grateful that Siya's Mom was here with us. She was sleeping with Lesedi which meant for the first in nearly a year I could sleep throughout the night.

As i was thinking about Lesedi, Siya called

Me: baby

Him: Hey. Are you ok

Me: I'm fine. Just tired

Him: I got worried when you didn't answer. I thought you were mad at me

Me: why would i be mad at you

Him: i don't know. I just thought that maybe.....
never mind

Me: can i go to sleep now

Him: i love you

Me: i love you too

Him: Rifiloe. its all going to be ok. Just give me
a few days. just promise me you wont leave me

Hearing Siya think that i wanted to leave hurt
me. I love him and i hated that he thought that i
would leave just cause the going got tough

Me: Siya i love you. I'm not going anywhere

Him: I wish i could believe you

Me: you need to trust me. Please. I love you. Its not always easy. But i do none the less.

Him: then why are you so distant

Me: (sight)

Him: ill speak to you tomorrow

Me: ok goodnight

Him: Goodnight

Me: you should hang up

Him: i don't want to

Me: neither do i

Him: i should though. I've got tons of work to get through

Me: that Bad ha

Him: nothing i cant handle

Me: ok. So goodnight.

Him: dream about me.

Me: always.

I ended the call and fell asleep again. Siya just knew how to make me at ease. I hated being without him. But at the same time i could never truly live without him.

So i slept accepting that this was something I was going to have to get used to. Siya loved his job and i didn't want him thing that i would leave just because i hated his job.

I was Bonnie he was Clyde and nothing would change that. Not even death.

[05/16, 18:46] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

The team and I worked through the night. Nails was interrogating Jess, but she was a professional and wasn't participating.

I hadn't seen or spoken to Jessica since i out her away after she had her baby.

Now here she was telling my team she wanted to talk to me.

I decided to rather not. Nails would have turn things up a bit. I'm sure once she got slapped around a bit she would be more willing to participate.

I left the office and headed to Rifiloe's house to

freshen up.

i needed a nice shower, i wanted to be fresh enough for when Naledi's father called. I hoped he would just sign the deal and get the hell out of SA so i could go to my family.

I arrived home and it felt as empty as could be. The only people here were the guards.

I made myself breakfast, then went upstairs to shower.

Seeing Rifiloes things only made my need to resign so much grater.

In the past I had always worked my way out of resigning, but this time it was it. I loved my jib. I

lived for it, but now i just couldn't take it. The thought of my family being so far from me, or me having to ship them off at the first sign of trouble wasn't stable.

I wanted to do this and no one was going to stop me. My family deserved better.

After my shower i looked over some the documents on Naledi's father and boy was he just as involved as she was.

They carried and manufactured the drugs for Fernandez in the African region. They made a fortune but a lot of it went to keeping Naledi's mother alive.

All I needed was to meet with him and make sure he signs the deal.

I left home and headed to HQ.

I arrived and Nails was still interrogating Jess.

Hlokes on the other hand was monitoring Naledi's father

Me: how are things

Him: He hasn't moved around much.

Me: ok. Let me know when he moves.

Him: cool.

I decided since everything was in order this side. I would go and look at how Ndhlovu Corp was doing. I hadn't been there physically in a while. I'd just kept up with what was going on.

I had an acting CEO who had been doing well, our figures had gone up 12% since he took over and that made me like him even more.

Especially since I didn't have to baby him. He knew what needed to be done and he did it.

I walked through Ndhlovu Corp and all seemed well.

Andrea had resigned, but HR was all over it. I told them to have an assistant for me by the time i started.

I went to Charles office, and found him on a conference call. I sat down and listened as he concluded the conversation with the our NY office.

Once he was done, he ended the call.

Him: sorry for keeping you

me: No worries. How are things going

Him: all is well. We have our financial year end coming up. We should have our final figures then

Me: sounds good. I actually came to inform you that I'm planning on coming back into the corporate world full time

Him: oh

Me: don't worry. You will still be CEO. I just want to work on expanding. I want Ndhlovu Corp everywhere. Africa, Asia, the world.

Him: Sounds exciting

Me: It will be. But I have a few things to wrap up first

Him: Ok. Ill make sure you have a PA by the

time you arrive

Me: Good.

I left Ndhlovu Corp, and went to HQ.

I arrived at HQ and Nails still hadn't made any leeway with Jessica. So i took the decision to do it myself.

I just hoped Rifiloe wouldn't go All ape shit on me

I walked in the room and Jessica looked nothing like the girl i knew. She was thin, her hair short.

Her: I wondered how long it would take for you to come here yourself

Me: Give me the info I want Jessica, or else things will get really bad

Her; i don't care about all of this. I want to get out of here

Me: after all you did you should be grateful i haven't killed you

Her: We both know the only reason you cant kill me is because of that night we spent together.

Me: don't flatter yourself.

i pulled out one of the tool box in the room.

Me: you either tell me everything or else i take one of these tools and start pulling out your teeth one at a time

Her: you don't scare me

Me: well let's get to it then

I took of my blazer and rolled up my sleeves

I looked through the tools and picked up hammer

Me: you ready

Her: you wouldn't dare

Me: try me

I walked towards her, and I saw her get fidgety.

I held out the hammer and hit her hand against the table with it.

She yelled out in pain.

Me: you know what would make this nicer?

Nails

I went to the toolbox and took out a few nails.

One for each finger

Me: I've got 12 nails here. 1 For each finger

Her: Siya.. please

i took her left hand and placed it on the table.

I hammed a pinkie finger, and she screamed. I moved to her ring finger and again she screamed.

We had blood coming out of everywhere

Me: you want to talk now

Her: Gh.... Gh... Ghost. Please. Ok. Ill talk

Me: see. Now I'm going to hammer two more of your fingers. Just for the fun of it. Then I'm going to call Nails and you are going to tell him

everything. Are we clear

I hammered the last two fingers, and reveled in how good it felt to hurt her. Especially since she was the reason why Rifiloe was kidnapped and nearly raped.

I took my jacket and left her crying in anguish

I went to my office and went to clean myself up.

I told Nails to carry on with Jessica.

All i had to do now was head to Naledi's father. His 24hrs was up. I wanted that deal signed and i wanted done now.

[05/16, 18:48] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

187

I woke up the following day feeling rather nauseous as hell.

I tried getting out of bed but the drowsiness was just on another level. So I lay back down and hoped that the moment would pass, but unfortunately it just got worse.

I must've dozed off again, because I was woken up by Siya's mother

Her; Makoti are you ok?

Me; Sorry ma. I must've dozed off a bit

Her; are you feeling ok

Me; no not really. I'm rather nauseous

Her; would you like me to call you a doctor

Me; no. don't worry about me. I'm sure it's just the Jet Lag

Her; are you sure

Me; no. but if it gets worse, I'll let you know

Her; I'll bring you some soup. Then you can go back to bed. The children are fine. They're on the beach with Boni

Me; Thank you ma

MaNdhlovu bought me up some soup and I immediately felt nauseous from the smell of it. I put the soup on the stand, and slept some more

By the time I came around it was after Midday. I looked at my phone and saw I had 5 missed calls from Siya so I decided to call him back

Him; you're up

Me; Hey

Him you sound terrible

Me; Just a bit off that's all.

Him; Yah My mom told me

Him; you need to see a doctor

Me; I'm fine babe.

Him; Baby please. I know you're stubborn as hell. But will you just come back

Me; if I feel any worse. I promise you I'll go

Him; Ok. I can't really argue about this right now. I'm on my way somewhere. So Ill speak to you when I'm done

Me; Ok

Him; you better go to that damn doctor Rifiloe or else we are going to have problems

I wanted to reply, but Siya had already ended

the call. I rolled my eyes and went to the bathroom to freshen up.

I was still rather nauseous but I want as bad as earlier that morning.

I took my uneaten soup downstairs and saw the kids were still on the beach with Boni and MaNdhlovu. So I made some dry toast and went to join them.

***** SIYA*****

I ended my call with Rifiloe and headed straight to Naledi's father's hotel. I was done with all the bullshit. I needed to be in Cuba with Rifiloe. Only God knows what is wrong with her, and her being all the way across the world wasn't exactly ideal

I arrived at his hotel and found his security team

in place. I walked passed them and one of them tried stopping me.

Him; I'm sorry sir but there are no visitors allowed

Me; boy you better move your hands before things get bad

Him; I'm sorry sir. I am not allowed to let anyone through

Me; you have picked the worst day to piss me off. Now get your Boss to give me clearance or else I will have your brain on these walls

Him; Sir

Me; Fine; you leave me no choice

I pulled out my gun and pointed at him. His colleagues pulled out theirs and pointed at me

Me; you have a choice. I blow your brains now,

or you get your men to back down

Him; Ok. Ok. I'll get clearance

He called one of the security guards inside, and as I knew, I got clearance.

I put my gun down and so did the rest of them

I walked into the hotel room and found Naledi's father in the lounge

Me; President Tau. Sorry to arrive so unannounced

Him; save the bullshit

Me; well in that case where is my signed contract

Him; (chuckles) you think you can scare me.

Me; No I do not plan on scaring you. Now sign the contract or else there will be hell

Him; give me your best shot

Me; are you sure because once shit happens then there is no turning back

Him; this only ends one way. Either I die or you do

Me; ok. In that case I will see you around

Him; you better make sure you are ready boy. Because I've been in this game much longer than you, and believe me when I say I am not Fernandez. You may have been able to arrest him, but me. I am much worse. Especially since my daughter killed herself because of you and that excuse of a woman that you call your wife

I left his room and knew that this meant that there would be war. Which is the one thing that I tried to avoid, but now I had to get the team in gear. If my country was going into war with drug

lords and gangsters we would have to be in top form.

I would have to stop calling Rifiloe for a while, and the fact that she was ill just made me anxious. I just wished she would go to the doctor and we would know what's wrong, because lord only knew when this war would End, and the last thing I needed was having to worry about her health when I had a price on my head.

[05/16, 18:57] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

188

I arrived at the office and gathered my team for a meeting.

I doubled up security in Cuba, and decided to have some guards and police at the borders. I needed men on the ground now more than ever.

President Tau was up to something and if i had anything to do with it i wanted to stop him at his game.

Now i needed to phone and speak to Rifiloe.
Lord only knew how she was going to take this

Her: Si

Me: Hi baby

Her: Hi

Me: tell me you went to the doctor

Her: no. Not yet.

Me: Is there ever going to be a time where you are going to do as told

Her: im planning on going tomorrow

Me:,good

Her: how has your day been

Me: its been a bit hectic but nothing i cant handle

Her: I worry about you. I cant wait till this thing is over with

Me: yah I know

Her: so when exactly are u planning on coming home?

Me: I'm not sure yet babe. Looks like i might be a while

Her: how long is a while

Me: Rifiloe I'm not sure

Her: So I'm just supposed to be ok with this

Me: Rifiloe. You know this is bigger than me. If i could i would be with you in Cuba. But as you can see its a bit hectic right now

Her: whatever Siya.

I tried to explain but Rifiloe had put the phone down on me, which just pissed me off.

I don't know what it is, but these past few days she had been acting strange.

I dialled her once again but she didn't answer. I tried her again but still nothing.

Now i was just getting annoyed. I had so much shit to deal with work wise, and all i needed was for my woman to understand. Instead here she was throwing a tantrum because i wasn't home.

If only she knew how much pressure i had on my shoulders. Not to mention the fact that i would have to go dark soon, which meant no

communication with her or the children.

I walked to Bullets office and asked him to call Boni. I needed to speak to Rifiloe and my only way was through Boni

Him: why would you want me to call my woman so you can speak to yours

Me: Rifiloe put the phone down on me

Him: I'm also in the dog box

Me: what did you do

Him: I haven't been able to call her since they left for Cuba. So i doubt she will take my call

Me: damn just try her

Him: I've tried her 10 times today. I'm telling you she wont pick up

Me: fuck

Him: lets try one of the guards

Me: yah. Tial tools

He tried tools who immediately answered.

I took the phone from him

Me: tools. I need to talk to Rifiloe. Get her on the line

Him: yes boss

I could here tools walking to Rifiloe's room.

I heard her answer the door, but she refused to take the call.

Instead i just heard the line go dead.

I bashed bullets phone against the wall out of frustration.

Why did Rifiloe have to be so damn stubborn. What did she want me to do. Its not like i wanted to deal with this but i didn't have a choice.

I left bullets office and went to a conference calk that I had with the president.

I needed to let him know about the upcoming war.

Me: Mr President

Him: lieutenant

Me: I'm afraid Ive got some bad news

Him: what is it

Me: Sir it looks like President Tau isn't backing down. Instead he has basically declared war against us

Him: Dammit

Me: don't worry about it. I have the situation under control

Him: how can I not worry. If this thing goes to war it will cause panic and right now the last thing I need is my country in panic

Me: Yes. I understand sir. Which is why I have our officers everywhere. I've even bought in some of the police force and some of the army. If anything were to happen. We are prepared

Him: I hope for your sake you're right because I would hate to have to call in troops from other nations

Me: we don't need to. For now we are in control. Plus I have an ace up my sleeve

Him: care to share

Me: not yet sir. But soon enough I'll let you know

Him: you know I trust you Lieutenant. Do not make me regret it

Me: I won't sir

Him: good. Now keep me updated

Me: I will sir. Now there is one more thing I want to discuss with you

Him: im listening

I was just about to continue when Bullet rushed in

Him: Ghost. U need to see this

me: What is it

Him: its your uncle. Hurry

I wrapped up my call with The President and went to our open space

The sight i saw on the television was something I was truly not expecting.

My uncle's hands were tied behind his back and he was bleeding heavily.

Me: Is this live

Nails: Yes boss. We have agents on the way there

me: fuck

No less that 2 minutes of watching men beating my uncle to death, i received a call from Rifiloe, which I had no choice but to ignore

another call came through on private number

Me: Nails. Trace this call

Him: sho

Me: hello

Him: now i thought i would send you a gift.
Since you killed my daughter it was time i
showed you who you are dealing with

Me: a gift ha

him; yes. I am going to send your uncle to you in
pieces. Ill start with the head and will end with
the very last toe. Hell Ill even send you his dick
just for the fun of it

Me: President Tau I am warning you. You do that and things will get ugly. Real ugly

Him: Well ugly is what i like.

He dropped the call and i dreaded what was about to happen

Me: Nails. How far is the team

Him: They are 5min out. They should reach him just in time

Just as Nails said that I saw a masked man on the television come behind my uncle with a double edge sword.

Me: Fuck. Nails fuck

He lifted it and as promised my uncle's head was sliced off as though it were mere cheese.

I felt my body sweat, and my hands clench.

I could hear people around me but couldn't make out what they were saying

This was something that I had never prepared for.

My uncle's head lay on the floor while the swordsman laughed his head off as though it were nothing.

I started feeling nauseous and wanted to puke.

My uncle wasn't my favourite person, but he was the only link i had left to my father. And now here he was. His body spasming because of the shock of having his head removed.

Bullet was standing in front of me shouting orders, but i couldn't here him

I went downstairs to the shooting range and just went wild. I needed so badly to let out this feeling in my heart, and the only way I knew how was by firing as many shots as possibly possible.

I stayed at the shooting range for about an hour. By the time i came out i was ready to fuck people up.

Me: Nails. Did the force get there in time to save the rest of his body

Him: yes boss

Me: did you block this footage? i don't want anybody seeing it. Especially the family

Him: its already done

Me: are there guards in KZN

Him: yes boss

Me: good. Now its time for us to go dark. I want every agent somewhere. I want to kill this

mother fucker myself

Him: shure

Me: bullet. I want you to release the file on president Tau connecting him and Naledi to Fernandez. I want every bit of information we have used against them

Him: shap

Me: you have an hour. After this we are going dark. I want us on the first flight to Lesotho.

Bullet: Lesotho?

Me: yes. I am going to make this fucker pay in

his very own country. He has just made an enemy of me and now it was time i showed him what i am capable of. By the time i am done with him there wont be much for him to save him: ok

me: one more thing. We will need a helicopter. Not a plane. We are going to have to sneak into lesotho

Bullet: we're going old school.

Me: yep. Its time you all put your training to good use.

Him: How many agents

Me: 100 for now

Him: done.

Me: you have an hour

I left Bullet and went to get changed. I couldn't exactly go on a mission with a suit on.

I changed into cargo pants and a green muscle top, with my Army boots.

After changing i decided to call Rifiloe. I didn't want to stress about the details, but I definitely needed to let her know that i was going to be unreachable for a while.

Thankfully she answered on the 5th ring

Her: Hi

Me: Hi

Her: I tried calling you

Me: I was in the middle of something

Her: Something more important

Me: yes Rifiloe. This was important

her: mhmm

Me: gosh i cant stand your fucking attitude.
What do you want from me? How many times
did i try phoning you but you didn't answer. You
want me to fucking beg you and that is
something i wont fucking do.

Her: don't talk to me like that. You started this
shit

Me; you know what Rifiloe. I just called to tell you that i wont be reachable. Im going on a mission. so i was hoping to speak to my wife, but since you are in a fowl mood. I might as well end this stupid conversation now.

I ended the call and switched off my phone. I loved Rifiloe. I really did but her moods were something i wasn't going to entertain. Especially with me leaving for lesotho.

I guess i would have to deal with all that once i returned

[05/16, 18:58] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

189

(sorry if there are spelling errors. I was typing

like a maniac)

I tried calling Siya over and over again. But his phone was on silence. Gosh he was annoying me today.

Like all of a sudden he had decided to go all macho on me, and I had no idea why. All I said was that I wanted to him to come home.

It had already been a week without him, and he still had no idea what time he would be home.

I left my room and went to the kitchen to make a snack for myself. I had some chocolate cake and milk. For some reason I was craving something sweet.

***** SIYA *****

After speaking to Rifiloe, The team loaded the

cars, and got ready to leave for Lesotho.

Nails was staying behind so he could help navigate us, but other than that it was the whole team. Plus another 80 ops agents.

I know the journey I had ahead of me, but somehow leaving for a mission with Rifiloe mad at me made me uncomfortable. I had all the protection I needed but in all honesty no one knew what would happen.

I would hate myself if something happened to me and I hadn't made things right, so I put aside my anger and called her and by some miracle she answered

Her; Hi

Me; Baby. I'm sorry about earlier. I shouldn't have been like that towards you

Her; I shouldn't have spoken to you like that either

Me; I know you're frustrated but baby I am doing this for us

Her; I know Siya. It's just difficult.

Me; I understand Rifiloe. But what do you expect me to do? If I don't finish this mission then we are screwed.

Her; (sigh)

Me; Just give me a few weeks. Soon this will be all be over and we will be a family again

Her; Silence

Me; Rifiloe

Her; (sniff)

Me; Oh God please don't start crying Rifiloe

Her; (sniff) Siya I don't want you to go. I have a bad feeling about this mission of yours

Me; (sigh) baby. I am going to be fine.

Her; I hope so

Me; did you go to the doctor

Her; No. I've got an appointment for tomorrow morning. The doctor is coming here

Me; good. Ill calling you if I get a chance. But promise me you won't stress if you don't get hold of me

Her; ok

Me; I'm serious. No stressing. Enjoy the beach and have fun with my babies. I'll see you soon
ok

Her; Ok baby

Me; I love you Rifiloe. With all my heart and I swear to you once this is done we will be able to move on

Her; Ok

Me; Now send me a kiss

Her; I've sent you tons

Me; will you pray for me

Her; every day

I wrapped up my conversation with Rifiloe, and we left for Lesotho

***** FIFI *****

After my conversation with Siya I instantly felt better. I went out to the beach and spent the rest of my day with kids. I still felt a bit nauseous but I told myself I would deal with that once the doctor arrived the following day. Right now all I had to do was hope and pray that Siya would be home sooner rather than later.

By the time we left the beach, we went and had dinner on the veranda MaNdhlovu took the kids and went to have dinner in the kitchen, while Boni and I sat on the Veranda

Her; this is shit

Me; (chuckles)

Her; Like really. Why couldn't we find normal men? Men who have normal jobs

Me; tell me about it. Here we are having dinner in Cuba all alone.

Her; I know this is what they want, but I'm telling you Rifiloe. I'm having second thoughts about marrying Hlokes

Me; No

Her; I'm serious

Me; But you guys love each other

Her; we do. But I cannot keep going on like this. My weight is up and down. I don't sleep at night because I don't know if he will come home. I have an annoying baby mama to deal with. It's all too much Rifiloe. I cannot take it

Me; I know what you're going through

Her; I think we need wine

Me; yes. I'll go get

I went to the cellar and came back with a bottle of red. We drank it all and ended up drunk as hell. I know they say not to use alcohol as a crutch. But right now it was the one crutch we could depend on.

I woke up the following day with a massive hangover. The first thing I did was throw up the little that I had in my stomach. I knew it had been a while since I had wine, I but this was crazy.

I cleaned up after myself and took a shower. Something was definitely wrong with me.

I showered then went downstairs to have breakfast, but unfortunately the smell of food

just made things worse. I kissed my babies, and thankfully my doctor arrived

I led the doctor upstairs and he did a few tests.

Him; have you eaten anything you don't usually eat in the past week

Me; No

Him; when was your last period

The minute the doctor asked. My heart sank. I hadn't had my period since I had Lesedi. I breastfed her for 6 months, and when I stopped Siya and I started sleeping with each other

Me; about 3 months ago

Him; well with that said, I think we both know what's wrong with you

Me; oh God

Him; Here go pee on this

I went to the bathroom and peed on the stich,
and as fate would have it I was pregnant.

I gave the doctor the results still not sure on
how I was feeling. I definitely wasn't expecting
to be doing this all over again, and on my own,
while Siya is out saving the universe.

[05/16, 18:58] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

190

I sat on the doctors table, legs open while he
did a trans vaginal exam.

To my surprise I was already 10 weeks. After
my exam he gave me my vitamins and I headed
home.

I got in the back of and tried understanding what this meant. Siya and I were still working on being with each other. And now here I was alone, engaged, divorced and now pregnant with my second child in a matter of months. Like really, what was I thinking?

This was all so overwhelming, but what made things worse was the fact that Siya was on a mission. And now I couldn't even share this with him. And Only God knows when he would be back.

I arrived back home and wasn't quite sure on what to do. I found Siya's mother and everyone else having lunch on the veranda.

I kissed Olwetho and Lesedi, and sat down to join them

MaNdhlovu; Makoti how did your appointment go?

Me; It was fine ma

Boni; so what did the doctor say

Me; ahmm he said I need to just take things easy for a while

MaNdhlovu; take things easy? That was his diagnosis

Me; well. No not really. He said I am 10 weeks pregnant

They both looked at me shocked.

Boni smiled, and MaNdhlovu had tears in her eyes. She stood up and came to give me a hug

Her; Oh Makoti. I am so happy for you. Siyabonga is going to be ecstatic

Me; (sniff) thank you ma

Her; I cannot wait to see my grandchild

I smiled and for the first time since finding out I was pregnant, I became calm.

This wasn't such a bad thing. Siya would love another child. I just pray that it's a boy. Then that's it. Our family would be complete.

I started letting loose and for the first time since arriving in Cuba. Siya had done so much to make sure I was safe and happy. The least I could do was try understanding. Besides. Today was the 31st and I had a lot of good to look forward to in the New Year.

MaNdhlovu went back inside to rest while I sat with my children and just enjoyed their company.

Lesedi had grown so fond of Lesedi. She was

crawling backwards, and he was there every step of the way. You could see the love between them. It was just evident by the way Olwetho held her and watched over her. I had a feeling he was going to be overly protective over her. I kind of felt sorry for my little girl. Shame man. She would have Olwetho and Siya guarding her like a hawk. Not to mention they would probably scare off any boys looking at her direction.

I smiled and watched them playing while Boni and I had enjoyed virgin cocktails to celebrate the little invader in my womb.

SIYA*****

Our Helicopter arrived on the outskirts of the

Lesotho border, and things started to get real. We were heading into a country that wasn't ours, but what choice did I have? President Tau was making it clear that this was one fight that had to be personal. And how much more personal can things get than beating someone on their very own home ground.

I know for a fact he was on his way back to Lesotho and I wanted to make sure I got rid of him on his very own soil.

We put on our night gear and walked the rest of the way to the border. I had a few men at the border gate, while the rest of us were sneaking in.

By the time we were all across, dawn was approaching. We hopped at the back of the truck we had as a disguise. I had a few men in Lesotho and our base would be at one of the

rural farms that wasn't too far from President Tau's home. We used this farm as a cover up, because in fact we had an underground facility running. The reason we couldn't just fly here was because I knew that Tau's team would be looking out at any irregular movements, and obviously over 100 people landing your country at the same time was a bit of a giveaway. Especially with Lesotho being so small.

I had 100 other agents arriving today. Hopefully with this many men, I could overthrow Lesotho in a matter of days. But first I needed at least 3 hours of sleep

I went to the cabins, and got undressed. I had heavy Armor on and all I wanted was to take it off, and just rest.

After getting undressed, I lay on the single bed, and thought about how crazy I was.

I had a huge king size bed waiting for me at

home. And instead here I was at the very beginning of a war, which I was going to kick off.

Most people wouldn't understand it. Why would a business Grad, from a royal family go into such a job? Where you have a 50/50 chance of survival. But I've been doing this so long, that the thought of only being a business man just wouldn't cut it. I would be so board, but at the same time I loved Rifiloe too much to carry on putting our lives in danger.

She had stuck by me, even when things were difficult. She always loved me. And God knows I would do anything to honour that. Which is why I came up with what I thought was an excellent solution.

After this, I would take care of my business and no longer be in the force as a Lieutenant or as an agent. Instead I would be an advisor/consultant.

The President was right. Hlokes was good, but he hadn't been in the force for as long as I had, and it wouldn't be fair to just throw him in the deep end. Instead I planned on guiding him, and eventually he wouldn't need me anymore. We could meet at my offices, and I wouldn't even need to set foot at HQ. This way Rifiloe would be happy and I would still have a taste nyana of the job I love. But at least I would be home by 5 and help Rifiloe with the kids.

Hopefully I could convince her to stay at home and rather look after our home than to have a job. Don't get me wrong. It's not as though I want to keep her confined to our house, but I would want us to have more time together and if I was working full time, and so was she, that would mean that we would only see each other after work, and 9/10 we would both be too exhausted to even have time together. But knowing my wife she would tell me to take a hike.

I must've fallen asleep, because when I woke up it at least 4 hours later. It was now to set some of my plans in place.

I got up, took a quick shower and went to the control room. As always my agents were all ready and waiting for instruction.

Me; Ok. Everyone gather around

They all gathered, and I continued

Me; Firstly thank you all for being here. I know we are used to playing in our very own background or in places where we have full control, but this mission is different. This is foreign country, which means we will have to be extra vigilant. I want all of us to get home to our families. I do not want any mistakes on this one. Ae we all clear

Them; Yes Sir

Me; Ok. So this is the plan for today. We are going to have to go undercover. We will have to change into normal clothes. I want us to place bombs, all over Lesotho. Mainly the city centre, the presidents home, his offices and ministers offices . Its time to gear up because We are going to take over Lesotho. By the time I am done with President Tau, he wont know what hit him

My agents all looked at me as though I had gone mad.

Me; Hlokes. Do you have the revised paper work?

Him; yes. I have them right here

Me; do they have our Presidents signature

Him; Yes Sir

Me; Good. Now. I need you to get nails on the line. He still has that tracker on tau. I want to know his every move. I also need to know how far we are with gaining access to the cameras around the country. I want total control

Hlokes went to the control monitors to contact Nails while I dismissed the team.

By the time night comes I would have bombs, explosives and machine guns all over Lesotho. President Tau, would be kneeling at my feet before the end of this week, and that was a promise.

There was no way I would let him get away with what he did to my uncle. He had made an enemy of me, and now it was time for him to face the same fate that the rest of my enemies had faced.

His days on this world were numbered, and nothing would stand in my way of getting my revenge.

[05/16, 18:59] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

191

I sat with the team at the farm and we waited for the agents to place the bombs around Lesotho.

The nice thing about my weapons was that they were remote controlled. I didn't need to be in the area to set them off. Instead, once the bombs were placed, my team was back at camp, and all we had to do was wait.

And as predicted president Tau was in his palace. So I took this as an opportunity to call him. I wanted to hit the nail on the head.

Him; Tau

Me; Mr President

Him; (chuckles) I was wondering when you would call

Me; yah. I thought I would come say Hi. Find out how the last few hours of your life feel like

Him; Pretty good if you must know

Me; Well. I have a proposition for you. In fact it's a new deal altogether. I want you to hand over Lesotho to SA. You are not even in the least bit worthy to be President

Him; says who

Me; Says me

Him; well since you are all the way in SA. I guess I am going to have to decline your offer

Me; you have 2 seconds to make your decision. After that I start setting up your country in flames

Him; you wouldn't dare

Me; don't try me

Him; I decline

Me; Ok. Well in that case say goodbye to your country. Because soon all that you will have left is nothing but flames.

I hung up and decided to give me an hour to try and call me back, but nothing. So I had no other choice but to make good on my threat. So I released the first set of bombs, that were placed close enough to his palace for him to hear, and just on cue, I received a call

Me; so I see you have had a change of mind

Him; You fucking ass. How could you do this to my country? You are killing innocent people who had nothing to do with this

Me; the same way you killed my uncle? Or the same way you and Naledi killed all those people with drugs

Him; you better back off Ndhlovu. I am telling you this once. Stay away from my people before things get bad

Me; things have already gotten bad. Now I have emailed you the document I want signed. You have 5 minutes to sign it and return it before I bomb out the rest of your country. I'll have this motherfucking place looking like Rwanda by the end of the day.

Him; you fucking ass

Me; tick tock tick tock Mr President

I ended our call and told my men to hold off on releasing more bombs.

I gave President Tau 5 minutes, and he had my docs, signed in 5 so I know that this. Was my

day

Now the only reason I made him sign copies, as because I knew that I would have to see him to sign the originals. But this worked as a sign of good faith. So all I needed now was for Hlokes to get the car ready

Me; Bullet. Get the car ready.

Him; Are we going somewhere

Me; yes. I am going to the palace. I want to meet with Tau

Him; is that a good idea?

Me; yes. I want the originals, so we can get the fuck out of here, and I can get back to my family

Him; I hear that. But don't you think we should slow down a bit

Me; no, I want to strike while it's hot

Him; ok

Me; get the team to start packing. Once the originals are signed. I want to dislocate the bombs and fly out of here ASAP

Him; would you like me to get the Heli ready too

Me; please.

Him; cool.

Bullet did as asked, and we left for the palace. He insisted on us wearing bullet proof vests. Which I thought was stupid. This man knows he's lost, but for the sake of peace, I gave bullet the peace of mind he required, and put on the vest.

We left the farm and headed to the palace, and

just as expected president Tau was ready and waiting for us

Me; President Tau. Finally we have come to an agreement

Him; here

Me; thank you.

I looked through the document and it was indeed signed and stamped.

Me; why thank you. It has been a pleasure doing business with you

Him; disable the bombs

Me; I will. But first I need to get back to SA.

Him; I thought we had a deal

Me; we do. But you have to get on the first flight

out of Lesotho, and I need to get back to SA.
Once that's done then I disable the bombs

Him; (sigh)

Me; don't be blue. Many have tried, and many
have failed.

Him; you are arrogant

Me; no not really. I'm just tired of the Bullshit

I walked towards the door, and noticed that
something wasn't right. I looked at Bullet and he
knew the same. What puzzles me is how Bullet
pulled out a gun, and shot right at my direction.
In that moment all I knew that this was a set
up.

The bullet hit me on my neck and all I remember
is falling to the ground wondering why the man I
trusted so much would betray me like he just
did.

[05/16, 18:59] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

192

It's been more than a month, of me not seeing or even speaking to Siya. I was now 14 weeks, and both Boni and I were starting to get worried.

She tried Hlokes a million times a day, and we still heard nothing. Even nails wasn't available and that alone scared the hell out of me.

I had an appointment with my doctor today, so I decided to stop worrying and go look at my baby. Hopefully seeing the baby would make me a lot less tense.

I arrived at the doctor and as I knew, my baby was growing. He/she was healthy and was overall doing great. I took my pills from the doctor and left to go back home.

I made sure that I had an album of all my scans while Siya was away. I wanted to make sure he didn't feel like he missed out on anything.

When I arrived back home I noticed a few cars outside, and immediately got excited. I hoped that this would be Siya.

I ran inside and found Siya's mother and Hlokes sitting in the living room. I greeted them and looked at Hlokes. For some reason the look in his eyes scared me

Me; Hlokes. Where is Siya

Him; Rifiloe. I was just telling MaNdhlovu

Me; telling her what

Him; Ahm (clears throat) Rifiloe. I'm sorry. But

Me; No

I got out my chair because I felt like it was burning me. This couldn't be right. Siya was fine. he had to be

Him; Rifiloe. We were at the very end of the mission, but things just went left

Me; NO Hloke. NO.

Him; I'm so sorry

Me; get out my house

Him; Rifiloe

Me; No. get out. How dare you bring that nonsense in my house? Siya is fine. He is coming home. He will come home. Nothing you say will change

I started shaking uncontrollably, Hlokes held onto me and I melted. My worst nightmare had finally become a real. Siya was gone.

I screamed so hard, trying to get rid of the pain I was feeling. My whole life had just come crumbling down on me. I had lost the one person who never gave up on me. And God knows how I wanted this to work

I don't remember much of what happened after that. All I know is I woke up in my bed, with my aunt and mother in law by my side

I looked at my aunt and started crying all over again. Siya was gone, and nothing I could do would bring him back.

My aunt sat on the bed with me and just let me cry. I wished I could feel the crying help, but it wasn't. Instead my heart was heavy. All I wanted was to see my husband. I wanted him home. I wanted him with my children. I wanted my husband home. I wanted to tell him about the bundle of joy that I was carrying.

How could this happen now. How could Siya

leave me now when I needed him the most?
How was I supposed to bring up our children
without a father?

All these thoughts just poured out in my heart.
My best friend was gone.

I cried and cried till I had no more tears to cry. I
was actually in the midst of the storm, and I
didn't know how I was going to get through it
without Siya.

He always knew what to do or say. And now I
had no one.

I looked up at MaNdhlovu and she reflected my
pain. She had just lost the one person who she
loved beyond measure. I took her hand and we
both cried at the loss that we had to face.

By the time evening came, MaNdhlovu went to
get us something to eat.

My aunt looked at me with such pity it broke me

Her; its going to be ok Rifiloe. I know that it doesn't look like it now, but it will

I just nodded and tried figuring out what could've happened, when I remembered that I didn't even ask Hlokes

Me; aunty. Where is Lehlohonolo

Her; He is with Boniswa

Me; I need to speak to him

Her; Ill get him

She walked downstairs, while I tried to hold back my tears. Hlokes walked in with her and sat next to me

Him; How are you holding up

Me; I don't know

Him; I am sorry rifiloe.

Me; what happened

Him; It's a long story, but he was shot

Me; by who

Him; one of the guards In Lesotho

Me; where is his body

Him; at a mortuary in South Africa

Me; Hlokes tell me what happened

Him; rest first. We can talk about all of that later

Me; what happened to the person that killed him

Him; I killed him.

Me ;(Sniff) I want my husband back Hlokes.

Why is this happening to me? What have I done

in my life that God would want to punish me to such an extent?

Him; its all going to be fine Rifiloe. With time it will get easier

Me; How Hlokes? Siya is gone. I am pregnant with our child. And I will have to bring them up all by myself. Tell me how that's ok

Him; I know you're hurting Rifiloe. So am I. but in time we will have to let go

He gave me a hug and left to go and arrange for all of us to depart for SA.

I had my dinner with MaNdhlovu while my aunt looked after the kids.

The following morning we all flew back to South Africa. I left the airport and went straight to the Mortuary. I wanted to see Siya. I wanted to make sure that it was him in there, but when we

arrived I was told I couldn't see him. There was a guard there and he had been given strict instructions by our government not to let me see him. Apparently Siya's face was badly scarred and he had given strict instructions that I was not to see him in that state.

I left and went home feeling defeated. If only I knew that I would return to SA without a husband, I would've insisted that I stay here with him. But now I had no choice but to try and work out a future alone with Siya and Lord knows that was not something I looked forward to

[05/16, 19:00] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

193

When I arrived home, the guards were helping

my mother in law remove some of our furniture from my room. All that was left was a mattress that I would be sitting on for my mourning period.

Looking at my mother in law broke me. she looked like she had aged a million years since we found out about Siya.

I took her hand and led her to one of the spare bedrooms, and closed the door

Me; Ma

Her; yes dear

Me; you can't leave me too. You are my only connection to Siya

Her; makoti what are you talking about

Me; ma. You haven't taken a moment to even breathe. You haven't eaten and you are forever on your feet

Her; I'm fine Koti. Let me go and finish preparing your room before people start arriving.

She tried walking away but I held onto her hand gently

Me; Ma

Her; No

Me; He's gone Ma. There is nothing we can do about it

Her; let go

Instead of letting go, I put my arms around her and just held her till she finally put her guard down. It absolutely broke me to see her like this, but I was more worried about her not grieving.

We stayed together for a while, till we broke our hug

Me; I don't know how we are going to get through this Ma.

Her; we will have to take it one step at a time

Me; I miss him so much Ma. I just wish I could see him. They wont let me

Her; why not

Me; I don't know. apparently he gave instructions that should he be hurt badly, that we are not to see him

Her; so how do they expect us to bury him

Me; I don't know Ma. This is all just so confusing

Her; we will need to speak to Hlokes about this.

Me; He's downstairs

Her; come

We walked down hand in hand and for once, since finding out about Siya, I felt a bit better. His mother's warmth wasn't everything, but at least it was something.

When we got to Siya's office, we found Hlokes and Nails there. I let go of MaNdhlovu and went to give nails a hug

Him; I'm sorry I failed you mam. This should've never happened

My eyes started to water, and the lump in my throat became larger.

Me; Its not your fault Nails.

Hlokes; Its no ones fault

Me; That's true.

I sat at the table with MaNdhlovu and Hlokes and Nails

Hlokes; I'm sure this is stressful for you, but we need to start preparing the details for the funeral

Me; Not till I've seen his body

Hlokes; I'm sorry Rifiloe. But that won't be possible

Me; and why not

Hlokes; Rifiloe. Ma. There are things that happened that were beyond our control. Unfortunately Siya was hurt rather badly all over his body. It was always his request that should something of that magnitude happen to him that we ensure that his family do not see him like that

Me; well I still want to see him Hlokes.

Him; I know but it's in his will. I cannot go

against it

Me; so how will we know that we are burying the right body

Him; I will make sure

Me; I just want to see him one last time Hlokes. I want to hold his hand. Just one last time

Him; I know but right now that's not an option. His will is clear

Me; ok

Him; I know this is difficult. But I have to follow his order. Even if he is not alive

Me; I understand

Him; you will have a few visitors tomorrow. Mainly the president and some ministers

Me; what time

Him; about 9am

Me; ok

Him; Your lawyer and Siya's Lawyer will be here in about an hour to discuss his last wishes, and to go over his estate

Me; can't that wait till the funeral is over

Him; No not really. This is all according to Siya's wishes

Me; Ok

Him; one last thing

Me; what

Him; Linda wants Olwetho back

Me; over my dead body

Him; I know. But she is on her way from France.

Me; mxm

Him; you will need to toughen up a bit Rifiloe.

Me; you better listen to me Hlokes. And listen carefully. Olwetho is MY son. Linda has no right to him after nearly killing him. If she sets foot in

my house I will kill her. Do not try me. Olwetho is going nowhere

Hlokes looked at me shocked

Him; ok

Me; good

We wrapped up our meeting, because our lawyers arrived.

I greeted them and led them to the dining room.

I sat next to MaNdhlovu while Hlokes and Nails excused themselves.

My lawyer was just there to make sure everything was ok, but most of the talking was done by Siya's lawyer

Him; Mrs Ndhlovu. Let me start by saying I am so sorry about what you are going through

Me; Thank you. But I am no longer Mrs Ndhlovu. It's Miss Mokoena

Him; about that. (Clears throat) Mr Ndhlovu asked me to ensure you I gave you this before we proceed.

He gave me an envelope, which I opened immediately.

I found our original marriage certificate in there. I was a bit confused, so I looked up at his lawyer

Him; There's a letter in there explaining everything. But basically you two were never divorced

Me; what? How? I received the divorce decree from my lawyer,

Him; I know. It was fake. Mr Ndhlovu only did that so you could have peace of mind

I looked at my marriage certificate and smiled. I honestly didn't know why I thought Siya would ever agree to divorce me in the first place.

I closed the envelope and made a note to read the letter in private.

Him; So since you were both married in COP. He left everything to you. Ndhlovu Corp, His properties, vehicles, and boats you name it. it's all yours

Me; I wish this would all bring him back. I'd give it all just to have him home

Him; He did however leave a trust for MaNdhlovu senior and each of his two children

Me; ok

Him; one more thing

Me; what is it

Him; He asked that you let the children live with his mother. He wants you to move on with your life as soon as possible

Me; he must've been out of his mind when he put that in his will. Siya would never and I mean ever want me to be with another man

Him; I know it sounds bazar but he knew how dangerous his job was, and it was his wish for you to be happy.

Me; Sigh

Him; it was something he wished for, but you are not compelled

I looked at MaNdhlovu and we both shook our head. Siya was honestly the biggest control

freak. He was dead, and yet he was still telling me how to live my life

We finished our meeting and the lawyers left. I had dinner with the family, and went to spend some time with my children. Olwetho fell asleep in my arms while we lay on the mattress while I read them a story.

I took him to his room, and lay Lesedi in her cot. Looking at them broke my heart. They both looked so much like Siya. and yet their father thought I would want to ship them off to KZN while I moved on. I don't understand why Siya would think I would ever want to be with another man. He was it. he was my soulmate and the thought of living without him scared me, but not as much as the thought of having another man in my bed.

I walked back to my room and opened the

envelope that his lawyer gave me

I sat on the mattress, and read

My dearest Rifiloe.

You have yet another letter from me.

Let me start by first explaining that I am sorry about lying about the divorce. I know it's what you wanted, but the thought of losing you scared me too much. So I had my lawyers daft and give you a fake decree. I tried staying away but I loved you far too much to truly ever let you go. But lucky for me death came early. Now you will be able to have the life I so badly wanted to give you.

Now let me tell you about something. I love you. More than anything and the thought of leaving you breaks me, but I know with my job its always a possibility.

So I leave you with Lesedi and Olwetho. They will bring you the joy I failed to give to you.

Rifiloe do not cry over me. I would be too displeased. You have cried because of me far too many times. No its time you stop and you move on with your life.

I will look down and will always be there to protect you.

Promise me you will take care of our family and my mother. I worry about her, but I know with you being around, you will both carry each other and maybe one day we will be united again

I loved you to my very last breath. Never ever doubt that

Love Siya

[05/16, 19:02] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

The week passed by rather quickly. I spent most of the week on the mattress.

We didn't have much to prepare for the funeral, because Siya would be getting a state funeral. So everything would be taken care of by the government.

Linda arrived yesterday, but for some reason she was on her best behaviour. I let her stay at the apartment that Siya had bought. Hlokes thought it was a bad idea, but she was Olwetho's mother after all.

The closer it got to Saturday the worse I felt. Especially since I knew that I would never see Siya again. Every time I closed my eyes, I kept on thinking about his letter, about our relationship and the fact that we spent so much of our time arguing, when in fact we should've spent it together. Making memories and to

make things worse, they wouldn't let me see his body. If I could, then maybe I could come to accepting that he was gone.

Hlokes on the other hand was totally fidgety. I wish he would just stop moving around and tell me the truth about what happened to Siya.

Instead he was all over the place trying to make sure that everyone knew what was expected of them. I know we weren't together anymore, but I cared about him. He was supposed to be mourning his friend, but instead he was avoiding any topic that even came close to Siya or his death.

I decided to rather ignore him and try mourning Siya. Which I might add wasn't working in my favour. I wanted to tell him so many things. I wanted to see his face when I told him I was pregnant. And the fact that I couldn't do that broke me into a million pieces

Waking up the morning of the funeral was the worst day of my life. Siya's body would only be arriving at the time of the funeral. Since Siya was having a state funeral we weren't burying him in KZN instead we would be buried here in JHB at the state cemetery.

I got up and went to take a shower. I was trying hard not to freak out, but I could feel that today was not going to be my day. How was it possible that I was truly saying goodbye to Siya.

I had sat through his memorial service and somehow managed not to die. But today I just didn't know if I was going to be able to see them put sand over his coffin. I sat in the shower crying at how much everything reminded me of Siya. From this very shower, To his favourite spoon. How on earth was I ever going to live without him?

I got out the shower and got dressed in all black. I didn't really care about how I looked, but my mother in law had insisted that I make an effort. So she had made sure she bought me a black suit dress with a matching hat.

After getting dress, I went downstairs to see how things were going.

My aunt had bathed the kids and they were already dressed and were eating breakfast.

The house was now filled to capacity. My aunts, uncles, everyone. I greeted them and ditched breakfast. I just felt like everyone was making me walk on eggshells in my own house.

I just wanted everyone out, and I wanted Siya home

I went back upstairs, and asked my aunt to call me when it was time to leave.

I sat on my bed, and for once just breathed, this

was going to be a journey that I was honestly not ready to make alone.

I didn't hear my Moher in law walk in. I was so zoned out that I only heard her when she put her hands around me

Her; Makoti, Its time

I looked up at her and shook my head, and tears filled my eyes.

Me; I don't know if I can do this

Her; you need to Makoti. We cannot prolong it any longer

Me; give me a minute

Her; the preacher has arrived, along with Siya's body

Me; (clears throat) I'll be there in a minute

I took a minute to breath. This was it. This was the day that I had been dreading ever since I fell in love with him. The day that I would have to say goodbye to him.

I walked downstairs and we left for the church. I sat through the proceedings and did my best not to cry. I was given the opportunity to speak, but I declined. Instead I had my aunt readout what I wanted to say

After the church, we moved over to the cemetery. I saw them put him in the ground and watched as his casket went down.

There in that moment is when I knew that my life would never be the same again.

Siya was gone and there isn't anything I could do about it

[05/16, 19:03] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

The days after Siya's funeral were the hardest ever. Both families started leaving one after the other. The emptier the house got, the heavier my heart became. I had now experienced a full week without him and it totally broke my heart.

I cried myself most nights to sleep. Lesedi had become so attached to her grandmother, which left me with a lot of spare time.

I tried reading books, and doing yoga but none of that shit was helping. Instead I craved his touch now more than ever. I'd give anything to hear his voice. Hell even if it meant he was shouting at me. I'd take it.

I thought I would at least see him in my dreams but somehow it looks like he has deserted me even there. I've dreamt of both my parents before, but Siya nothing. I sometimes wake up and feel like he is in bed, but the minute I open my eyes, I realise he is gone. I guess it's a blessing that I'm pregnant, because I know that I would be drinking myself to sleep.

MaNdhlovu has been hinting that maybe we should start giving away Siya's clothes and some of his belongings, but I flat out refused.

I may have buried him, but I am not ready to let go. I want his scent. I shower with his shower gel, and think of the times we argued, and made up in this shower.

I go downstairs and find MaNdhlovu and the Children still fast asleep. I head to the kitchen and start making breakfast. Today was exactly

2 weeks since I had said goodbye to Siya.

I was starting to have a routine again. Today was Lesedi's first day at preschool. We didn't really get to celebrate her birthday since Siya wasn't around. But MaNdhovu baked a cake nyana we sang for.

I spent most of her birthday crying in my room. I just felt so lost. I wanted Siya to see our children grow up. It hurt me to know that Lesedi would never get to see her father again.

I finish making breakfast and go to wake everyone one up. I put Olwetho and Lesedi in the bath, and bath them together.

Linda and I had finally had a woman to woman discussion about Olwetho, and we came to an agreement that she would be able to visit him, but that he would stay with me. Especially since I pulled out my cheque book and made it worth her while.

After bathing the kids and getting them dressed, served breakfast, and then drove them to school.

I started with Olwetho, who was insisting that I walk him only to the gate. He didn't want us walking him in. apparently he was too big for that. Oh and no kissing him in front of his friends.

Then I dropped Lesedi off ad day-care. I was rather nervous as it was her first day, but somehow, she didn't even cry. Her teacher had colourful ball in her hand which distracted her as I walked away.

I sat in my car and smiled. What the hell was I going to do all day without the kids? I honestly think I need to find a job, but yet since I'm pregnant, I can't start working and then be absent for another six months. Maybe it's best I wait till after the baby is born

I drove back home listening to the radio. I used

Siya's jeep, and being in it somehow gave me some sort of comfort. Even if it was just for a moment

I drove in and saw that Hlokes was here. I walked in and we bumped heads because he was heading out

Oh sorry about that, I said as I rubbed my forehead

No worries

You leaving already?

Yes- I just came to make sure all the cameras were in order

Me; ok

I looked at Hlokes and I picked up something wasn't right

Me; Hlokes. What's wrong?

Him; nothing

Me; try again

Him; I was just leaving

He tried walking passed me but I noticed that he had something I his hand

Me; what's that

Him; nothing

Me; it can't be nothing if it's in your hand

Him; It's just some documents I needed from Siya's study

Me; what documents

He took out his phone from his pocket and

answered

Him; I've got to run

Me; we're in the middle of a conversation

Him; bye

Hlokes walked passed me and answers his phone as he leaves. I don't know what it is about him, but something wasn't right. He was just too fidgety for my liking. Mxa

***** HLOKES*****

**

Me bumping into Rifiloe wasn't the best thing. I mean honestly if she had seen those documents she would've flipped.

I got in my car and drove to the airport, and drove to the safe house. I arrived and found Siya eating his food

Him; did you get them

Me; yes

Him; phew.... How is she?

Me; She's thinks she's buried you Ghost. How do you think she feels?

Him; you know why we had to do this right?

Me; yes. I do. I get it. But Siya she is devastated

Him; I know. I sat in the car as she cried. You think I didn't want to jump out the car and shout surprise?

I gave him a look and just gave him the documents he needed.

Me; I'm not going back there until this little plan of yours is done. The moment I look at her I feel like apologising

Him; well its your fault we are in this mess.

Me; fuck not this shit again

Him; it's the truth. If you and Nails had told me about suspecting the set up, I wouldn't have gone to see Tau

Me; but you know we had no choice

Him; I know. nut fuck if you fucking do something like that again, I am going to kill you. And I will make sure you are dead

Me; ya ya. Now for goodness sakes. Just take your damn painkillers. And stop being that dramatic. That pulled landed in the softest place in your neck. Nx a

Siya looked up at me and went to take his pills. I smiled at how he was getting so mad. I know he

was frustrated about the situation. But in that moment I had no choice but to make president Tau think that I had betrayed him.

So I did what I had to do. I shot him, knowing very well he would survive. And once I had Tau in my hands I made him sign the deal.

So technically I saved the day, and deep down he knows I am right. And Ghost being Ghost would never admit it, but since he is now officially resigned, and no one is looking for him, it will be a perfect opportunity for him and Rifiloe to walk off into the sunset. But first he needs to heal. And hopefully he won't tell Rifiloe about what I didn't because I am 100% sure she would never forgive me for this.

[05/16, 19:03] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

I sit on my bed today still wondering how I made it so far. Siya's been gone for 6 months now, and i look more like a while than ever.

MaNdhlovu has been there every step of the way and Lord knows how grateful I am to have her.

She's been so caring and Patient with my hormones. I just wonder how I would've gotten through all this if it wasn't for.

I stand up and start packing for KZN.

MaNdhlovu insists on us performing the cleansing ceremony now, before I give birth. I tried reasoning with heel but she wouldn't hear it. She kept telling me how I had to get bac, to my life. So UN the end I agreed. Not that it makes difference in my life. I mean Siya may be

gone, but I'm still mourning him. And me being cleansed is t going to change that.

I snap out of my daydream as I hear the bell ringing. I put my slippers on and waddle downstairs.

MaNdhlovu and the kid are at the zoo, with the nanny, so I'm alone. Excluding the security. Which I stil, don't understand. But Hlokes has insisted that they stay. So I just let them be.

I answer the door and I find a deliver man standing there with a huge bouquet of flowers.

I sign for them and put them in a vase. I do t bother reading the card, because I already know that they are from Jason. He's been semding me floweres since Siya's death.

He say as they are to cheer me up, and

surprisingly it works.

I pick up the phone and dial him

Him: I'm guessing you like the flowers I sent you

Me: I do. Thank you

Him: you know it's a pleasure.

Me: I've got run. I need to pack

Him: pack? I thought you weren't allowed to leave the house, except for taking the kids to school

Me: I'm going to KZN. It my cleansing ceremon this weekend

Nim: does that mean that you'll be able to get back to your life after this

Me: yes. But in all honesty, I don't know if I'll ever truly move on

Him: just take it slowly. One day at a time

Me: thank you Jason. For everything. You've been an amazing friend

Him: always

I wrap up my conversation with him, then go back upstairs and start packing. I pack 5 dresses. Showls and doeks.

Then move to Lesedi and Olwetho's rooms and pack for them too.

Once I'm done. I go back downstairs and cut myself yet another piece of cake with a glass of milk. I don't know why but this pregnancy has been rather easy. I only had a bit of morning sickness, but once I got to my second trimester I was feeling like my normal life. Except for the fact that I gave gained a flip load of weight. Whic I plan on losing as soon as I drop this

baby.

I must've fallen asleep on the couch, because I woke up with Lesedi tapping my tummy.

I spooned my eyes and smiled. She kisses my nose and immediately runs to her brother.

I sit up and find MaNdhlovu inspecting my flowers.

Her: from Jason again?

Me: yes ma.

Her: their beautiful

Me: how was the zoo

Her: fine. I have a feeling they will be asleep in no time

Me: thank you for tAking them ma

Her: so tell me about this Jason guy

I give her an inquisitive look

Her: well your cleansing ceremony is coming up. Once that's done you need to start going out more. Maybe even start dating again

I look at this woman and wonder If there isn't a screw loose?

Me: Ma. I am not even close to be being ready for that. I'm 7 months pregnant

Her: I know that. But once the baby arrives you need to dust yourself off and enjoy your life again. Your 26. Nearly 27. Plus you remember what Siya said in his will. He doesn't want you

being lonely. You have to let go.

I get up and go to the kitchen. Yes. I, hungry, and this conversation just keeps getting more and more awkward. So what better way, than to eat.

The kids go to bed that night with granny. While I sit in Siya's closet crying my eyes out. I've tried so hard to move on, but the fact that I won't be seeing him again. I would honestly do anything. Absolutely anything to be in his arms. Instead I'm on the floor with his shirt in lap.

I go to bed when I have no mere tears. I take a panado, and surrender to the darkness that follows me to my sleep

We arrive in KZN, and i am sent to Siyas room. His family and my family disagreed about me

being cleansed in KZN. But apparently the Ndhlovu family cleans their daughter in laws at the homestead.

The follow I g morning I am woken up at 4:00am, and taken to a river close by. I am cleansed but naked with then dressed in New clothes.

We go back to the house and eat. By 11am we are done and the catering team get ready to leave.

I haven't been too emotional today. I think it's because of all the people here.

MaNdhlovu insisted on me not touching a thing. I've been in my room watching tv as though I am in qwaqwa.

***** Siya*****

I keep looking at the reports from my team and week things aren't doing as great as I thought they would. I thought by now we would be wrapped up and no would be able go back to my life. But now 6 months later I'm still stuck here in this fucking safe house.

I looke through the reports and get more and more irritated. This fuckin Lesotho deal has taken so much longer. We are still trying to figure out ways on how to make S.A. and Lesotho one. From currencies, to land. It's LI just taking too long.

Hlokes walks in just as I finish, Nd the look on his face tells me that its bad news

Me: and?

Him: parliament was postponed for another week

Me: fuck

Him: Ghost. You might as well chill. This thing will only be done in another six months

Me: shut. This is crazy. Rifiloe is due to give birth any minute now

Him: what do you want to do?

I look at Hlokes and feel more and more angrier. If he had just did what I told him to do we wouldn't be in this mess.

Me: I need to see Rifiloe.

Him: you can't be serious

Me; if I ha e to wait another 6 months, she is going to kill me hin: you're already dead. So you

might as well wait

I throw the report at Hlokes, and he ducks while smiling

Him; it's only for now. A few months from now you will walk off into the sunset with Rifiloe.

I get up and walk to my office. I know I wanted to leave the force, I just didn't think that it would mean a year of lying to Rifiloe. I tried speaking to the president but he wasn't letting go. He insisted that I would have to consult on the Lesotho deal until it was settled, but now parliament is taking longer than expected. But in all fairness, it's two different parliaments. Meeting and trying to become one.

I sit in my office and look through providers and

pictures of my family. I want not hi g more than to just walk out of here but i know that this not a possibility. So sit and for the first time pray that by the time I go back Rifiloe still wants me.

[05/16, 19:04] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

197

I finally decide to take Jason up on his offer to have lunch. It's been a month since I came back from my cleansing ceremony and Jason has been hounding me for lunch ever since. So today for the first time I agree.

So I start getting ready, and I receive a message from him telling me he's picking me up.

I am totally against this, so I decide to call him back

Him; hey you

Me; don't pick me up. Ill drive

Him; Rifiloe, your 8 months pregnant. I won't let you drive

Me; Jason. I'm fine

Him; I'm on my way there anyway. So just relax

I roll my eyes and just finish getting ready. I tie my thin braids in a bun, and wear one of my many Maxi dresses, with sandals.

To my surprise, by the time I get downstairs, Jason is having Coffee with MaNdhlovu

Lord help me.

Me; Hey. I didn't think you were here yet

Him; I was waiting in my car, but your mother in law here invited me for some coffee

I look at MaNdhlovu and she has a mischievous smile on her face.

Her; Sit Makoti. Join us for Coffee

Me; ma I'm pregnant. I can't have coffee

Her; then I'll make you tea

She gets up before I can even stop her. So I have no choice but to sit down next to Jason who is obviously enjoying this little scene

Me; why didn't you say no to coffee

Him; the same reason you are sitting here. She doesn't take no for an answer

Me; mx

Him; you look nice

Me; I look like a whale

Him; a cute whale

Me; Jason

Him; what

Me; my mother in law is in the next room

Him; I was just being honest

I roll my eyes, and for the first time smile at how stupid this whole thing is.

MaNdhlovu walks in with a cup of my camomile tea. Then sits down and stares at us

Her; so Jason. You and Rifiloe have known each other for how long?

Him; a couple of years now

Her; and what are your intentions are with her

God, when I heard those words coming out of my mother in law, I wanted to faint. Jason is just my friend. I haven't seen him in over a year. Why on earth would she be asking him about his intentions?

Me ; ma. Jason and I aren't dating. We're just friends

Her; mhmmm

She smiles at me and I take this as my cue for us to leave.

Me; Jason, we should get going

I stand up before she can say anything. And thankfully so does Jason. He kisses both her

cheeks, and we walk out feeling as awkward as ever. I honestly have no idea what she was trying to do. I am not close to even being ready to move on and here she is asking about intentions. Mxm

I slip into the front seat of Jasons car, and wait for him to walk back around

Him; that was something else

Me; I think grief is driving her crazy

Him; I think she just wants you to be happy

Me; im fine

Him; you didn't even greet me properly

Me; Jason I'm hungry, grumpy and pregnant. Don't mess with me

Him; Yes mam

He drives off smiling, and I immediately smile

back.

***** SIYA *****

I look in disbelief as Rifiloe gets into that bastards car. I immediately stand up and get my keys.

This is not something I will sit and watch. This is my wife, and seeing her pregnant with my child and smiling with that asshole makes me want to go mad.

I walk out the door, and Hlokes comes rushing to stop me

Me; Bullet. Not today

Him; you can't do this Ghost. You know you can't

Me; you must be out of your mind. This is my wife. MY Fucking Wife Bullet. And you expect me to sit here and do as you say

Him; Ghost. She's just going for lunch. It's not like she is going to fall for him. She's still mourning you

Me; you are one crazy fucker. She is lonely. She thinks she is never going to see me again. And to make things worse, she is pregnant. That alone is a recipe for disaster

Him; Ghost. So I need to remind you that, just pitching up there isn't going to make things right. It's only going to make things worse. Just hang in there

I look at Bullet and decide to totally ignore him. I refuse. To let this happen over my dead body.

I get in the car, and Hlokes stands behind it,

thinking I won't run him over. He clearly doesn't know me.

I get out the car, and now I am pissed beyond pissed

Me; Move aside agent

Him; I wont

Me; excuse me.

Him; Ghost

Me; I am your Lieutenant, and I am giving you an order son. Now move, before things get bad

Bullet looks and decided to do as told.

I jump back in the car, and drive off towards my house. Its time I let people know who's in

charge. And that still happens to be me. I'm done with all the bullshit.

I arrive at the gate and sigh. My poor mother is going to have a have a heart attack

I walk to the kitchen and see her sitting I'm the lounge watching television.

She hasn't spotted me yet and for some reason my heart starts beating. Fast. Heavy.

I walk to her and the shock in her eyes tell me I should've been more sensitive. She stares at me and her eyes begin to water. I want to say something. I want to tell her how sorry I am that I put them through this. But words fail me.

She stands up and looks into my eyes. She doesn't blink. Not once. She moves closer, and brushes my face with her hand

Her; Siyabonga

Me; Ma

She doesn't say anything further. Instead, I feel a throbbing slap across my face

Her; why would you do this to us Siyabonga. Ye

Me; Ma I can explain

Her; Explain what. Explain that you have lied to us

Me; Ma'

Her; No. not a word. You have put this family through hell. Then one day nearly a year later you rock up without even warning. ARE you trying to kill me?

Me; Ma, just

Her; should be ashamed of yourself

She walks past me and heads to her room while
I chase after her

Me; Ma what are you doing

Her; I am packing. I won't be here when you
break that woman's heart, yet again Siyabonga.

Me; Ma

Her; you should've seen how broken she was.
How hurt she is from all of this. She could've
lost the baby. And now here you are as though
nothing has happened. Nxa... By the way I am
taking my grandchildren with me. I won't let you
traumatize them. Never

She takes her bag, and packs stuff of the
children. I Get Hlokes on the line and instruct

him to have the jet ready for my mother. I know she is mad at me, but she is right about the children. They can't be here when Rifiloe finds out about me.

My mother is out the house within an hour of my arrival. One of the guards are taking her to pick up the kids from school, while I sit here and open a bottle of whiskey and wait for my wife to come home

I wait, and wait, and wait, and still. No Rifiloe.

I go upstairs, take a shower and come back down, to see a car driving up my drive way.

I see its Jason's car, so I sit on in the couch and knock another glass of whiskey down my throat. I want to be calm. I really do, but at the rate I'm feeling I am just about ready to kill this man.

[05/16, 19:04] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

198

Rifiloe walks in laughing, as though she is the happiest woman alive. I'm sitting here in the lounge with the lights off. I am trying. Really hard. Not to jump at Jason but I am losing a battle with in myself.

They walk in and Rifiloe puts the lights on in the kitchen, and they move to the lounge.

She switches on the light, and immediately freezes. The look in her eyes is unreadable. I don't know whether she is pissed or if she is just plainly surprised.

She doesn't move and neither does Jason. She

stares at me while, I stare at Jason.

He doesn't take his eyes off mine. We are both alpha male both fighting for what we want and God knows I am not losing this fight.

We stand like this I don't know for how long, and finally Rifiloe, looks at Jason

Her; Jason you should go

He doesn't remove his eyes from mine

Him; no

Her; Jason. You need to go. Now.

Still he doesn't move.

Me; I think you need to listen to your girlfriend

Jason. Leave now, before things get out of hand

Him; Rifiloe go to the car

Rifiloe looks back and forth between me and Jason, and for a split second she considers going to the car, but decides not to.

Her; Jason look at me.

her doesn't move

her; JASON

He looks at her and wipes a tear from her eye. They have a moment and that just makes me lose it. Completely.

*****Rifiloe*****

I look at the scene in front of me and I don't know what to do. Siya is on top of Jason, and I'm trying to pull him off.

I don't know how, but for some reason Jason gets him off of him. I keep screaming for Siya to stop but he has totally lost it.

The guards run in and are able to stop them. It takes 2 of them to apprehend Siya, while Jason catches his breath.

I head to the bathroom and bring out the first aid kit. Then go back to the lounge.

Siya is still pissed. His eyes have gone totally red. I see so much hatred in them that it scares me.

The Guards are still trying to hold Siya back, while I help Jason. There's so much blood coming from his nose.

I give him an Ice pack while i try figure out what we are going to do with his poor face

Siya is now standing there getting more and more pissed. I look at him and I honestly do not know what to do.

Jason looks at me and shakes his head

Him; Rifiloe you cant tell me you want him back

I look at Jason and I just don't know what to say

Him; Rifiloe he is a monster. If he can do this to me what do you think he will do to you

Siya; you better shut up boy or ill fucking kill you

Him; Rifiloe, come with me. Ill take care of you.
Ill never lay a hand on you. Never

I look at Jason and see how honest he is. This is the guy I should've met first. If I had met Jason first, I wouldn't be standing here. I'd be somewhere in the world happy. But no. I had to choose this crazy, possessive beast standing to my left.

I look to one of the guards, and instruct them to drive Jason to the emergency room and then drive him home.

Siya is sitting on a chair with a glass of whiskey in his hand. Walks past me and gives me a kiss on my cheek. God this man is frustrating. He

just doesn't understand that Siya will literally kill him

Him; be safe. Call me if you need me

Me; I'm sorry about this. I had no clue about this

Him; its fine. If you need me you know where to find me.

I nod, and he walks out with the guards. Now it's just me. Me and this man who once again has turned my wold upside down.

I look at him and wonder what story I am going to be told this time. I prayed so hard and long asking God to bring him back. Asking Him to tell me it was all a mistake, and now that he is here I don't know how to feel.

I head to my room and I sit on the bed and try to calm my emotions. I feel Siya before he even says anything. I can smell his scent. He doesn't move. Not an inch. He just stands there while I sit and try sort through what my emotions are at the moment

I sit and finally let out a cry of a thousand years coming. How could Siya do this to me? Why would he want to hurt me? I've tried everything in my power for the past three years to prove to him that I love him, and yet here he is alive, when I thought he was dead.

He rushes to my side, and elbow him in the face.

He tumbles back, and looks at me surprised

Him; Rifiloe

Me; No. Siya I am done with this fucking bullshit. This isn't a marriage. You have lied to me. Over and over again. But this time you have gone too far.

Him; Baby Please. I understand you're angry. But I had no choice

Me; Siya. you always have a choice. I am your wife. You have no right to do this to me. You broke our vows

Him; Rifiloe. This isn't easy for either of us. I came here and defied my own president's orders. But I came back. Because I love you

Me; Lies. You came back because you found out about Jason

I turn around and look at his face and I know that it's the truth. Siya wouldn't have come back

if it wasn't for me having lunch with Jason.

Me; you should go

Him; Rifiloe

Me; now. Go back to wherever the hell you came from

Him; Rifiloe please. Baby just let me explain

Me; Explain what? That you betrayed me. My trust? That I had to go through hell because of your Job? That once again I am pregnant with your child and you weren't there? Nothing you say will make up for the shit that you have put me through Siya.

He walks off to the bathroom and I sit and try calming down. I feel the baby kicking and remember that this is bigger than me.

Siya walks out and sits next me. He makes sure

he doesn't touch me. We both just sit there and wonder what we are going to get through this. I can never trust him. I sat here mourning a man that was alive. A man that had again chosen his job over me. Over our baby. How do I move on from that and get back where we were before all of this Naledi shit.

[05/16, 19:05] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

199

I'm sitting here breathing. Crying and trying to calm myself down. Siya sits next to me with a look that I've seen too many times. A look of regret.

I get up and go to take a shower. I need something that is going to release this stress. My poor baby must be wondering what the hell is going on. I stand in the shower still with a

heavy heart. I just can't seem to wrap my heart around the fact that he was back. I feel a cold breeze coming from the door, and I know it's him.

I tense up. I don't know if I'm ready for this. He comes in and puts his hand around me from the back. I want to fight him, I want to scream at him, tell him how I hate him for making me go through so much hell. But I can't. I can't bring myself to fight him anymore. I turn around and put look up at him. It's been a long time. I was starting to forget how tall he is. I feel my hair get wet but I don't care. He's looking in my eyes, and for the first time tonight I see fear in his eyes.

I take my eyes off his and put my head on his chest. He's here

I wake up the following morning with Siya wrapped around me like Ivy. I'm a bit

uncomfortable, because I haven't had to sleep with in my bed with anyone for next to a year, and well, this baby isn't making it any easier.

I shift a bit and he moves.

Him; where you going

Me; I need to pee

Him; hold it in

Me; Siya

Him; mhmmmm

I move his hands and head to the bathroom. I decide I might as well freshen up while I'm here.

I brush my teeth, wash my face, and then go back to bed.

I lye facing him and he slowly opens his eyes.

Him; that look tells me you want an explanation

Me; you know me too well

Him; give me a sec.

He gets up ad heads to the bathroom. Then comes back and gets back into bed.

Him; baby. You know some things I can't tell you. Right

Me; don't start with me

Him; no. just let me explain

Me; Siya

Him; Rifiloe. Just shush.

I look at him and his face has changed from

being all sweet and mushy, to being hard and angrier.

God. He can be annoying. But I decide, to keep quite

Him; can I continue or are you going to interrupt me every chance you get?

Me ;(silence)

Him; Rifiloe

Me; I'm listening

He rolls his eyes and starts talking. He tells me everything. From

How they got to Lesotho, because Naledi's father had killed his uncle. To how they basically overtook Lesotho. But when he tells me about Hlokes, I feel my stomach getting weaker

Me; so he shot you

Him; yes. But he had to do it. so it looked like he was rebelling. Otherwise, I and my team would've never made it out alive.

Me; so why pretend to be dead

Him Rifiloe, I needed time to recover. But most importantly if I was "dead" no one would come after you. I knew you would be safe. At least till I could give orders to my men again

Me; continue

Him; so I went to the safe house. I had an op. And started recovering. But I didn't realise how long it would take to bring to countries together. I've spent days and night going through legal paper works. Trying to find solutions. To make things worse parliament is a mess. We need to decide who is being kept, and who is being let go. We need to decide about laws, police force, everything. It's crazy

Me; sigh

Him; after all is done Rifiloe. I swear on my life. I'll be done with force. I've already tendered my resignation. The president wasn't happy about it, but he accepted it on the condition that I wrap up the Lesotho deal. Once everything is sorted, I'll be out

I look at Siya and see that he is serious. But a part of me still wonders if he is really telling me the truth.

Me; so what made you come home last night. When you still had about another 6 months of serving

Him; (Silence)

ME; answer me

Him; Rifiloe

Me; tell me. I want to hear it

Him; I saw you with him. I just couldn't let go. I couldn't see you with him

Me; but you could sit by and let me bury someone that wasn't you? You could sit by and watch me break, and you did nothing. You could've sent subtle messages. Hell even told Hlokes to tell me. but you didn't. You let me mourn you Siya. you made me face my darkest fear, and you didn't flinch. Not once

Him; baby I didn't want to risk your safety. It was a crucial time. You were being watched. Any slight mishap and my enemies would've known I was alive. I couldn't risk that. I had to let you go through this, so that they would believe I was dead

Me; so what now

Him; I don't know

Me; what do you mean you don't know

Him; I don't know. I didn't think this through. I just saw you with him and I saw red. I drove here without a plan.

Me; lord siya

Him; Ill fix this

Me; your first start will be apologising to Jason

Siya looked at me with such anger, I swear I cringed. But I wasn't backing down on this. He was wrong and he needs to apologise

Me; im serious. I want you to apologise to Jason

Him; never

Me; Siya. He is my friend. And you attacked him

Him; that's because he was making moves on you. Yet again

Me; Siya you played dead.

Him; still.

Me; if you don't apologize to him, then you and I are not going to be ok

He gets out of bed, and storms out the room. I smile and shake my head. Lord help me. what am I going to do with is man.

I get up and make the bed. Open the windows, and go take a shower. He can sulk as much as h wants but I am not letting him get away with this. Jason has been so supportive and caring. He didn't deserve what happened to him.

After my shower I head downstairs, with just a robe on. I don't really plan on leaving the house today. I just want to sit here with my crazy muntu and try find a way to move past this. But I'm still not letting go of the Jason issue. Siya was wrong. Point blank, and he needs to make

it right

I find him in his office. He's talking to Hlokes, so I go out and let him be. Instead I go to the kitchen and make breakfast. Somehow the mess from last night's fight had been cleaned up. And then I remember that this is Siya we're talking about.

I make him breakfast and take it to him on a tray. I may be mad at him but I am happy. He is home. He is alive he is safe and for that alone I should be grateful.

He looks up as I walk in and he smiles.

Him; Bullet I'll call you back. Handle everything and keep me in the loop

He puts down the phone and stares at me with a big grin on his face

Him; I've missed you

Me; I've missed you more

I give him his breakfast and he digs in.

Me; Ill be upstairs if you need me

Him; aren't you eating

Me; I had some fruit and tea. I'll eat later

Him; you need to eat more. For the baby's sake

Me; Siya I've done this before. Both times without you. I know what I'm doing

Siya's eyes widen. I don't know why I'm snapping at him, but I just (sigh)

I walk out and go upstairs. I'm not angry at him. Hell I'm really happy he's home. But there is a

lot of unsaid things that I'm bottling up, and I am not ready to discuss them. I just hope he is patient enough

I sit in my room, and decide to call Jason. I know I shouldn't but I just need to make sure he's ok

Him; hey

Me; hey

Him; (silence)

Me; I'm sorry

Him; There's nothing for you to be sorry about

Me; how's your face

Him; ill live

Me; I'm really sorry Jason. Siya isnt usually like that. I don't know what he was thinking. But I know he regrets it

Him; I doubt it. And wasn't he supposed to be dead

Me; Sigh. It's a long story Jason. But he's home and that's all that matters

Him; I don't get it Rifiloe. What do you see in that guy? Is it the money?

Me; JASON. No. it's more than that. I love him

Him; and yet he keeps disappointing you

Me; (Silence)

Him; how do you think this is going to end? Do you think you are going to walk into the sunset with this man?

Me; I have to trust that I will

Him; well good luck.

Me; Jase

Him; I've got to go Rifiloe. Call me when he screws up again

With that Jason ends our call. I close my eyes

and battle with myself.

I don't know when Siya got here. But I can feel he is standing behind me . I don't bother turning around. I know he heard me.

After a while he walks in and pulls a chair and sits in front of me

Him; do you called him

Me; yes

Him; why

Me; I wanted to make sure he was ok, after...

Siya isn't looking at me. He is just looking at his feet

Him; do you love him

I look at him and don't answer. What kind of question is that? he finally looks up at m and he has tears in his eyes

Him; Tell me. do you have feelings for him?

Me; no

Him; but the way you smile when he's around. The way you rushed to his side last night

Me; Siya he was hurt

Him; sigh

Me; Siya I LOVE YOU. No matter what I have loved you from the day I laid eyes on you. I will stand by you through it all. All I've asked from you is Honesty and that is something you haven't given me from the beginning. But here I am. I'm still here

Him; promise me you won't leave me

Me; never

Him; Sigh

Me; I missed you. Really missed you

Him; I missed you more

I feel his hands on me before I can even blink.
I'm growling before he even reaches his aim

Him; I've missed this too

Me; don't keep me waiting

He takes off my robe, and I'm lost in him. He touches, kissed, and nibbles on every part of my body. I'm so wet I can't even breathe. I lay on my side and I feel him enter me. Its been so long I had completely forgotten how it felt to be one with him.

I try holding on, but my body lets go. Calling out

his name. We're not perfect. Far from it. But this man is it for me. He is my everything and I may want to kill him at times, but there is no me without him. We are one.

[05/16, 19:06] Ron: Siya and Fifi's Love Story

200

Waking up next to Siya felt like a dream come true. Except for the fact that I had wet the bed. I jumped up out and so did he.

He; Rifiloe

Me; Get up

Him; Whats going on

Me; the bed. Its wet

He looked at me with huge eyes smiled.

Me; stop grinning. We need to shower and get to the hospital

Him; Shit

Me; awwwww shit

Him; what is

Me; I think its contractions

Him; (chuckles) I sleep with you for one night and you go into labour

I pick up my pillow and throw it at him. I take off my PJ's and the sheets and blankets and throw them in the machine.

Then I walk back upstairs and join him in the shower. The contractions are intense but still bearable. So I'm not too worried. Especially since I am giving birth naturally this time.

Siya helps me shower, and I see Mr wonka getting bigger and bigger

Me; Siya like really. An erection while I'm in labour

Him; I can't resist it. don't you see how sexy you are

Me; shut up and wash my feet

Him; Can't we. (Clears throat)

Me; no. not happening

Him; but baby I'm not going to get it for another 6 weeks

Me; Siya. Just move. We need to get going

I see him roll his eyes, and finish washing me off.

When we're done I grab my hospital bag from Lesedi's room, and we leave for the hospital

When we get to the hospital my gyne and doula have arrived. I decided we are going to use my doula. Should my gyne need to step in then he will. But for now it's just me and the doula.

We sign in and are led to my room. Siya sits in the corner on his phone, while all my tests are being taken

The baby is a bit premature, but my dyne and doula both still agree that I can go ahead with natural birth since I'm only three weeks away from my due dat. plus my little man is already about 3.2kg's so weight wise we are good.

All my test come back clear and we are in the clear for a natural birth.

I stare at siya who's been on his phone, and he instantly puts it away

Him; sorry

Me; so have you chosen a name for our son

Him; Son

Me; yes, didn't I tell you

He rolls his eyes, because he knows I'm being sarcastic

Him; How about Mqobi

Me; mhmm

Him; look I let you get away with Lesedi. Her first name is Khanyi but we don't use it. This child. I get to chose

Me; fine

Him; Mngqobi Ndhlovu

Me; sounds ok

Him; it was my father's name

Me; if you like it then I'm good with it

We spend a few hours in active labour. I decide its best for me to have a water birth. This natural thing is not for me. I feel like my body is being split in two

I get in the water and Siya is standing right next to me.

You can see the intensity in his eyes. He is beyond excited. My doula guides me through it all. She doesn't get in. but tells me exactly what to do. I push for a solid 10 minutes, and finally the head is out. Siya's eyes widen. I push 2 more times and out comes MnQobi.

I look up at Siya and he is in absolute shock. Mnqobi on the other hand is crying his little lungs out.

I it in the water for a few minutes, just looking at my gift from above.

After a while, my doula gives Siya scissors to cut the umbilical cord. Then she takes Mnqobi and wraps him in a blanket, and gives him to

Siya.

He is immediately smitten. The smile on his face is beyond. I see him wipe away a tear, as I push out the amniotic sac.

Siya looks in my direction. Then looks away when he sees the sac.

I giggle.

Once we're done getting cleaned and baby Mngqobi is dressed. I sit in bed and feed him for the first time.

Siya sits next to me and watches us.

Him; thank you Rifiloe. I don't know what I would be without you

Me; promise me we're at the end. Please Siya

Him; we are. I'm never leaving your side again.
Its you and me forever

I smile at him, because I see that this is his honest truth.

I'm discharged from the hospital a few days later. I arrive home and MaNdhlovu has arrived.

She takes a look at Mnqobi and she immediately calls out her clan names.

I leave her there and go look at my other two children.

Lesedi immediately stands up and I pick her up. Olwetho runs into me giving me a hug

Him; we missed you mommy

Me; I missed you more

Him; Granny told me that daddy is back.

Me; yes. He's downstairs

He runs down and im left with Lesedi looking at me

Me; its all over baby girl. We're going to be a real family now

She just looks at me. Probably thinking ive lost my mind.

I go to my room and sit on the bed. Siya and the kids join me some time later.

I look a him and see that something is bothering him

Me; what is it

Him; nothing

Me; Siya

Him; Rifiloe. its nothing

I decide to let it go and trust that he will talk to me when he is ready. For now we are ok.

Siya is here. My children are here. And I am happy

*****6 Months

Later*****

I'm sitting on the beach with the children and I am amazed at how the year has ended.

Siya and I are finally where we need to be. He's wrapped up everything he needed to wrap up with the force. We are finally at a stage we things are calm. There is no fighting. No dogging bullets.

Siya come out the house and sits with me as

we watch the sunset from the Durban beach house that he bought me as a push gift

Him; are you happy

Me; more than happy

Him; Thank you for everything.

Me; I love you

Him; look what I have

He gives me his Ipad, and I look through our traditional wedding pictures. I smile and think how there was a time where I thought we would never be here. But yet here we are.

I think back to my mother's dream and I am at peace. I we may have gone through hell. But at the end we came out better. We came out as a team. And I know that no matter what we may

face. We will always be Siya & Fifi. Together
forever

.....THE END.....